

★
No. 2417.17

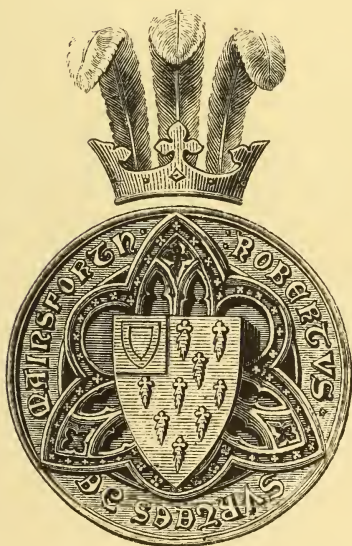


M.

THE
PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SURTEES SOCIETY

ESTABLISHED IN THE YEAR

M.DCCC.XXXIV.



M.DCCC.XLIH.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016



D^r MATTHEW

HUTTON,

Bishop of

Durham.



THE
CORRESPONDENCE
OF
DR. MATTHEW HUTTON,
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

WITH A SELECTION FROM THE LETTERS, ETC. OF

SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON, KNT.,

HIS SON;

AND

MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ.,

HIS GRANDSON.

Matth. Hutton

2071

LONDON:
J. B. NICHOLS AND SON, PARLIAMENT STREET;
WILLIAM PICKERING, PICCADILLY.
EDINBURGH:
LAING AND FORBES.

*24/17.17

LONDON :

Printed by S. & J. BENTLEY, WILSON, and FLEY,
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

A MEETING of the COUNCIL of the SURTEES SOCIETY was held at Mr. Ward's Office on the 26th Dec. 1842, by adjournment.

RESOLVED, That the publications of the SOCIETY for 1842 be the HUTTON PAPERS and the BOWES PAPERS, and that Mr. RAINE be requested to edit the former and Mr. STEVENSON the latter, with the usual remuneration; the usual number of copies of each to be printed.

J. WARD, *Chairman*.

At a MEETING of the COUNCIL of the SURTEES SOCIETY held on the 6th Sept. 1844,

RESOLVED, That the HUTTON PAPERS constitute one of the Publications of the Society for 1843.

G. TOWNSEND, *Chairman*.

P R E F A C E.

THIS volume contains such of the letters and papers of Archbishop Hutton (of York) as have been preserved by his family, together with a selection from the papers of Sir Timothy Hutton, Knight, his son, and Matthew Hutton, Esq., his grandson. Prefixed to these is printed a life of the first Archbishop, and an account of his descendants down to the second Archbishop (of Canterbury), compiled by Dr. Ducarel,¹ who was at that time keeper of the Library at Lambeth. The members of the Society, and the public at large, are indebted to Timothy Hutton, of Marske, Esq., High Sheriff of the county of York in 1844, for an opportunity of becoming better acquainted with the public and private history of a family of considerable importance; and for the light which is here thrown upon the state of the Church, and upon affairs in general, during an interesting period.

In addition to Dr. Ducarel's Memoir, which is little more than a dry compilation of facts and dates, it is intended to subjoin to these prefatorial remarks Mr.

¹ Dr. Ducarel's Memoir is comprised in a volume of the folio size, written by an amanuensis, but containing his own signature on the title-page. It was doubtless compiled at the request of the second Archbishop, who however died a few months before it was completed; and in consequence it is dedicated to John Hutton, Esq., of Marske, his brother.

Surtees's account of the first Archbishop, extracted from the first volume of his History of Durham, in which Hutton finds a place as having been Bishop of Durham before his exaltation to the metropolitan see of York. The lively freshness and candour of Mr. Surtees's Memoir, when taken in connection with its brevity, entitle it to a place in our pages; exhibiting, as it does, in a favourable point of view the character of one who in some respects had apparently been misunderstood by his contemporaries.

Among the papers which are here brought to light, before we proceed to Mr. Surtees's Memoir, the attention of the reader must be called to Nos. CLXXII., CLXXV., CLXXVI., CLXXVII., CLXXVIII., and CLXXIX.

No. CLXXII. According to Sir Cuthbert Sharp,—who is excellent authority upon such a subject, having lately published a very interesting account of the rebellion of 1569,—the proclamation before us differs in some important respects from those which have come under his inspection; and, for that reason, a place has been assigned to it in our pages. The Earls do not appear to have had recourse to the press, but contented themselves with disseminating their grievances and purposes in writing. Many scribes would therefore of necessity be employed, and alterations would be made according to circumstances and localities. This rebellion led to such mighty changes and misery in the North of England, that a document connected with it, of such a nature as this, is worthy of preservation.

No. CLXXV. The Queen's visit to Lord Chancellor Egerton, at Harefield, in 1601.—Mr. Nichols has printed

a portion² only of the gay proceedings, under the name of a LOTTERY, with which the Queen and her Court were welcomed on the occasion; and regrets that “the MS. description of that entertainment, which is still recollected by a very respectable Baronet, Sir Roger Newdigate, whose ancestors were formerly the owners of Harefield Lodge, still remains a *desideratum*.”³ Here it is, from a contemporary copy sent to the Archbishop by Lord Burleigh, the Lord President, which appears to have afforded his Grace much amusement,⁴ containing all the lost matter, and, in addition, the names of the Ladies who were in attendance upon the Queen, with the prizes which they respectively drew. From the pointed character of the composition, a conjecture must be permitted that Ben Jonson was its author. The Egertons in the succeeding generation had a Milton for their laureate, and Comus perpetuates their love for the Muses.

No. CLXXVI. This speech, which is alluded to by Howes in his Appendix to Stowe’s Chronicle, is here for the first time printed. A daughter of Sir John Bennet, as will be seen in the pedigree hereafter, was married to the second son of Archbishop Hutton.

No. CLXXVII. Sir Walter Raleigh’s letter was first printed in *Cabala sive Scrinia Sacra*, p. 355. The contemporary copy among the Hutton papers differs in many important respects from that in the Cabala, and bears upon the face of it every proof of being authentic. If anything could have struck terror into the

² Queen Elizabeth’s Progresses, vol. iii. anno 1601.

³ Nichols. Preface, p. xix.

⁴ See his letter, p. 167.

heart of such a villain as the Earl of Somerset, it must have been an appeal like this. But we know that it was made in vain.

No. CLXXVIII. is printed as a specimen of the wit of a Varier or Prævaricator in the University of Cambridge.⁵ The composition before us, however, is but a dull performance when compared with many of its contemporaries. Witness the following extracts from a speech upon a similar occasion, of which a copy is preserved among the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter of Durham [Hunter, 44, 9]. The latter abounds with wit, and it is equally remarkable for the licence which the speaker gives to his tongue when addressing his superiors. The speaker upon these occasions was exhorted “to be witty, but modest withall.” Our readers will judge how far, in this instance, the injunction was obeyed. It must be premised that the speaker was of Jesus College, Cambridge, and that on the preceding day a Johnian had made a similar exhibition for a medical degree, with *Umbra* for his subject. Time, July, 1660, soon after the Restoration.

Prolegomenon.—Heri prodiit *Umbra*, hoc est homo in tenebris sive Johannes invisibilis. Prodiit, inquam, umbra, cum suis obscuris jocis; hoc est, Fauxius cum sua nigra lanterna; imo et illo obscurior, nam Fauxius statim fuit apprehensus, at credo hunc hominem vix quisquam vestrum potuit apprehendere.—Liceat mihi pauca animadvertere in Oratorem Joannensem ante Actum Medicum. Et primo observandum est, quod ille nihil fere habuit per totam ejus orationem nisi *salve, salve, salve*.⁶

⁵ See Peacock, on the Statutes of the University of Cambridge. Appendix, p. xxvi., &c.

⁶ The wit must here consist in making these words monosyllables.

Joanmensis poreus dixit nos Jesuitas esse Papistas. At cum sus audet contendere cum Jesuitis, tum certe,

“*Suis*⁷ et ipsa Roma viribus ruit.”

At quod pessime sonabat in ejus oratione, non abstinuit a jocis profanis. Visus est admodum stare pro ecclesia, cum tamen ipse fuit egregius sacrilegus. Fuit, inquam, egregius sacrilegus, nam ex ipsa Scriptura furatus est suos jocos. At non hic est modus captandi sophistas. Absit a me. Nolo ego his actibus captare multitudinem sophistarum Joannensium. Vos itaque, sophistæ Joannenses, si nolitis mihi plaudere nisi hisce conditionibus, vestrum servate spiritum ad *jusculum* refrigerandum. Quærendum est, secundo, quomodo vos pascam jocos meis, per aures an per os, quoniam tot varii sunt modi recipiendi jocos? Tu, procurator junior, tu recipis jocos per aures, at quot modios jocorum necesse est me habere ad implendas prælongas tuas aurículas. Est quidam magister qui nuper peroravit in scholis medicis qui non capit jocos *per aures*, sed *per auribus*. Recte quidem ille sapit Priscianum *per auribus* ut caput ejus tuto frangerent. Vos hiantes Sophistæ, imponam jocos meos in ora vestra, vobis enim placere solet quicquid in buccam venerit. Vos, Doctores somnolenti——Vos Oxonienses, vos accipitis jocos ut fures accipiunt pecuniam; imponitis in loculos, ut, tanquam proprios, Oxoniam deferatis——sed a vobis recedo ad Procuratores.⁸ Tu bos, tu asine, vos estis duo fulmina, sed bruta fulmina. Certe Academia non potest non esse salva cum duos habet tam egregios propugnatores; unus enim est armatus cornibus, alter calcibus. Tuta ergo erit Academia a capite ad calcem. At salve, precor, Procurator senior! Ad te satis laudandum quot verborum plaustra desiderantur! Tu es non solum hujus Academiæ sed totius Europæ sustentaculum. Olim, enim, Europa insidebat tauro, at taurum te dixi. Tu es vir; recte quidem es vir, sed vir gregis; tu es Regalis, sed tamen bos, nam qualis rex talis gregis. Sed a te converto me ad fratrem tuum, juxta proverbium, si bovem non possis asinum agas. At cur rides, mi avuncule? Unde est quod tu es perpetuo hilaris?

⁷ The reader will observe the antiquity of the well-known distinctive mark of a Johnian. This is, if possible, a better pun than Rickman's isthmus.

⁸ The Proctors this year were Oliver Doyley of King's and John Gardiner of Corpus.

Dubito certe annon in te solum cudatur proverbium *Asinus ad lyram*. At profecto tu non dignus es qui esses procurator in sophistarum scholis: sic enim insurgit quidam sophista contra Procuratorem; "Qui dicit te esse animal dicit verum; at qui dicit te esse asinum dicit te esse animal; ergo, qui dicit te esse asinum dicit verum." "Concedo totum," inquit Procurator: "non ausus sum negare pro auribus." Videtis, itaque, Procurator fatetur se esse asinum per confessionem auricularem. Sed jam ad quæstiones. Quæstiones itaque sunt hæc, *Omnis motus est irregularis, Quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus*. [*Here follow many humorous allusions to the return of Charles the Second, and the ejection from the colleges of their Cromwellian intruders.*] Sed vela contraham et spectabo tantum nos academicos. Nos itaque movemur circulariter. Testor vos omnes, tam socios tam prefectos, jamjam ejiciendos. Aiunt omnes socios obnoxios ejectos fore per finem hujus mensis. Clamandum est itaque

"O mihi post nullos, Juli, memorande sodales!"

sed, quia nollem cicatricem refricare, transibo ad aliam materiam, et narrabo vobis historiam. Quidam magister Collegii Joannensis,⁹ vix tanto muneri idoneus, est ausus nuper stare pro viro Parlamentario in com. Lancastriensi. At quare auderet tale facinus? Optimo sane consilio. Fuit enim, ut aiunt, apud nos, prorsus ære alieno obrutus. Voluit, itaque, fieri vir Parlamentarius, quia viri Parlamentarii non possunt arestari. At quo sensu tam ingens colossus, qualis est ille, poterit dici Membrum Parlamentarium? Eadem sane ratione qua manus nunquam sumitur pro ingenti exercitu. At, cum tantus erat, unde est quod superatus fuit in isthac contentione a quodam Equite? Respondeo quia Eques semper solet superare gigantem. Sed, ut redeam ad motum circularem, dico vobis quomodo hic magnus vir jactatus est in fortunæ rota. Reliquit Cantabrigiam ut a concionatore fieret senator. At, proposito destitutus, redit iterum Academiam, ad petendum beneficium. Ita nempe,

"Si fortuna volet, fies de rhetore Consul;
Si volet hæc eadem, fies de Consule rhetor."

⁹ The Master of St. John's, whom the Restoration compelled to retire from the office into which he had unlawfully intruded himself, was Anthony Tuckney; and the Knight whom he unsuccessfully opposed for the county of Lancaster was Sir Robert Bindlos, Bart.

At quales habuisset orationes hic Joannensis, si modo fuisset in domo Parliamentaria? Miseras certe. Cum enim hic nihil novit nisi Joannense jusculum, ibi procul dubio vix potuisset loqui sine cochleari. Sed redeo tandem ad hæc ipsa Comitia.

Procuratores etiam videntur moveri circulariter; ultimo enim anno Procurator senior fuit albus, et junior niger. At jam Procurator senior est niger, et junior albus. Plane certe Ludus Latrunculorum. “Rex ater in albo, Rex albus in atro.” Vos Oxonienses, vestrum ingenium movetur circulariter; multis enim abhinc annis habuistis nihil ingenii, et jam habetis nihil ingenii,

“Sic redit in nihilum quod fuit ante nihil.”

—Circulus est figura mathematica—circulum ostendam vobis mathematicum Bedelli. Circulus Bedelli mathematicus est rotunda patina cibo repleta. Primo itaque imponit manum sinistram, sive lineam tangentem; tunc manum dextram cum cultro, sive lineam secantem. Hinc clare demonstrat lineam tangentem et lineam secantem esse æquales, quia quodcumque tangit semper secare solet.—Sed transeo ad secundam quæstionem, *Quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus. Quandoque!* Hunc terminum *quandoque* tribuam vobis Doctoribus. Vos enim estis quandoque pro Rege, quandoque pro Parlamento, quandoque pro Protectore, quandoque pro Cauda, quandoque pro Rege iterum. Certe hoc *quandoque* erit vocabulum vobis maxime commodum. Licet enim sit adverbium, potest tamen inflecti per omnia tempora. Vos Oxonienses, vos estis *quandoque* ingeniosi, sed rarissime accidit, non nisi semel in centum annis. Joci enim in vestris Comitiiis sunt sicut Ludi Seculares, quos nemo mortalium vidit nec visurus est. *Bonus!* Ubi inveniam bonum? Certe non possum invenire bonum inter vos omnes, præter Doctores; et isti sunt boni. Quare? Quia quando bonus dormitat Homerus. At quare dormitatio probat eos esse bonos? Nempe “qui bene dormit, nil mali cogitat.” Sed dicam, etiam, quid boni fecerunt nostri Doctores? Primo, itaque, extruxerunt sibi novam fabricam in scholis Medicorum, in qua laterent; et hoc est bonum, nam “bene qui latuit bene vixit.” Deinde Academia de Aberdeen in Scotia misit nuper ad nostros Doctores, ut eis opem ferrent, quod eorum ædes incendio fuere pene consumptæ. Doctores eis sublevarunt, et hoc fuit bonum. Sed quæstio est, annon male fecerunt, quod non consuluerunt famosum nostrum

Aldermannum de conservando Aberdeen. Minime, quidem; nam stramen pisorum non omnino conducit ad extinguendum ignem.

Sed pergo ad sequentem terminum *Dormitat*. Vos, reverendi Doctores, vos quidem, sæpe dormitatis; at vos fore ejectos ex vestris locis, hoc nunquam somniastis. Vos, hiantes Sophistæ, video vos esse dormituros; frequens enim hiatus est signum appropinquantis somni. At maneatis, quæso, ad finem meæ orationis, et tunc habebitis licenciam dormiendi: licite enim potestis dormire post gallicinium. Vos, qui estis juxta tempus, nollem vos dormire, sed potius

“Invigilate viri, tacito nam tempora gressu
Diffugiunt.”

Vos, Jurisconsulti, qui, propter egregia facinora, amisistis unam ex auribus vestris, prohibeo vos ne dormiatis “in utramque aurem.”

Sed procedo a Jurisconsultis ad proximum terminum. Proximus itaque terminus est *Homerus*. At ubi inveniam Homerum? Aiunt Alexandrum magnum numquam potuisse dormire nisi habuit Homerum sub pulvinari. Vos, reverendi Doctores, vos optime quidem dormitatis. Videte quæso annon habetis Homerum sub vestro pulvinari. Sed *Homerus* non est inter Doctores. Nam *Homerus* fuit poeta Græcus, at Doctores nostri sunt tantum poetæ Latini, iique etiam miserrimi. At hic merito quærat quare Doctores nostri, statim ejiciendi, facerent tamen carmina in reditum Regis? Respondeo quia “facit indignatio versum.” Vos Oxonienses, an *Homerus* est inter vos? Non, certe; nam poeta inter Oxonienses tam rarus est ut cygnus inter anseres. At quare tum Oxonienses putant se esse tam bonos poetas? Nempe quia putant omnes eorum anseres esse cygnos. At quare Oxonienses presentabant Regi sua carmina antequam nos? Respondeo, Illi bene observant istam regulam, “Qui pessime canit primus incipiat.” At ubi inveniam Homerum? Tu, asine ad lyram, tu non es *Homerus*, nam *Homerus* non fuit lyricus poeta. Vos pueri, annon *Homeri Ilias* est inter vestras nuces? Vos feminae, annon *Homerus* est inter vos, nam poetæ optime norunt rebus deformibus bonum tribuere colorem? Sed *Homerus* nec est inter sophistarum nuces, nec apud juniorem Procuratorem, nec apud fœminas.—Sed ubi, tandem, inveniam

Homerum? Inceptores ocreati, qui huc nuper equitastis ad legendum Græcum, annon Homerus est inter vos, nam ille multus solet esse inter bene-ocreatos Græcos? At vos Interceptores [*sic*] seniores, qui [post] multos annos venistis ad capiendum gradum, vos, forsan, cognostis Homerum. Quidam enim e vobis sunt adeo grandævi, ut videntur vixisse circa tempora Trojani belli. Vos, Medici, an Homerus est [inter] vos? “Non,” inquit: “fuit inter nos, sed mortuus est.” Credo, quidem, si fuit inter vos, procul dubio mortuus est. Sed num vos potestis mihi dicere, quo morbo periit Homerus? Video vos non posse dicere. Ego vobis conjecturam faciam. Nostis Homerum plurimum laborasse in describendo mala Trojæ: annon, itaque, est probabile quod morbus ejus lethalis fuit *Iliaca passio*? At forsan, jam tandem inveni Homerum. Annon, itaque, senex iste juxta horologium est Homerus?—Sed missis quæstionibus, nihil jam restat quam ut solemniter vobis valedicerem. Liceat mihi, itaque, antequam moriar, paucis verbis vestram deprecari iram. Vos, itaque, Doctores purpurati, spero vos non fore iratos; rubedo enim in Occidente serenum portendit diem. Vos, Medici, non estimo vestram iram; gauderem potius vos esse iratos. Si enim cum aliquo irascentur medici, signum est optime valere. Vos, Oxonienses,—Tu, Procurator niger, non metuo tuam iram, non enim timendum est ne tu unquam excandescas. At tuam potius metuo iram, o Procurator junior, quia semper rides; nam res severa est verum gaudium. At num te severum dixi? Tum certe iterum opponuntur, ut olim in Romano imperio, Severus ut (? et) Niger. Vos Bedelli, non metuo vestram iram, sed stomachum: imo ideo non metuo iram, quia habetis stomachum: stomachus enim ostendit vos posse concoquere iram. Sed ad te tandem venio, dignissime domine Procancellarie!¹⁰ Multis nominibus mihi spondeo te non fore iratum. Primo quia nihil de te omnino habui. Deinde quia tu ipse etiam es egregius jocator. Extruendo enim novam tuam fabricam in scholis Medicorum plures fecisti jocos quam quisquam in Academia. Præterea tu es Prævaricator. Videris enim ex vultu torvus admodum et severus, cum tamen revera es clementissimus. Aliud itaque es, aliud videris esse. Es igitur egregius Prævari-

¹⁰ The Vice-Chancellor in the year 1659-60 was W. Dillingham, Master of Emmanuel College.

cator. At jam deprecatus sum, uti spero, vestrum omnium iram. Non eritis, ut opinor, mei inimici. At vos amicos fore, quos tam libere tractavi, hoc non sperare audeo. Moriar itaque cum Nerone, quia nec amicum habeo nec inimicum. *Dixi.*

No. CLXXIX. is exhibited as a not inelegant specimen of the macaronic poetry which led to Drunken Barnaby, and as affording much amusing information with respect to the city of York, and its principal inhabitants, from the Archbishop downwards.

MEMOIR OF MATTHEW HUTTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM, 1589.

BY MR. SURTEES.

ON the 9th of January, 1589, Matthew Hutton, Dean of York, was elected to the Bishopric of Durham. He was confirmed on the 26th of July, consecrated the next day, and had restitution of the temporalities on the 10th of September following.

According to the most received accounts, Archbishop Hutton was descended from a gentleman's family seated at Priest Hutton, in Lancashire.¹¹ In 1546 he became

¹¹ "Ex antiqua Huttonorum familia in Lancastriensi Palatinatu nobilibus satis parentibus oriundus."—Grant of Arms, 1 May, 1584. I cannot believe that such a herald as Glover would have made this assertion without competent evidence of the Archbishop's gentle descent. Another proof, however, of the state of the family previous to the Archbishop's elevation may be deduced from the circumstance that John Hutton was one of the patrons who presented the future prelate to the rectory of Boxworth, in the Diocese of Ely, in 1561; and that Robert Hutton (ancestor of the Houghton branch) was a graduate of the University of Cambridge at too early a date to suppose that he had derived any support from his distinguished relative. After all, however, it is probable that

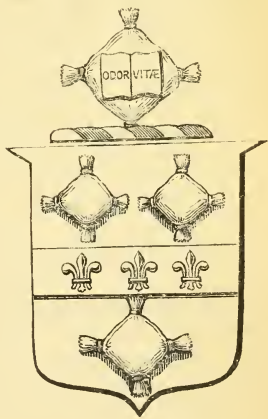
a member of the University of Cambridge, of what College is uncertain; and took the successive degrees of B.A., 1551; M.A., 1555; and B.D., in 1562. He occurs Fellow of Trinity in 1555. In 1561 he was appointed Chaplain to Archbishop Grindal, and was admitted Margaret Professor of Divinity. In 1562 he succeeded

Hutton entered the world with very little either of patronage or connection; that he was the founder of his own fortunes, and owed his rise to strong native talent, and the masculine firmness and independence of his character.

[Mr. Surtees was under a mistake in believing that the Grant of Arms to which he refers proceeded from Glover. It was made by Flower, Norroy, and is only so far connected with Glover as that a copy of it is contained in the MS. of the latter (A. p. 198). Flower's grant, printed below, bears date 1 May, 1584, and assigns the arms as they are represented in the shield prefixed to Dr. Ducarel's Dedication, p. 2, hereafter. For whatever reason, the Archbishop procured a second grant, from Dethick, Garter, on the 20th of July in the same year, removing one of the fleurs de lis from the bend, and substituting a cross in its stead. See the grant at large, p. 10. The family has, however, regularly adhered to the former coat, the bend with its three fleurs de lis.—*Ed.*]

TRANSCRIPT FROM GLOVER'S MS. A. p. 198, IN THE COLLEGE OF ARMS.

OMNIBUS et singulis hoc scriptum visuris, lecturis, vel audituris, Gulielmus Flower armiger, aliter dictus Norroy, rex Armorum et principalis Heraldus partium regni Angliæ orientalium occidentalium et borealium ultra ripam fluvii de Trent, salutem optat in Domino sempiternam. Quum reverendus generosusque vir Matthæus Huttonus sacræ Theologiæ professor Eboracensis ecclesiæ Cathedralis Decanus dignissimus et constituti à Majestate Regia in borealibus senatus consiliariorum unus, ex antiqua Huttonorum familia in Lancastriensi Palatinatu nobilibus satis parentibus oriundus, obnixè me rogaverit, ut arma sive insignia gentilitia quæ ex communi observantia et usu tam ad ipsum quam ad liberos suos transmissibilia sunt, juxta veram Heraldicæ artis disciplinam ei describerem, ne fortè quoscunque sui generis atque cognominis offenderet, vel in consuetam et receptam artis prædictæ formam inscienter peccaret; Ego quidem ad id exequendum quod est officii mei non solum paratus, sed etiam viro virtute et eruditione claro, deque Principe et patria nostra tam bene



Archbishop Grindal in the Mastership of Pembroke, and in the same year was appointed Regius Professor. In 1564 he kept the Divinity Act before Elizabeth, during her visit at Cambridge. In the following year he was selected as one of the preachers at Whitehall by Archbishop Parker. Hutton's character was now established as one of the soundest scholars and most eloquent preachers in the University;¹² and it was probably to

merito gratificari cupiens, avita ac propria generis sui arma sive insignia quemadmodum tam ipse Matthæus quam sui liberi et descendentes ab illis absque quorumcunque præjudicio ad perpetuam illorum memoriam generisque splendoris significantiam ritè gestare poterunt, verbis conceptis explananda duxi, quibus etiam in galeæ ornamentum quid ulterius pro apice seu Crista addendum fuerat pro pleniori notitia simul cum Insignibus prædictis gentilitiis in margine præsentium suis metallis atque coloribus magis ad vivum delineanda, illuminanda, depingendaque curavi. Insignia igitur clypei rubea fascem præ se ferunt argentæam tribus liliorum floribus rubeis conspicuam ex transverso inter tria pulvinaria argentea globulis angularibus deauratis prout moris est condecoratis, pulchre situatam. Ulterius in galeæ condecoramentum cui appendit clypeus pro Crista supereminet quadrangularis formæ pulvinar alterum rubeum consimilibus globulis in suis extremitatibus ornatum, librum ostentans apertum foliis albis (quibus pro symbolo inscribitur ODOR VITÆ) fibulisque deauratis valdè decorum: Galeæ quoque cinctura tortuosa rubea simul ac argentea tanquam corona circumcinctæ, appendent mantellæ rubei coloris, intrinsecus argento duplicatæ. Quæ quidem Arma sive insignia clypei, una cum apice seu Crista galeæ, cæterisque appendicibus ac ornamentis, ego prænominatus Norroy Rex Armorum virtute et autoritate functionis et officii mei à Regia Majestate mihi in hac parte concessæ, literisque patentibus sub magno sigillo Angliæ communitatæ præfato Mattheo Huttono posterisque suis universis addixi tradidi et imperpetuum confirmavi. Habenda, utenda, gerenda, et ostendenda, clypeo scuti, galea, paludamento, sigillo, vexillo, aut alio aliquo modo honoris gratia quibuscunque loco et tempore pro eorum arbitrio; aliquo impedimento, contradictione, aut prohibitione id ut ne fieri possit non obstante. In quorum omnium et singulorum fidem et testimonium ego Norroy Rex Armorum prædictus hiis præsentibus manu mea propria subscripsi, et appensione sigilli officii mei prædicti hoc meum diploma corroboraui. Datum Londini, primo die Maij, anno salutis a Christo supra Millesimum quingentesimum octuagesimo quarto, Regni vero serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ sexto atque vicesimo.

¹² "Bucci judicium, Martyris memoriam, vim Calvini, Musculi methodum," &c.—*Robinson*. "Unus erat Huttonus," &c.—*Haddon*. [See hereafter, p. 15, 16.—*Ed.*] See various other testimonies as to Hutton's learning and eloquence, which seem to have been generally acknowledged, in *Le Neve*, 82—84, *Strype*, &c.

these qualities, which were seldom disregarded either by Elizabeth or her minister Cecil, that he owed his promotion, in 1567, to the Deanery of York. At the same time he resigned his Mastership of Pembroke, and the chair of Regius Professor. In 1568 he also resigned a prebend in Winchester Cathedral, to which the date of his admission is unknown.¹³ On this enlarged sphere of action the Dean exhibited some qualities which had, perhaps, not before had room to expand themselves. The Northern Church had, ever since the first establishment of the Reformation, been torn by dissensions betwixt the Puritans and their opponents; and Dean Hutton, who seems to have leaned in his judgment towards Puritanism, or at least to have considered any objections to orders¹⁴ conferred by foreign Protestant Churches as useless, and prejudicial to the best interests of the General Church, was soon involved in a violent and personal dispute with Archbishop Sandys, who preferred a charge of thirteen articles against his refractory Dean.¹⁵ Hutton defended himself with spirit and in-

[The resignation mentioned above was of a stall in *Westminster*, to which Hutton had been presented by the Queen on the 7th June, 1565. See p. 53, hereafter. —*Ed.*]

¹³ He was also Rector of Boxworth, in the diocese of Ely, 1563, which he held till 28 March, 1576; and Prebendary of Ely, which he resigned in 1567.

¹⁴ The Geneva ordination of Dean Whittingham (of Durham) was one of the chief stumbling-blocks in the way of staunch Episcopalians, who could not bear to see one of the highest offices of the Church filled by a man "made Minister by a few mean men and lay persons in a private house at Geneva; whilst others, and Dean Hutton amongst them, thought, perhaps with more reason, that it was no time to deprive a still scarcely established Church of the assistance of able and pious Ministers on account of any defect in ceremonials. The subject will recur under the CATHEDRAL, *Dean Whittingham*. [Mr. Surtees did not live to write his account of the Cathedral, here referred to.]

¹⁵ These articles, which are much too tedious and irrelevant for insertion here, may be seen in *Strype*, together with the whole progress of the quarrel; iii. 320

dependence; and at last, when compelled to make public submission before the High Commission at York, confessed in effect nothing more than some very violent and unguarded expressions. Though the Archbishop was honoured with this formal satisfaction, it does not seem that Hutton suffered from the dispute either in his character or interest; for, on the death of Bishop Barnes, in 1588, he was promoted, as it should seem, at the particular and urgent request of Lord Burleigh, to the See of Durham; and, after having presided there with sufficient honour five years, was removed, in 1594, on the death of Archbishop Piers, to the Metropolitan See of York. He died the 18th of October [16th Jan.] 1605, in the 80th year of his age, and was buried in the south

—327. A few particulars, however, which seem characteristic of Hutton's asperity of temper and independence of character, shall be selected. The principal charges were, his refusing to assist the Archbishop in the government of the Province, and violently and openly thwarting him in the High Commission Court, "for that he needed neither the favour of the Archbishop nor yet the Lord President, and therefore he would join with neither of them." 2. His defence of Whittingham's ordination, which he declared to be better than the Archbishop's. 3. His examination of the witnesses in *Stapleton's* business (see *Strype*), with a view rather to defame than clear the Archbishop, terrifying some, trifling with others, and cavilling at others, and saying, "*Religion hanged not on one man's back.*" 5. Opposing the Archbishop's proceedings against usury in the High Commission Court; and on the sudden, in the midst of the business, standing up, and *with great stomach* uttering these words, "We must beware how we deal in this matter; for my part, I dissent from these proceedings, so will clear my hands of it, for many things are termed usury in the civil law which are not so in the law of God." 6. "The said Dean is suspected to practise usury himself;" a charge which Hutton retorted with indignation, and which had probably no other foundation than his unwillingness to act in the prosecutions commenced against several citizens in the Commission Court. 7 and 8. He favours Recusants and hath given several of them notices of the processes that were to come out against them. The remaining charges relate to the Dean's temporal possessions and spiritual pluralities, both of which the Archbishop seems to have thought larger than became the modesty of a Christian pastor.

aile of York Cathedral. His monument represents a recumbent figure in archiepiscopal robes.¹⁶

They who have written least favourably of Hutton's character, allow him the credit of strong talent, sound learning, and a manly and persuasive eloquence. His ungovernable violence of temper, which has been recorded on more than one occasion, has given some writers room to impute to his whole character a shade of sour and Puritanic asperity. Yet the author of the beautiful and pathetic letters in favour of Lady Margaret Neville¹⁷ can scarce be accused of want of feeling. It is not always easy to define the exact bounds betwixt human virtues and human frailties; and if a strong consciousness of talent, and a reliance on his own powers, sometimes broke forth into asperity and violence, Hutton's conduct on other occasions is equally stamped with an honourable independence of sentiment which was by

¹⁶ [Mr. Surtees here prints the Epitaph, for which see p. 26, and adds in a note, "On the surface of the tomb, beneath the principal figure, are the effigies of three of the Archbishop's children, who were probably buried there. The middle figure represents a young man in armour; a female kneels on the right, and a young boy on the left. Arms, the Sees of York and Durham impaling Hutton. See Drake." We may add that the engraving here referred to was presented to Drake by "Mr. John Dawson of York, descended by the mother's side (through the Poppleton branch) from Archbishop Hutton;" and that the tomb itself, having been much injured by Jonathan Martin's fire in the year 1828, is now undergoing a complete restoration at the expense of Timothy Hutton, of Clifton Castle and Marske, Esq.—*Ed.*]

¹⁷ "A most distressed mayden, descended of divers noble houses in the memory of man; of the house of Buckingham, Norfolk, Westmerland, and Rutland; and now, behold the instability of all human things, two of them are utterly overthrown; only one standeth unspotted; and she herself, a poor maid, condemned to die." See hereafter under RABY. [See pp. 92, 96, 97, 100, 101, where, in honour of the Archbishop, who we rejoice to say was not only successful in his application for mercy, but gained a pension for the lady, the letters in Strype are given at length, together with the correspondence upon the same subject found among the Archbishop's papers.—*Ed.*]

no means general in his age or profession. That Prelate was no sycophant who durst preach before a Court on the instability of kingdoms and the change of dynasties, and durst ring in Elizabeth's ear the funereal knell of a successor.¹⁸ Archbishop Hutton left behind him a landed estate of £500 *per annum*, which still remains in the possession of his descendants.¹⁹

¹⁸ "I no sooner remember this famous and worthie Prelate, but methinks I see him in the Chappell at Whitehall, Queen Elizabeth at the window in the closet, all the Lords of Parliament spirituall and temporall about them, and then that I heare him out of the pulpit thundering this text, 'The kingdoms of the earth are mine, and I do give them to whom I will, and I have given them to Nebuchadonezer and his sonne, and his sonne's sonne.' And at last, after a masterly induction, of the 'fate of kingdoms, and the change of line,' pressed the necessity of the Queen's establishing the succession; and at last insinuating, as far as he durst, the neernesse of blood of our present soveraigne (King James I.), he said plainly that the expectations and presages of all writers went Northward, naming without any circumlocution, Scotland, which, said he, if it prove an errour, yet will it be found a learned errour."—Harrington, *Nugæ Antiquæ*, ii. 248, 251. See the whole passage, and consider how very different was the conduct of the French preacher, who, having inadvertently said before Lewis XIV. "we shall all die," corrected himself, and added, "Yes, Sire, we shall *almost all* of us die." [See the whole passage from Harrington, p. 28, &c., hereafter.—*Ed.*]

¹⁹ I neither praise nor envy an Episcopal fortune. Hutton, however, only succeeded in that which most of his contemporaries tried to effect: his son Sir Timothy served the office of Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1607, and the family of Hutton of Marske have ever since ranked with the first gentry of the North Riding.

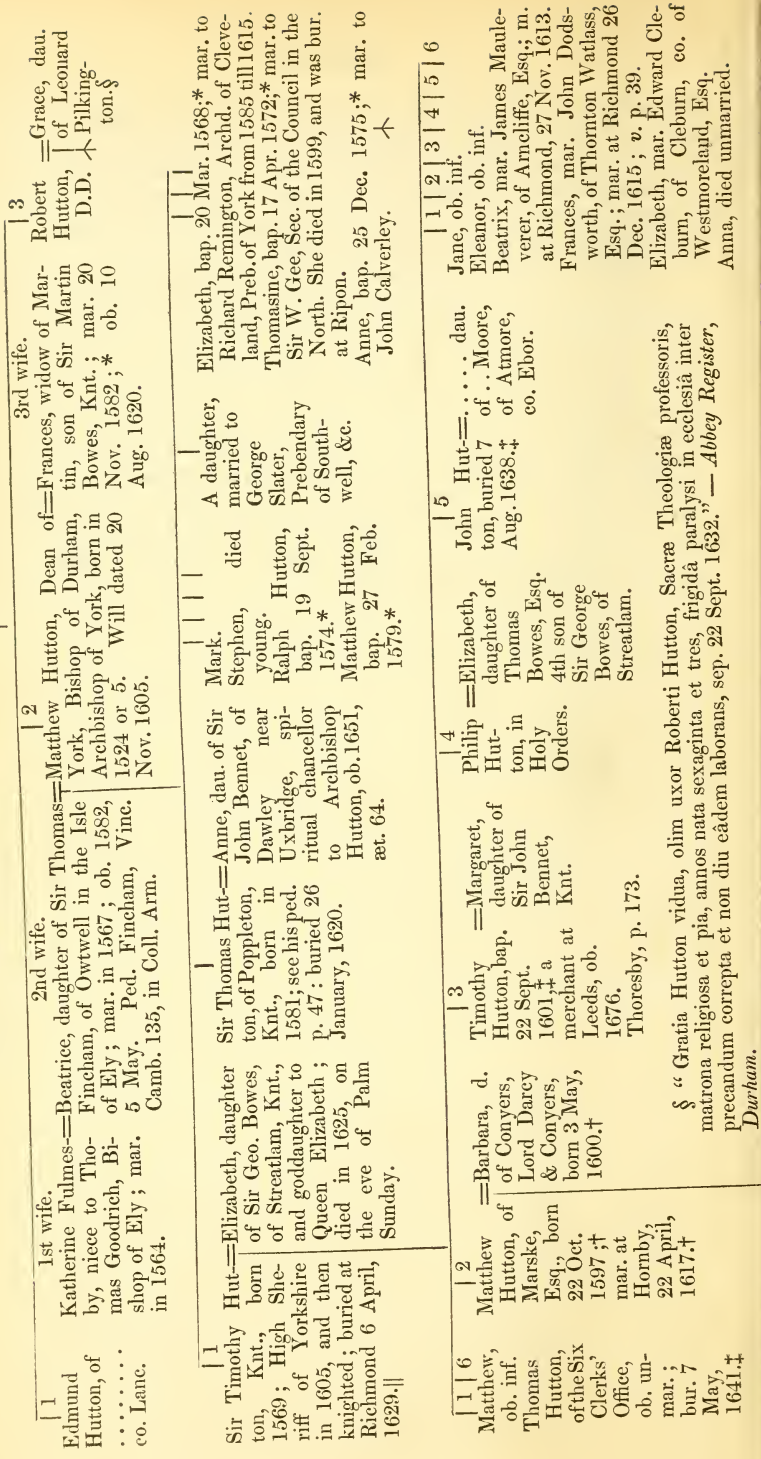
For several further particulars of Archbishop Hutton, see Strype; Le Neve; Fuller's Worthies, under Lancashire; and Fuller's Church History. The Supplement to Strype contains several of his letters to the Lord Treasurer, concerning Sherburn Hospital, March 1590, p. 15. Two letters to the same, on his translation to York, Dec. 1594, pp. 197, 198. Letters in favour of Lady Margaret Nevyl, 198, 199, 200, 253. Concerning Recusants, 218. Begg a pardon for Nelson, a Popish priest, now reclaimed, 255. Concerning concealed lands in Rippon, 254. Desires the appointment of a President of the North, 282. Begg a pardon for Dawson, a priest, now converted; and gives an account of Recusants within his Diocese. Concerning a loan, and the assessment of the wealthier clergy, 320. A very sensible and liberal letter concerning the treatment of Sir Robert Carr, of Farnherst, one of the Scottish hostages, then at Bishopthorpe, 25 Feb., 1597. Concerning the same, 16 Mar., 1597, p. 321. See also, in Lodge's Illustrations, his letter to Lord Cranbourne, concerning

Recusants, iii. 251-2, printed also in Winwood's Memorials. Hutton preached much, but published little. "Commentatiuneulam emisit de electione et reprobatione."—Sceletos Cantab. Lel. Coll. v. 205. Le Neve seriously tells us, that, at the last sermon which Hutton ever preached in his Cathedral of York, the Popish Recusants, who were obliged to be present by Elizabeth's order, were so obstreperous that they were forced to be *gagged*.

[A long Theological disputation between Hutton and Haufford, at Cambridge, before the Queen, in 1564, is printed in the third volume of the Queen's Progresses, by Nichols. Some of his letters are contained in the Sloane MSS. in the British Museum, and some are printed among the Egerton Papers by the Camden Society. Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 314, &c., may also be consulted for some pleasing anecdotes of our Prelate, and for an excellent letter addressed by him to Lord Cranborne. There is an original portrait of the Archbishop at Marske; and the widow of the second Archbishop was in possession of another, from which two engravings appear to have been made, the first by J. Perry, in 4to, and the second for Hutchinson's History of Durham. Hutchinson's Plate is now in the possession of Messrs. Nichols, and by their kindness it has been used on the present occasion.—*Ed.*]

PEDIGREE OF HUTTON.

Matthew Hutton, of Priest Hutton, co. Lanc.==



§ "Gratia Hutton vidua, olim uxor Roberti Hutton, Sacre Theologiæ professoris, matrona religiosa et pia, annos nata sexaginta et tres, frigida paralysi in ecclesiâ inter precandum correpta et non diu eadem laborans, sep. 22 Sept. 1632." — *Abbey Register, Durham.*

1 1 2 3 1 2 1 2 1 3 1 4

Matthew Hutton, born at Richmond 22 Dec. 1621; bapt. there 30 Dec. Witnesses, Sir Conyers Darcy, Sir Timothy Hutton, and the Lady Hutton.† Ob. s.p. Sir John Calverley, Conyers Darcy, and my sister Harrison.

Timothy Hutton, born at Marske, 6 Oct. 1625. Witnesses, Sir Talbot Bowes, Henry Belasys, and the Lady Belasys.† Bur. at Richmond 28 June, 1628.

Frances, 2d daughter of Bryan Stapleton, of Myton, Esq.; bur. 5 May, 1684.†

Dorothy, born at Marske 22 July, 1620. Witnesses, the Lady Darcy, and Sir Thomas Hutton.† Ob. 6 Aug. 1644.†

Elizabeth, bapt. at Richmond 8 March, 1629. Mag. 1790, p. 781.]

Elizabeth, born 23 Dec. 1630. Witnesses, my cousin Barbara Delavale, my sister Dods-worth, and my brother.†

Barbara, born =Thos. Lister, of Bawtry, Esq.; mar. at Marske 25 Apr., 1655.†

Mary, b. at =Rich. Pierse, of Hutton Feb. 4; bapt. 12 Feb. 1636-7. Witnesses, Bon- Mary Darcy, ville, H.D.'s wife, Esq. and Mary Hutton, J.H. wyfe.††

Matthew Hutton, bapt. 28 Feb. 1652; † ob. 1653.

John Hutton, =Dorothy, dau. of William Dyke, of Trant, co. Sussex, Esq., bur. 7 Jan. 1743, æt. 82.†

Frances, bapt. 7 Mar. 1653.†

Andrew Wanley, of Ilford, co. Gloucester, Esq.

Barbara, bapt. 12 Oct. 1655; bur. 19 Feb. 1656. 1694; † un-married.

Olyffe, born =Thomas Alcock, of Chatham, Esq. bur. 17 May, 1728.†

Elizabeth, bur. 30 Nov. 1683. Henrietta, born 7 Nov. 1660; bur. 17 May, 1728.†

John Hutton, =Elizabeth, dau. of James Lord Darcy, of the kingdom of Ireland, mar. 5 Mar. 1726; bur. at Marske 10 June, 1739.

Matthew Hutton, D.D. =Mary, dau. of John Lutman, of Petworth, co. Sussex, Esq. bur. 16 Dec. 1702.†

Timothy Hutton, bapt. 31 March, 1696. Thomas Hutton, bapt. 30 Janu. 1698; bur. 16 Dec. 1702.†

Dorothy. Mary.

Elizabeth, born 23 May, 1683; bur. 22 May, 1759.†

Frances, born 22 Sept. 1686; died at Watlass; bur. 4 Oct. 1772.†

Dorothy, bapt. 8 Aug. 1694; bur. 6 May, 1696.†

Barbara, bapt. 9 July, 1697; bur. 8 Dec. 1720.†

Henrietta, =John Dods-worth, of Thornton Watlass, Esq., mar. 8 Feb. 1768.

John. Matthew. James. Anne, mar. Geo. Wanley Bowes, Esq. Elizabeth.

* Register of St. Michael's le Belfry, York. † Marske Register.

|| "Dominus Timotheus Hutton miles, cujusque boni amicus et patronus, fidelium Domini Jesu Christi ministrorum candidissimus et benignissimus, quoad corpus humatus fuit sexto die Aprilis, 1629."—*Richmond Register*. In examining the Richmond Register, I find the following entry, which does credit to Sir Timothy Hutton's humanity and Christian feeling:—"Isabell Stevenson, borne in the Earle Orchard the 18th of Maie, being Whytson Even; baptized at the instance of Sir Timothy Hutton, 21 July, 1616." The mother of the child was doubtless a poor out-cast who had been delivered of her offspring in an open field, for such is the Earle Orchard.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
HUTTON FAMILY.



TO
JOHN HUTTON, OF MARSKE, ESQ.
THE FOLLOWING MEMOIRES
OF THE
HUTTON FAMILY
ARE DEDICATED AND INSCRIBED
BY HIS MOST OBEDIENT
AND MOST HUMBLE SERVANT,
AND. COLTEE DUCAREL, LL.D.,
Librarian to his Grace Dr. Matthew Hutton, late Archbishop of Canterbury.

*Doctors' Commons,
Nov. 6, 1758.*

THE CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introduction	7
A Synoptical View of Archbishop Hutton's Father and Brothers	12
SECTION I.	
The Life of Dr. Matthew Hutton, Bishop of Durham and Archbishop of York	14
SECTION II.	
Of the Hutton Family of Marske	33
A more particular Account of the late Dr. Matthew Hutton, successively Bishop of Bangor, Archbishop of York, and Archbishop of Canterbury.	40
SECTION III.	
Of the Hutton Family of Popilton	45
An Appendix of <i>Letters</i> and other original Papers, on which the foregoing Memoires are grounded, or that serve to prove and illustrate them*	51
[N. B. All the <i>Original Letters</i> mentioned in these Memoires, or copied in the Appendix, are now (1758) in the possession of John Hutton, of Marske, Esq.]	

* The letters which Dr. Ducarell embodies in his text, will be found in their chronological order among the numerous documents subjoined to his Memoir, of which he has made no use. His proofs, extracts from printed authorities, and other vouchers, are given as notes in the pages to which they refer.—ED.

INTRODUCTION.

FAMILIES of the surname of Hutton have been common, and of ancient standing, especially in the northern parts of England.

For instance, we find that, in the time of Henry II., Richard de Hotun was witness to a grant to Wickham Abbey, in Yorkshire.¹ And the Huttons flourished for some generations at Hutton Hall, near Highgate Castle, north of Penrith, in Cumberland.² In the time of Edward I., Thomas de Hutton was Rector of St. Mary Bishophill, the elder, in the city of York.³ In the reign of Edward II. or III., Isabel, daughter and heiress of Robert Hutton, of Hutton, was married to William Wentworth, of Wentworth Woodhouse, [ancestor to the Earls of Strafford.⁴] And to bring together another intermarriage with the Wentworth family, though a long time after, viz. in the reign of K. Charles I., Margaret, eldest daughter of George Wentworth, brother to Thomas Earl of Strafford, was married to Sir Richard Hutton, of Goldsborough, in Yorkshire.⁵ In the time of Henry V. or VI., William Bellassyse married Cicely, daughter and heir to William Hutton, of Butterwic.⁶ Thomas Hutton was collated, 1 May, 1488, to the Prebend of Brampton, in Lincoln Cathedral; and also collated, in April 1489, to the Archdeaconry of Bedford, from whence he was removed to the

¹ Monastic. vol. i. p. 917.

² Camden's Britannia, vol. ii. col. 1023.

³ Fr. Drake's History of York, p. 266.

⁴ Collins' Peerage, ed. 1735, vol. ii. part ii. p. 601; [Ibid. ed. 1779, vol. iv. part ii. p. 279.] The words in brackets in the text and in this note are added in pencil.

⁵ Collins' Peerage, vol. ii. part ii. p. 604; [Ibid. vol. iv. p. 282, ed. 1779.]

⁶ Collins' Peerage, vol. iii. p. 22; [vol. v. p. 353, ed. 1779.]

Archdeaconry of Lincoln, July 28, 1494.⁷ And James Hutton was instituted, 20 Feb. 1488, to the Vicarage of St. Olave's, Jewry, at the presentation of Thomas Hutton, D.D.⁸ Many other instances to the same purpose might easily be produced. . . . And, here, we may venture to lay it down for a general rule, that all persons of the same surname, though never so much different in condition, did all originally spring from the same stock.

The name of HUTTON is formed and derived from the two Saxon words Hou, a hill, and Tun, a house, a dwelling, a town, a vill, or a district. This derivation is so well grounded, that the parish of Hutton, in Essex, was anciently named Hou only, as appears from records,⁹ so that the name signifies a town or village on a hill, of the same import as the names Hilton and Houghton.

Some ignorant people have imagined that persons who took their surnames from towns, manors, villages, and other places, were commonly illegitimate. But nothing can be more false than such a notion. For it was, on the contrary, the most eminent persons in a parish, the lords of manors, and the like, that were denominated from the parish, the chief mansion, the hall, or place of their habitation, as is undeniable from numberless records; and they generally had the addition DE, *i. e. of* such or such a place, before their surnames. For an abundant proof of this, we shall have recourse only to one page of Registr. Honoris de Richmond, (54,) where we find Henry de Mersk, Robert de Mersk, Robert de Heyer, Hugo de Ask, Roaldus de Richemond, Roger de Bretham, &c. Afterwards, the addition DE was dropped, or melted in part of the surname, as De Arci, D'Arci, &c.

Before we enter upon the life of Archbishop Hutton, it is proper and necessary to consider and refute a groundless, scandalous, and injurious calumny that hath been raised, not many years ago, upon the memory of that most worthy prelate. This calumny we shall express in the words of the first author who made it public in print,¹⁰ being as follows: ¹¹ "He was born,"

⁷ Dr. Browne Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. ii. pp. 103. 124. 153.

⁸ Newcourt's Repertorium, vol. i. p. 515.

⁹ W. Holman's MS. Collections. ¹⁰ Dr. Browne Willis, from Torr's MS.

¹¹ Dr. Browne Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 51.

as Mr. Torr says, "at Warton, in Lancashire, (which Mr. Le Neve calls Wareton,) and, as he has heard, it is the common tradition of that place, that he was a foundling there, and on that account, in his will, provided for the erection of an hospital and free school at Warton; though other writers, especially Mr. Le Neve, mention his being born at Priest Hutton, in Lancashire. . . ." But this story is as false as it is injurious. We do not find that it was ever mentioned by any contemporaries, as it undoubtedly would, at a time when feuds and parties ran high; when both Papists and Puritans were inveterate against the Protestant clergy and bishops, and would have let nothing slip that could any way blacken and expose them, or destroy their credit and influence with the nation. But no such thing appears in their swarms of libels. It was, therefore, reserved for the invention of J. Torr, a hasty and injudicious collector, who raked together everything that came in his way, and composed in such a hurry, consequently with so little thought and reflection, that he transcribed 1250 columns, "mostly close writ and in a very small hand," in less than a year and a half.¹²

A clause in this relation of Dr. Willis's requires a particular animadversion, viz. "that he was a foundling there, and on that account, in his will, provided for the erection of an hospital and free school at Warton." For it was not on account of his being a foundling there that he provided in his will for the erection of an hospital and free school at Warton, but only because he was born there.¹³ This remark, therefore, of the Doctor's is a most palpable falsehood or mistake.

Dr. Fuller, an honest and plain historian, and who lived much nearer Archbishop Hutton's time than James Torr, assures us, that he was "descended from an ancient family of Hutton Hall (as he takes it) in Lancashire."¹⁴

And we have an earlier evidence, an authentic and incontestable proof, of his legitimate and honourable birth, in the grant of arms to him by Sir Gilbert Dethicke, Garter Principal King at Arms, a^o 1584, wherein he declared that Dr. Hutton was descended from parents sufficiently famous or illustrious in the

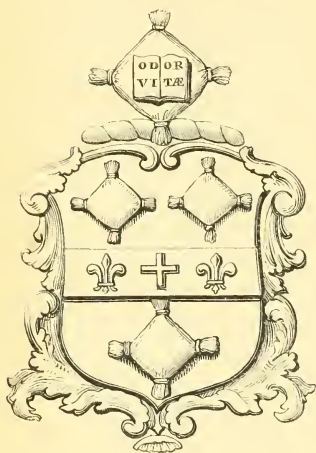
¹² See Fr. Drake's preface to his History of York, p. 6.

¹³ As he expressly declares in his will, "which I do erect at Warton, where I was born."

¹⁴ Fuller's Church History, book x. p. 38.

county of Lancaster; and was related to the Huttons of Cambridgeshire, and others of that name in England.¹⁵

¹⁵ GRANT OF ARMS TO DR. MATTHEW HUTTON.



Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsentes pervenerint Gilbertus Dethicke Miles, alias Garter, principalis Rex Armorum Angliæ et primarius Officiarius inclitissimi Ordinis Garterii, salutem. Quamvis in hac vita variis fortunæ dictæ (*sic orig.*) procellis jactantur homines aut paulatim perpetua oblivione delentur; quibus quasi obviam dare non solum amplissimis vitæ immortalis beatissimæ præmiis (nulla generationum memoria vel seculorum injuria delendis) spe conservantur, coronantur, hii saltem qui omne studium et operam in fide et virtutis actione posuerunt, verum apud mortales excogitatissima statuuntur virtuosus (tam divinarum quam humanarum scientiarum cognitione præditis,

vel reipublicæ administratione perspicuis, quam belligeris pro patria civibus, forensive (*sic orig.*) inveteratis militibus) diversa præmia: quos honoribus, divitiis, et summæ nobilitatis titulis præ cæteris ornatos et honoratos esse ubique censentur. Ex quibus inter alia permulta, antiquus ille Armorum, Stemmatum, seu Insigniorum, in Parmis, Scutis, Clipeisque depingendi aut inculpendi mos, cum rerum et colorum varietate, Dignitatis, Famæ, Honoris, Stirpis, Prosapiæ, et Virtutis perhibent testimonium. Unde alii etiam eorum exemplis ad virtutis semitas adeisci et incitari videntur. Cumque nos Fœciales, Heraldî, seu Reges Armorum nuncupati, harum omnium Commemorateores dignissimos (*sic orig. leg. dignissimi*) judicamur; Ego prædictus Garterus, principalis Rex Armorum, ad hæc rogatus, de præcognita bona fama, virtute, prudentia, doctrina, multisque fide dignorum testimoniis instructus et informatus, quod illustris et venerandus Mattheus Hutton, Sacræ Theologiæ professor, Eboracensis Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Decanus, et Regiæ Majestatis in partibus Septentrionalibus ibidem a Consiliis regiis diplomate constitutus, de Republica bene meritis, clarisque satis parentibus de Comitatu Lancastriæ oriundus; ejus stemma, progenies et prosapia altius repetenda, ad alios suos affines hujus nominis de Hutton in Comitatu Cantabrigiæ, et alibi, inter Angligenos assignanda, una cum antiquis hujusmodi armorum insignibus huic nomini de Hutton ab antiquo consuetis et perusitatis; quemadmodum in Officio nostro Armorum, Libris, Rotulis, et Panchartis Officii nostri predicti depicta et exemplificata, remanere approbamus. Verum cum in

Let it further be observed, that a foundling is a child dropt in a parish, whose parents are unknown: but upon this as well as the foregoing considerations, Archbishop Hutton was not a foundling; for his father is well known to have been Matthew Hutton, of Priest Hutton, within the parish of Warton, wherein, as he says himself in his will, he was born, and his being known to have had two brothers, Edmund and Robert,¹⁶ to the latter of whom he gave the first prebend in the Church of Durham that fell after his consecration, as well as the great living of

animo habemus, hujus Matthæi progenitores et parentes variis jactatos (ut præfertur) fortunæ procellis, quo minus Arma propria et genuina eidem Matthæo assignare possumus; ut nusquam de hiis in posterum dubitetur, vel alius quisquis impugnare possit, quam simillima et dignitati consentanea, eidem Matthæo hiis nostris litteris patentibus depicta, et usitatissimis verbis quam potuimus expressa, exemplificari curavimus: Viz. in Parina rubra, super Barram unam inter tria pulvinaria alba, fibulis deauratis, Cruce planam (æqualem dietam) inter duos Liliæ flores rubicundos: Hiisque insuper additur, ex gracia speciali eidem Matthæo Hutton et heredibus suis, quod Cassidi, seu Galeæ militari, impositæ pulvinari rubro quadrato, et fibulis deaurato, Codex vel Liber apertus, foliis albis, fimbriisque auratis, symboloque (odor vitæ) inscripto, eum tortile et mantellis albis et rubris coloribus involutis appendicibus auro adornatis; ut in margine magis dilucide depicta apparent. Habendum et Tenendum prædicto Matthæo Hutton, &c. generoso et heredibus suis de corpore suo legitime procreatis, quibus illi et illorum singuli ab hiis legitime descendentes, tam in Parmis, Clipeis, Scutis, Armis, Castris, Tentoriis, Vexillis, cæterisque belli apparatibus; quam in Sigillis, Annulis, Fenestris vitreis, Picturis, Sculpturis, Monumentis Sepulchralibus, omnique Suppellectile, modeste ut decet virtutis observantia, consuetis differentiis, secundum consuetudinem, uti posse aut velle permittitur. Denique, ut illi, et illorum quilibet, omnes rei militaris exercitationes, Hastiludia, Torneamenta, Duella, aut hujusmodi belli præludia ingredi et exercere, ut virtute militaris disciplinæ ad honoris gradus pervenire valeant, absque molestatione aut perturbatione quacunque. Quamobrem, ut præmissarum memoria promulgata permanere reique certitudo apparere possit, quoseunque de hoc illustri et venerando Matthæo Hutton legitime procreatos, aut in posterum legitime descendentes, devotionibus et dilectionibus vestris benevole et gratiose commendamus, et ut preheminentiis, privilegiis, et libertatibus Nobilium Generosorum hiis in omnibus secundetis et frui sinatis. In cujus rei testimonium has præsentis fieri fecimus, manu propria subscripsimus, et sigillis consignavimus. Datum Londini in Collegio Officii Armorum, xx^o die Julii, 1584, anno regni Augustissimæ Elizabethæ, Angliæ, Ffranciæ, et Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensatriæ vicesimo sexto.—*From Vinc.* 157; and *Register of Nobility and Gentry*, vol. i. p. 171, in the *College of Arms*.

¹⁶ See the Pedigree which we have prefixed to Dr. Ducarell's Memoir, in which this mistake is corrected.

Houghton,¹⁷ are the plainest and strongest confutation that can be of this ill-contrived fable.

We may close this introduction, by remarking, that this imputation is what hath been common to our worthy prelate with some of the best and greatest of men. For instance, Robert Grossthead, Bishop of Lincoln, is said to have been born in Suffolk of very mean, or “rather base parentage :” *natalibus obscuris, ne dicam pudendis*.¹⁸ Whereas Mr. Thoresby has made it appear¹⁹ that he was of the ancient families of the Copleys, of Copley and Batley, in Yorkshire, by the father’s side ; and of the knightly family of Walsingham, in Suffolk, by the mother’s. Not to dwell upon many other instances of the like nature.

A SYNOPTICAL VIEW OF ARCHBISHOP HUTTON’S FATHER AND BROTHERS.

Matthew Hutton, of Priest Hutton, com. Lancast. had three sons.

Matthew Hutton, of Priest Hutton, com. Lancast. had three sons.		
Edmund Hutton, of the county of Lancaster.	Dr. Matthew Hutton, Bishop of Durham, and Archbishop of York, had three wives : 1. Catharine Fulmesby ; 2. Beatrix Fincham ; 3. Frances Bowes. He dyed 16 Jan. 1605-6.	Robert Hutton, D.D., ²⁰ Rector of Houghton-le-Spring, and Preb. of Durham, married Grace, dau ^r . of Leonard Pilkington, D.D., by which he had 1. Robert, born in 1597 ; 2. Eleanor, wife of Samson Eubank ; 3. Joan ; 4. Jane ; 5. Elizabeth ; 6. Grace. He dyed in 1623. Query. Whether Leonard Hutton was not also a son of his ? [See Wood’s <i>Ath. Oxon.</i>]

¹⁷ See Dr. Browne Willis’s *Survey of the Cathedrals*, vol. i. p. 266, and *Epitaphium Rob. Hutton, olim Academiae Cantab. Theologiae Professoris, Ecclesiae Dunelm. prebendarii, atque hujus parochiae Haughtonensis pastoris celeberrimi*,
Memoriae Sacrum ;

Qui docuit templo morituros vivere vivus
Ipse est qui tumulo conditur. En moritur.
Spiritus at superum templa incolit, alma per orbem
Nescia fama mori spargitur. En oritur.

Qui obiit Año Dñi, 1623,
Deflevit Sa. Hutton.²¹

See (mortall) here enelos’d a Levit’s shrine,
In life, whose life and lerning like did shine,
A perfect pastor, rich and poore both feeding,
At church theyr soules, at home theyr bodies needinge ;
May his example in eche Levite dwell
For all men’s good, and laud to God. Farewell.

¹⁸ Godwin de *præsulibus inter Episc. Lincoln* ; and the English.

¹⁹ Thoresby’s *Ducatus Leod.* pp. 9. 106.

²⁰ [See this mistake corrected in the general Pedigree of the Family.]

²¹ See the next page.

Samuel Hutton was collated, 4 Feb. 1602, to the prebend of Ulskelf in York Cathedral. . . . Thoresby says he was a brother's son of the Archbishop's, which brother had also Luke and Marmaduke. Archbishop Whitgift, in a letter of 17 Sept. 1583, to Dr. Hutton, writes thus: "For your nephew, I will be glad to do the best I can as occasion shall serve." Qu. What nephew this was.

[A modern hand has thus answered this question in pencil: "Robert Hutton, Rector of Houghton-le-*Skerne*. Robert Hutton, the son of Edmund Hutton, was Rector of Houghton-le-*Spring*, and ancestor of Hutton of Houghton." See, however, the Pedigree referred to.]

SECTION I.

THE LIFE OF DR. MATTHEW HUTTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM AND
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

MATTHEW HUTTON, the first learned and excellent Archbishop of York of that name, was born in the year 1529,¹ at Priest Hutton, within the parish of Warton,² in the county of Lancaster, being the son of Matthew Hutton of the said place.³

What school he had his first education in we have no certain account; only are informed, that giving early proof of the pregnancy of his parts, and having the advantage of a good master, he became an excellent scholar.⁴ In the year of Christ 1546, and of his age the 17th, he was sent to the University of Cambridge, and admitted into Trinity College.⁵ He took there the degree of Batchelor of Arts in 1551, commenced Master of Arts in 1556,⁵ and was elected Fellow of his College the year following.⁶

We have all the reason to believe that he was educated in Protestant principles: however, he grew so eminent for his learning, that in 1561, Decemb. 15, he was elected Lady Margaret's Professor; an honourable employment, generally conferred upon persons of distinguished merit, which he kept till 1563.⁷ In

¹ Fuller's Worthies in Lancashire, p. 111.

² Priest Hutton is a hamlet in the parish of Warton, and the Archbishop says in his will, that he was born in the parish of Warton.

³ See the Synoptical View, p. 12.

⁴ Thoresby's Vicaria Leod. p. 138.

⁵ Fuller, as above; and J. Le Neve's Lives of the Protestant Bishops, part ii. p. 80.

⁶ Le Neve's Lives of the Protestant Bishops, part ii. p. 80, MS. note; and Godwin de præsulibus, edit. Richardsoni, p. 711, note z.

⁷ Fuller's Worthies, as above; and T. Baker's Catal. of Lady Margaret's Professors at Cambridge.

1562, he proceeded Batchelor of Divinity :⁸ and May 4,⁹ the same year, he was chosen Master of Pembroke Hall, in the room, and at the recommendation, of Edmund Grindall, Bishop of London, to whom he was chaplain, and also related ; as the learned Dr. Richardson very justly supposes.¹⁰ The 5th of October following, his Lordship collated him to the prebend of Bromesbury, in St. Paul's Cathedral.¹¹ On the 5th of September preceding, he had been appointed Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge.¹² In 1563, he obtained a prebend of Ely.¹³ And on the 4th of September, in the same year, was instituted to the living of Boxworth, in Cambridgeshire. He was presented to that Rectory by John Hutton,¹⁴ undoubtedly the same that was one of the knights for that county in the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th parliaments of Qu. Elizabeth :¹⁵ who thereby owned, and provided for him, as one of his relations. Januar. 18, 1563-4, he joined with the other heads of the University in a letter to their Chancellor, Sir William Cecyll, Secretary of State, requesting him, that order might be taken for the more regular election of the Vice-Chancellor, Proctors, and Taxers.¹⁶ Qu. Elizabeth coming to visit the University of Cambridge in August 1564, and continuing there five whole days,¹⁷ our learned Professor kept the Divinity Act before her Majesty ; in which he acquitted himself to admiration, and gained the greatest reputation that could be.^{18 19} In the course of

⁸ Le Neve's Lives, as above.

⁹ T. Fuller says it was May 12, and Bp. Wren, May 14 ; Worthies and Le Neve, as above.

¹⁰ Edit. Godwini de præsulib. p. 711, note y ; and M. Wren, apud Le Neve, p. 81.

¹¹ Newcourt's Repertor. vol. i. p. 119.

¹² Fuller's Worthies, as above.

¹³ Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. ii. p. 383.

¹⁴ Registr. Cox, fol. 142.

¹⁵ See Willis's Notitia Parliam. vol. iii. ed. 1750, part ii. p. 88, &c.

¹⁶ Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 8. ¹⁷ Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge, p. 137.

¹⁸ Le Neve's Lives, p. 83 ; Strype's Annals, vol. i. edit. 1725, p. 447 ; T. Baker's Catal. as above.

¹⁹ For a more particular account of his abilities, and of the excellent manner in which he acquitted himself on this occasion, be pleased to consult the following testimonies :

Testimonies of the excellent manner in which Mr. Hutton acquitted himself in the Divinity Exercises, whilst the Queen was at Cambridge.

“ Unum illud audeo affirmare, in Huttono nostro Buceri Judicium, Martyris

this year he married his first wife Catharine Fulmetby or Fulmesby, niece to Thomas Goodrich, Bishop of Ely; but she dyed soon after.²⁰ In 1565, he commenced Doctor in Divinity.²¹ The 7th of June, in the same year, he obtained from Qu. Elizabeth the grant of a prebend in the 6th stall in Westminster Abbey, vacant by the death of John Beaumont; and was installed Decemb. the 22nd.²² This preferment was procured for Dr. Hutton by the Earl of Leicester, as appears from the Earl's letter to him, of which this is a copy.²³

The Court being resolved, about this time, to have the surplice, and the rest of the old apparel, as it was called, used in the University, Dr. Hutton and three other Masters of Colleges, with J. Whitgift, then Margaret Professor, wrote a letter to Secretary Cecyll, then Chancellor, wherein they represented the inconvenience of enjoining the wearing of the old habits, and compelling all the members of the University to submit thereto. For many pious and learned men thought them, in their conscience, unlawful; and, rather than comply, would quit the University; which would be a great loss to that learned body. And the forcing of these things, at that juncture, would be a great hindrance to the preaching of the Gospel, and to all good literature. But this letter was ill taken; and it was falsely reported, that Dr. Hutton had written against the apparel, had preached against it in his public sermons, and winked at the neglect of it; and that he and the rest had become instrumental

"Memoriam, Vim Calvini, Musculi Methodum, ex hac concertatione liquido apparuisse. Nemo potuit facere ut iste nisi Dominus fuisset cum eo."—Nic. Robinson postea Episc. Bangor.

Dr. Haddon, in a Letter of his to Sir Thomas Smith, hath these words:

"... Si Cantabrigiæ fuisses, herbam & florem vidisses. Sed a maturitate adhuc aliquantum absunt. Unus erat Huttonus theologorum axiomatum defensor, qui mihi vehementer satisfecit, usque eo, vix ut aliquid audiverim melius."—Ep. p. 301.

Sir Thomas in his Answer, says, "... Gratulor illi Academiae, quod talem Huttonum habet, qualem describis."—Inter Haddoni Ep. p. 305.

The questions he disputed upon were, Major est Scripturæ quam Ecclesiæ auctoritas: Civilis Magistratus habet auctoritatem in rebus Ecclesiasticis.—Strype's Ann. vol. i. ed. 1725.

²⁰ Fuller's Worthies.

²¹ M. Wren, apud Le Neve, as above, p. 81.

²² See Widmore's History of Westminster Abbey, Appendix, p. 221.

²³ [See letter, dated 7 June, (1565,) hereafter.]

in creating disturbances upon the subject. When in reality Dr. Hutton had writ and published nothing in this controversy : but only had spoke a little about it in two of his lectures, to repress the fond dealing of such young men, in framing such grounds and arguments against apparel as they were not able to prove.²⁴

In the beginning of the year 1566, he was appointed one of the preachers before the Queen during the time of Lent.²⁵ And Bishop Grindal nominated him to preach at Paul's Cross, Octob. 6, and also November the third. The Bishop's letter to him upon that occasion shews so much respect and esteem, that we could not forbear inserting of it here.²⁶

In 1567, Dr. Hutton was advanced to the Deanery of York,²⁷ and install'd, April 8;²⁸ where upon he resigns, April 12, his Mastership of Pembroke Hall, and Regius Professorship, in both which he was succeeded by Dr. John Whitgift.²⁹ He also resigns, June 23, his prebend of Ely;³⁰ and, soon after, his prebend of Westminster; in which last he was succeeded, 17 Novemb. 1567, by Walter Jones.^{31 32} This year [1567], he took to his second wife Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Fincham [or Fanshaw], of the Isle of Ely.³³ Upon the death of Dr. Thomas Young, Archbishop of York, in June 1568, that metropolitical See being left several months vacant, and the Popish agents growing very busy in the northern parts, our worthy Dean wrote to Secretary Cecyll, to put him in mind how much they stood in need of a good Archbishop; pointing out withal what qualifications he ought to have, viz. "that he should be a teacher, because the country was ignorant; a vertuous and

²⁴ Strype's Life of Abp. Parker, p. 194, and Appendix, p. 69, 70. He there subscribes his name *Hutten*, if Mr. Strype copied it right.

²⁵ Idem, Appendix, p. 75.

²⁶ [See this letter in its order of time hereafter.]

²⁷ [Extracts, with respect to Dean Hutton's family, from the Register of St. Michael's le Belfry, York, made June 28, 1811, are here inserted in the manuscript; the substance of which is given in connection with the Pedigree.]

²⁸ Le Neve's Fasti, p. 315. ²⁹ Fuller's Worthies in Lancashire, p. 111.

³⁰ Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. ii. p. 383; and W. Richardson, edit. Godwini de præsulib., p. 711, not. a.

³¹ Widmore's History of Westminster Abbey, Appendix, p. 221.

³² But he was collated to the prebend of Osaldwick, in the church of York, August 26, 1567.—Willis's Survey, vol. i. p. 157.

³³ Fuller's Worthies in Lancashire, p. 111.

“ godly man, because the country was given to sift a man’s life ;
 “ a stout and courageous man in God’s cause, because the coun-
 “ try otherwise would abuse him ; and yet a sober and discreet
 “ man, because too much rigourousness should harden the hearts
 “ of some, that by fair means might be mollified, &c. ; and such
 “ a Bishop, likewise, as was both learned himself, and also loved
 “ learning, that that rude and blind country might be furnished
 “ with learned preachers ; and such a man was the Bishop of
 “ London [Bp. Grindall] known to be ; whom, therefore, he
 “ wished to have translated to York.” Perhaps he might give
 a hint for himself.

After the Archbishopric of York had been kept vacant near two years, it was at length filled up by the translation of Bishop Grindall thither. Dean Hutton was one of the persons mentioned to succeed him in the See of London ; but Archbp. Parker obstructed his promotion by giving this character of him, that “ he took him for an honest, quiet, and learned man, but he “ thought him not meet for that place ;” which, indeed, required a stirring and resolute man, and of a more rugged disposition, as was Bp. Sandys, whom the Queen translated thither from Worcester.³⁴

While Dr. Hutton continued Dean of York, he was very zealous in preserving the rights of that church, as appears from two instances in particular. One Mr. Hammond, of Yorkshire, a rich and covetous man, had, through some courtier’s interest, applied, “ that his son, a boy of tender age, and little learning “ or discretion, might be dispensed withal, to receive the pre-
 “ bend of Riccall, which was of considerable value, meet for a
 “ preacher ; and that country was then much destitute, and
 “ stood in need of preachers.”³⁵ This was in the year 1570, when that prebend was vacant. The Dean’s interposition prevailed, and it was given to another.³⁶

The other instance is this: John Gibson, LL.D. and Præcentor of York,³⁷ procured a dispensation from the Queen, in 1582, that, being present or absent, he should have the commodi-

³⁴ Strype’s Life of Abp. Parker, p. 295. For a character of Abp. Sandys, see Dr. Br. Willis’s Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 48, 49.

³⁵ Strype’s Life of Abp. Parker, p. 298, 299.

³⁶ See Dr. Willis’s Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 159.

³⁷ Ib. p. 76.

ties or advantages of a Canon Residentiary.³⁸ But tho' the dispensation was expressed in as ample words "as by lawe maie be devised, ex certa scientia et plenitudine potestatis; which are clauses of the greatest force that are in the lawe;" and tho' the dispensation was "signed, first with her Majestie's hande, and afterwards with the broad seal;"³⁹ tho' Valentine Dale, the Clerk of the Council, represented to the Dean, that Dr. Gibson had "greate frendes, whose credit with her Majestie might do very much; and, therefore, in his opinion, they should do verie well to use him favorable, and to enterprete her Majestie's grant as beneficially as her Majestie's meaning was at the tyme of the graunting thereof;"⁴⁰ and tho' Abp. Grindall endeavoured to persuade him and the rest of the Chapter to comply with the dispensation;⁴¹ yet our worthy Dean could not be brought to any thing further, than that Dr. Gibson should enter into ordinary residence, and bear all charges for the same, as is requisite; notwithstanding, that the said entry into residence, at that time, would be very much to his hindrance.⁴² A just and very commendable instance of resolution in Dean Hutton, who alledged for the reasons of this his proceeding, that such a dispensation was contrary to their statutes, and opened a window to the overthrow of the good estate of their church;⁴³ and he doubted not, but he could make good proof to the Lords of the Council that so much of the dispensation as was needful to their church, and took from other men, and gave unto him what he never had before, did proceed upon wrong information.⁴⁴

He opposed also some encroachments of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, a man of a restless and contentious disposition. In order to remove the Dean out of his way, Sandys used his interest at court, that he might be made Bishop of Lichfield. For, says he, "I cannot live with that man." In return, Dr. Hutton taxed him, "that he made no account of his clergy and the preachers of the Gospel."⁴⁵ In 1576, he resigned his Rec-

³⁸ From original letters.

³⁹ From V. Dale's original letter, hereafter.

⁴⁰ Ibid.

⁴¹ From four letters of the Archbishop's.

⁴² From a letter of Abp. Grindall.

⁴³ Dean Hutton's original letter.

⁴⁴ From Dean Hutton's and the Chapter's original letter.

⁴⁵ Dr. Br. Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 49.

tory of Bosworth.⁴⁶ In 1577, it appears that Abp. Grindall had an intention of recommending him for the Bishopric of Durham or that of Carlisle.⁴⁷ In 1578, he had a fall attended with a hurt; but we do not find that it had any dangerous consequences. The same year there was thoughts of sending him to the assembly at Smalcald.

These particulars we learn from a letter of the Earl of Huntingdon to him, wherein are these passages: "I am sorrye to understand of your falle and harme you have therbye; but I trust God will shortlye restore you to your olde good state agayne." "To the assemblie at Smalcald her Majestie hath sent certaine persons to dissuade and staye the proceedings, &c. Dr. Humphrey of Oxford, D. Wilson of Worcest., D. Still of Cambridge, and D. Hamonde, a civilian, ar appointed for this purpose. And if hast had not required, the Deane, Mr. Hutton, should have bene the principall; and so ought he to have bene allowed."

In 1583, his old friend Abp. Whitgift, at his first coming to the See of Canterbury, wrote him a very obliging letter, wherein he assured him, that he would labour to have him removed from the Deanery of York to some better place.⁴⁸ However, he remained six years longer fixed in his old station.⁴⁹

At length, having continued 21 years Dean of York, he was promoted, in 1589, to the Bishopric of Durham, after that See had been vacant two years. He was elected the 9th of June, confirmed the 26th of July, and consecrated the next day.⁵⁰ He recovered from the executors of his predecessor, Bp. Barnes,

⁴⁶ Bp. Wren's notes in *Le Neve's Lives*, p. 81.

⁴⁷ This I infer from the following passage in a letter of Abp. Grindall to him: "Iff I had hadde anie speciaall ereditte when Durham and Carl. were bestowed, some hadde not spedde so well; but blame your selfe and Sr Tho. Gary; ye two commendett him, to be rydde of him; and now Simon is as good as Peter."

⁴⁸ That clause in the Abp.'s letter is in these words: . . . "to stay you there I wyll do my endeavor, unless yt be for some better preferment; but assure yourself that I wyll not cease to labor you frome thence, yf yt may be to such a place as wyll countervale that, and wherein you may doe more good."

⁴⁹ May 5, 1582, he lost his 2d. wife; and took, on the 20th of November, 1583, to his 3rd. wife, Frances, widow of Martin Bowes, son of Sir Martin Bowes, Alderman of London. Epitaph, and Fuller's *Worthies*, Lanc. p. 111.

⁵⁰ Registr. Piers, Archiep. Ebor. J. Le Neve's *Fasti*, p. 350.

64*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* for dilapidations.⁵¹ Not long after his consecration, being at court, he dined with the Lord Treasurer Burghley, in his private chamber; none being present besides, but Secretary Walsingham. Those two great statesmen took that opportunity of desiring our learned Prelate's sentiments upon some points then very much contested: of which he afterwards related the substance in a letter to Abp. Whitgift, dated Octob. 10. Those points were, concerning the Judicial Law of Moses; the authority of a Prince in Causes Ecclesiastical; and the authority and lawfulness of Bishops.

From our Prelate's letter, we may see and understand what were, upon those subjects, the judgements of the Bishops of this Realm, and of the learnedest Divines, in the times nearest the Reformation, who consequently knew best our true Constitution.⁵² In 1594, his lordship laid the foundation of a free school at Warton, his native place. Over the school are two large chambers for the master's lodgings, and a library, furnished with classic authors, for the use of the masters and scholars. At the top of the door is this inscription, "Anno Dom. 1594, Deo & bonis Literis Matt. Hutton, Episc. Dunelm." He gave 20*l.* a year to the master, and 10*l.* to the usher; but part of the usher's salary is now unhappily sunk. His lordship appointed also alms houses to be erected in the same place, or, as he names it in his will, the Hospital of Jesus.⁵³ The poor men maintained in it are six in number, and receive each 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*⁵⁴

In the beginning of the year 1595, his lordship was translated from Durham to the Archbishopric of York.⁵⁵ His congé d'elire bore date Febr. 6, 1594-5. He was elected the 24th of the same month; had the royal assent March 6; was confirmed Mar. 24; was enthronized by proxy March 31; and had the temporalities restored April 3d. following.⁵⁶ Before his translation, some hard and disagreeable conditions were required of him; but what, is not mentioned; only it seems to have been

⁵¹ From the sentence or decree.

⁵² See Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 320, 321; and Appendix, p. 131.

⁵³ See the will hereafter.

⁵⁴ Thoresby's Vicar. Leod. p. 141, 142.

⁵⁵ He would rather have remained at Durham, but the Queen obliged him to remove; see Archbp. Whitgift's letter hereafter.

⁵⁶ Reg. Eborac. & Regist. Whitgift, pars ii. fol. 456; and Le Neve's Fasti, p. 311.

some lease disadvantageous to the See,⁵⁷ which he scrupled very much to submit to.⁵⁸ When he was fixed in that high station, he made it his business to stop, as much as he could, the progress of Popery, which was very prevailing in the northern parts; and to make several converts, particularly one Dawson, a notorious priest.⁵⁹ This Abp. Whitgift acknowledges with pleasure, in a letter of his to our Primate, dated 2d. May, 1597, wherein is this passage: . . . “The last letters written from your selfe & the
“Councill there, touching certeyn Papists & Recusants, are very
“well taken, and yow are lyke to receave thancks for the same,
“especiallie for your paynes in conference with some of them to
“so good an effect.”⁶⁰ But, notwithstanding his diligence, complaints were soon after made against him, as if he were grown negligent in that point;⁶¹ so inconstant is popular applause!⁶² Perhaps he was milder in his proceedings than some zealots would have wished; for it is certain that Abp. Hutton was not of a persecuting spirit.

However, upon the prevailing of these reports, Abp. Whitgift thought fit to acquaint his brother Primate, “that Recusants
“were said to increase rather than to diminish, in the Province
“of York; which was imputed to the Archbishop’s making
“some unworthy men ministers; and to his not procuring a
“sufficient number of learned clergymen fit and able to preach
“the Gospel; therefore he desired to know what number of
“preachers and of Recusants they had in the North.” Archbishop Hutton in his answer said, “That as to his conferring
“orders upon such bad men as was suggested, he did not remember it; but that he had heard, which might give occasion to the
“report, that two or three had counterfeited his hand and seal,
“and were fled out of the country. That, as for preachers, there
“were many good ones in the Bishopric of Durham, and good
“store in the Archbishopric of York. But in Northumberland
“there were but few, because the greatest livings, which were in
“the Queen’s hands, were let to fermours, who would not
“contribute any thing to a preacher; and that he had about him
“as chaplains some godly learned preachers. He added, that

⁵⁷ See letter in its order.

⁵⁸ From original letters.

⁵⁹ See letters hereafter.

⁶⁰ See letter in its order. The substance of it is inserted here.

⁶¹ From original letters.

⁶² See letters.

“ now for every offence don, the quarrel is with the clergy. He
 “ knew well, that neither he nor others did escape evil tongues.
 “ But let us, said he, piously study to have a good conscience
 “ toward God, and then his will be done.” Ending with this
 sentence, “ *Arbitrii nostri non est, quid quisque loquatur.*”⁶³

About the same time, disputes having arisen in the University of Cambridge, on the occasion of Peter Baro, the Lady Margaret’s Professor, who maintained conditional predestination,⁶⁴ our Archbishop, in answer to a letter of Whitgift’s upon that subject, “ wished that Baro were in his own country, and not disturb the peace of our church ; and that another should be put
 “ in his place, who was learned, godly, and mild of nature ; and
 “ store of such Cambridge afforded.”⁶⁵ But our Prelate’s advice was not followed. Shortly after, he sent to Abp. Whitgift a small treatise on Election and Reprobation, prepared, it seems, at his request, in order to have it published by his procurement.⁶⁶ And also delivered his sentiments to him upon the Lambeth Articles ;⁶⁷ by which, Abp. Hutton appears to have been for unconditional predestination.

Upon the death of Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, president of the Council of the North, in 1596, the frugal Queen would not maintain his household servants ;⁶⁸ and to save charges, as I take it, appointed Abp. Hutton president, tho’ his Grace was averse to that employment. He would fain rather have had some fit nobleman appointed by her Majesty, and sent down to be president and lieutenant ; and he frequently writ to court for that purpose ;⁶⁹ but, notwithstanding his solicitations, he continued burdened with that office till August, 1599.⁷⁰ In 1600, he had an attack from the courtiers for some disagreeable grant, as appears from the letter in the Appendix.⁷¹ It was, indeed, too much the custom of Queen Elizabeth to extort such kinds of disadvantageous grants from her Bishops, which must be called a blemish in her reign.

⁶³ Strype’s Life of Whitgift, p. 477, 478.

⁶⁴ A full account of him is in Strype’s Life of Whitgift, p. 464, &c. ; and in Biographia Britannica, vol. i. ⁶⁵ Strype’s Life of Whitgift, p. 476.

⁶⁶ Ibid. p. 447.

⁶⁷ Ibid. p. 461. 478 ; and Dr. Fuller’s Church History, book ix. p. 230.

⁶⁸ See the letter hereafter. ⁶⁹ All this is taken from original letters. See the letter. ⁷⁰ See the letter. ⁷¹ See hereafter.

His Grace began now to decline in his health. For a parliament being summoned to meet at Westminster the 27th of Octob. 1601, Qu. Elizabeth sent him, on the 25th, a licence to be absent from the said parliament; understanding, "that neyther in respect of his great yeeres, nor of his want of helth, he was hable to come up, without greate danger to his parson."⁷² The like licence was sent him, 21 Febr. 1603-4, to be absent from the first parliament of K. James I.; "considering how daingerous it would be for his helth, in respecte of his greate age and indisposition of body, to venture the taking uppon him of so long a journey."⁷³

Upon the same account of his great age and infirmities, his Grace could not come up in order to be present at the Hampton Court Conference in 1603. But Abp. Whitgift having desired his judgement and resolution on several points, namely, concerning Appropriations; and the Government of the Church, whether by Bishops or Presbyters; of the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments, whether to overthrow it, or to make alterations of things disliked in it; concerning the Sign of the Cross in Baptism; and concerning praying in the Litany to be delivered from sudden death: our learned Prelate sent him on those several points his opinion, dated Oct. 3, 1603,⁷⁴ which he concludes thus: "The Lord, for his Christ's sake, bless his Majesty with his manifold graces, that he may maintain the Gospel in this Church, as his dear sister, most worthy Queen Elizabeth, did leave it; and that, as he in his Golden Book, to the prince his son, doth shew his dislike both of superstitious and giddy-headed Puritans, so God may give him courage to withstand them both: that neither the Papists may obtain their hoped toleration, nor the Puritans their phantastical platform of their Reformation."⁷⁵ On the 18th of December, 1604, his Grace wrote an excellent letter to Rob. Cecyll, Lord Cranbourne, in answer to an order of Council, that had been sent him for the suppressing of Puritans, wherein he has these words: "I have received letters from your Lordship, and others of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, concerning two points. First, that the Puritans be proceeded with according

⁷² From the original.

⁷³ From the original.

⁷⁴ His Grace's letter is printed at length in the Appendix to Strype's Life of Abp. Whitgift, p. 231—236.

"Strype's Life of Archbishop Whitgift, p. 570, &c.; and Appendix, p. 231.

“ to law, except they conform themselves. Secondly, that good
 “ care be had unto greedy patrons, that none be admitted in
 “ their places but such as are conformable, and otherwise worthy
 “ for their virtue and learning; and I have written to the three
 “ Bishops of this province, and in their absence to their Chan-
 “ cellors, to have a speciall care of this service. . . . I wish with
 “ all my heart that the like order were given, not only to all
 “ Bishops, but to all magistrates and justices of the peace, &c. to
 “ proceed against Papists and Recusants, who of late, partly by
 “ this round dealing with the Puritans, and partly by some ex-
 “ traordinary favour, have grown mighty in number, courage,
 “ and insolency. The Puritans, whose fantastical zeal I mislike,
 “ though they differ in ceremonies and accidents, yet they agree
 “ with us in the substance of Religion. And I think all, or the
 “ most of them, love his Majesty and the present state; and I
 “ hope will yield to conformity. But the Papists are opposite
 “ and contrary in very many substantial points of Religion; and
 “ cannot but wish the Pope’s authority and Popish Religion to
 “ be established. I assure your Honour it is high time to look
 “ to them. Very many are gone from all places to London; and
 “ some are come down into this country in great jollity, almost
 “ triumphantly. But his Majesty as he has been brought up in
 “ the Gospel, and understandeth Religion excellently well, so he
 “ will, no doubt, protect, maintain, and advance it even unto the
 “ end. So that if the Gospel shall quail, and Popery prevail, it
 “ will be imputed principally unto you, great Councillors, who
 “ either procure, or yeild to graunt toleration to some, &c.
 “ Good my Lord Cranborn, let me put you in mind, that you
 “ were born and brought up in true Religion. Your worthy
 “ father was a worthy instrument to banish superstition, and to
 “ advance the Gospel. Imitate him in this service especially.
 “ As for other things, as I confess I am not to deal in state-
 “ matters, yet as one that loveth and honoureth his most excel-
 “ lent Majesty with all my heart, I wish less wasting of the
 “ treasure of the realm, and more moderation in the lawful exer-
 “ cise of hunting; both that poor men’s corn may be less spoiled,
 “ and others, his Majesty’s subjects, more spared.” ⁷⁶

This good man now drawing near his end, and being, as we
 may suppose, very weak and infirm, we hear of no further public
 act of his, but his giving a hundred marks towards the new

⁷⁶ Strype’s Life of Archbishop Whitgift, Appendix, p. 247, 248.

buildings of Trinity College, in Cambridge.⁷⁷ At length, having arrived to a good old age, and continued Bishop and Archbishop above sixteen years and a half, having lived to see his children's children and peace established in his country, he piously resigned his soul, on the 16th of January, 1605-6, at his Palace of Bishop's Thorp. His body was interred in the south isle of the choir of the cathedral at York, and a handsome monument was erected to his memory, of which a print is hereunto annexed.⁷⁸

The epitaph on that monument is as follows: [But we must observe, that his being said there to be 80 years old at the time of his death, is a mistake. For, if he was born in 1529, as Dr. Fuller, who had an exact annarie of his life from his nearest relation, informs us, then he could be but in the 76th year of his age.⁷⁹]

Epitaphium Matthæi Hutton, celeberrimi Archiepiscopi Ebor.
 Memoriam Sacrum,
 Cujus expressam corporis Effigiem
 Cernis Lector, si Mentis quoque
 Imaginem videre cupis Ambrosium
 Vel etiam Augustinum cogita ;
 Alterius quippe Ingenium argutum
 Alterius limatum Judicium hoc Præsule
 Vivente viguit,
 Qui in Academia Cantabr. olim S. T. P.
 Publicus et literarum columnen claruit :
 Postea erat ad Decanatum Ebor.
 Hinc ad Episcopatum Dunelm.
 Illinc ad Archiepiscopatum Ebor. (providen.
 Divina) Serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ
 Auspiciis propter admirabilem conditionis,
 Integritatis, et Prudentiæ Laudem provectus,
 Et decurso tandem ætatis suæ anni 80
 Curriculo, Corpus Adæ, animam Christi
 Gremio commendavit.
 Ecquid vis amplius, Lector ? Nosce teipsum.
 Obiit 16 Die Mensis Jan.
 Anno Dñi, 1605.

⁷⁷ Bp. Godwin's Catalog. of the Archbishops of York.

⁷⁸ [The print of Archbishop Hutton's monument, from Drake's Eboracum, is here inserted in Dr. Ducarell's MS.]

⁷⁹ See Fuller's Worthies in Lancashire, p. 111 ; and Br. Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 32.

As to the character of Abp. Hutton, it hath been represented to great advantage by his contemporaries and others. Dr. Tobie Matthew, in particular, expatiates very much in his praise. But, lest his encomium, which is very long, should break too much the thread of our narrative, and especially as it is in a letter, we have therefore thrown it into the Appendix.⁸⁰ “He
 “was unquestionably a man of great learning, and an excellent
 “preacher.⁸¹ As he was in place, so was he in learning, and especially in reading, not second to any in his time; insomuch as
 “in Cambridge he was one of the chosen disputants before the
 “Queen; and a Jesuit disgracing our English students, as neglecting and not reading the Fathers, excepts this Matthew
 “Hutton, and one famous Matthew more; and of this Hutton
 “he saith, *Qui unus in paucis patres versare dicitur*; who is one
 “of those few that searcheth the Fathers.⁸² The Lord Burghley commends him very much for his moderation in these
 “words: ‘God contynew his graces in yow, by which your liff and
 “actions are reported very good of all your neighbours, and in
 “sekyng to reform those y^t ar out of the waye. The ordinary
 “waye to reduce them, w^{ch} I hear yow use, is by gentle instruction of them, first to se and fele ther palpable errors, and so to
 “prepare them to se y^e truth.’⁸³ In a word, as Dr. Fuller concludes his account of him, ‘he was a learned prelate, lived a
 “pious man, and left a precious memory.’ ”⁸⁴

Tho’ he was a very learned man, we do not find that he published anything himself, except one sermon, preached in the Cathedral of York, before the Honourable Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of her Majesty’s Council, and other Lords, printed in 8^{vo}. 1579; wherein he manifests a great zeal against the errors of the Roman Church, and supports it with much primitive learning.⁸⁵

But several pieces of his have been since published by other

⁸⁰ See the letter hereafter.

⁸¹ Br. Willis’s Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 51, 52.

⁸² Sir John Harrington’s Briefe View, &c. p. 191.

⁸³ Postscript of an original letter of L^d Burghley to Dr. Hutton, dated 12 Aug. 1577.

⁸⁴ Worthies in Lancashire, p. 112.

⁸⁵ Thoresby’s Vicaria Leodiens. p. 139, 140. He had it in his Museum.—It was preached at a general communion in the Cathedral of York, 23 Sept. 1576: a copy of it is in the library at Lambeth.

persons, namely,—A joint Letter of his and other chief members of the University of Cambridge, to their Chancellor, Secretary Cecyll, desiring him to regulate the election of the Vice-Chancellor and other principal officers in that place, dated 18 Jan. 1563.⁸⁶ A joint Letter of his and some of the heads of colleges to the same, requesting him to stop a proclamation that was coming out for enjoying the use of the old Habits.⁸⁷ A Letter of his to Secretary Cecyll on occasion of the death of Abp. Young.⁸⁸ His Account to Abp. Whitgift, 10 Octob. 1589, of a private conference between him, the Lord Treasurer Burghley, and Secretary Walsingham, about Episcopacy and other ecclesiastical points.⁸⁹ His Judgement of the Lambeth Articles;⁹⁰ and Letter to Abp. Whitgift about the same. The date of this letter, as printed in Fuller's History of the Church,⁹¹ is wrong; for it is dated 1 Octob. 1595, whereas the Lambeth Articles were not made till 20 Novemb. that year.⁹² Letter to Abp. Whitgift, concerning Preachers in the North, &c.⁹³ dated 14 March, 1595. Letter to the same Archbishop, 9 Octob. 1603, concerning some points that were to be debated at the Hampton Court Conference.⁹⁴ Letter to Bp. Matthewe upon his receiving intelligence of the death of Abp. Whitgift.⁹⁵ Letter to Rob. Cecyll Lord Cranborne, in answer to an order of Council, for suppressing of Puritans, Dec. 18, 1604.⁹⁶

Sir John Harrington gives the substance of a sermon he heard preached by our Primate at court.⁹⁷ But, his account of it being too long to insert here, we have referred it to the Appendix.⁹⁸

⁸⁶ Strype's Life of Abp. Whitgift, p. 8.

⁸⁷ Strype's Life of Abp. Parker, p. 194; and Appendix, p. 69, 70.

⁸⁸ Strype's Annals, vol. i. edit. 1725, p. 550; and Dedicat. of his Life of Grindall, p. iii.

⁸⁹ Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 320, 321; and Appendix, p. 131.

⁹⁰ Ibid. p. 461.

⁹¹ Book ix. p. 230, 231.

⁹² See Strype's Life of Whitg. p. 461.

⁹³ Ibid. p. 477, 478.

⁹⁴ Id.; Appendix, p. 231.

⁹⁵ Ibid. p. 239.

⁹⁶ Ibid. p. 247.

⁹⁷ Briefe Review of the State of the Church of Engl., p. 186.

⁹⁸ [This part of Dr. Ducarell's Appendix we give in a note, according to the plan which we have adopted.]

SIR JOHN HARRINGTON'S ACCOUNT AND SUBSTANCE OF A SERMON PREACHED AT COURT, BY A^P. HUTTON.

I no sooner remember this famous and worthy Prelate, but me thinks I see him in the Chappel at Whitehall, Queen Elizabeth at the window in the Closset,

Mr. Thoresby gives the following relation concerning another sermon of his. The Roman Catholics in Yorkshire were com-

all the Lords of the Parliament spirituall and temporall about them, and then after his three courtesies, that I heare him out of the pulpit thundring this text : “ The kingdomes of the earth are mine, and I doe give them to whom I will, and I have given them to Nebuchodonozor and his son, and his son’s son : ” which text, when he had thus produced, taking the sense rather then words of the Prophet, there followed first so generall a murmur of one friend whispering to another, then such an erected countenance in those that had none to speake to, lastly so quiet a silence and attention in expectance of some strange doctrine, where text it selfe gave away kingdomes and scepters, as I have never observed either before or since. But he, as if he had been a Jeremiah himselfe, and not an expounder of him, shewed how there were two speciaall causes of translating of kingdomes, the fulnesse of time and the ripenesse of sinne, that by either of these, and sometime by both, God in secret and just judgements transferred scepters from kindred to kindred, from nation to nation at his good will and pleasure, and running over historically the great monarchies of the world, as the kingdome of Egypt and after of Israel, swallowed up by the Assirians and the golden head of Nabuchodonozor, the same head cut off by the silver brest and armes of the Medes and Persians, Cyrus and Darius, this silver consumed by the brazen belly, and that brasse stamped to powder by the Iron legges of the Romans and Cæsar. Then coming neerer home, he shewed how oft our nation had been a prey to forreiners : as first when we were all Brittans subdued by these Romans ; then, when the fulnesse of time and ripenesse of our sinne required it, subdued by the Saxons ; after this a long time prosecuted and spoyled by the Danes ; finally conquered and reduced to perfect subjection by the Normans, whose posterity continued in great prosperity till the days of her Majesty, who for peace, for plenty, for glory, for continuance, had exceeded them all, that had lived to change all her councillors but one, all officers twice or thrice, some bishops foure times ; onely the uncertainty of succession gave hopes to forreiners to attempt fresh invasions and breed feares in many of her subjects of a new conquest : the onely way then said he that is in pollicy left to quale those hopes and to asswage these feares were to establish the succession. He noted that Nero was specially hated for wishing to have no successor, that even Augustus was the worse beloved for appointing an ill man to his successor, and at last insinuating as farre as he durst the neernesse of blood of our present Sovereigne, he said plainly, that the expectations and presages of all writers went northward, naming without any circumlocution Scotland, which said he, if it prove an error, yet will it be found a learned error. When he had finished this sermon, there was no man that knew Q. Elizabeth’s disposition but imagined that such a speech was as welcome as salt to the eyes, or, to use her own word, to pin up her winding sheet before her face, so to point out her successor and urge her to declare him ; wherefore we all expected that she would not onely have been highly offended, but in some present speech have shewed her displeasure. It is a principle not to be despised, *Qui nescit dissimulare nescit regnare* :

manded by the Queen's authority to be present at fifty sermons in York Cathedral, preached by the most eminent Divines of the church of England. Our Archbishop preached the last to a very numerous audience, the L^d President, and the Queen's Council, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and many of the principal gentry of the country being present. But the Papists that were forced to be there, stopped their ears or talked aloud, to make his Grace give over the sermon. His text was, John viii. 47. "He that is of God, heareth God's words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are

she considered perhaps the extraordinary auditory, she supposed many of them were of his opinion, she might suspect some of them had perswaded him to this motion, finally she ascribed so much to his yeares, to his place, to his learning, that when she opened the window we found ourselves all deceived; for very kindly and calmly without shew of offence (as if she had but waked out of some sleepe) she gave him thanks for his very learned sermon. Yet when she had better considered the matter, and recollected herself in private, she sent two counsellours to him with a sharp message, to which he was glad to give a patient answer. But in this time that the Lords and Knights of Parliament and others were full of this sermon, a great Peere of the realme, that was then newly recovered of an impediment in his hearing (I would he did heare no worse now), being in great liking of the Archbishop for this sermon, prayed me to prove my merit with his Grace to get a copy thereof, and to use his name if need were, alledging that impediment which caused, though he were present, that he carried away little of it. I did so, and withall told how my selfe had stood so incommodiously, by meanes of the great presse, as I heard it not well, but was faine to take much of it on trust on other men's reports, who varied so, as some I was sure did him wrong. The Archbishop welcom'd me very kindly, and made me sit with him a pretty while in his lodging; but in fine he told me plainly he durst give no copy, for that Sir John Fortescue and Sir John Wolley (as I remember) had beene with him before from the Queene with such a greeting as he scant knew if he were a prisoner or a free man, and that the speech being already ill taken, the writing might exasperate that which already was exulcerate; so he denyed my suit, but in so loving a fashion, as from that time to his end I did greatly honour him, and I laid up in my heart many good lessons I learned of him. And it was not long ere the Queen was so well pacified, that he went downe with the Presidency of Yorke in the vacaney (halfe against his will) committed to him, till afterward the Lord Burleigh, now Earle of Exeter, of whose courage, fidelity, and religious heart the Queen had great assurance, was made the Lord President.—(*Sir John Harrington's Brieve View of the State of the Church of England, &c.* Lond. 1653, 12°. p. 186—191.)

not of God.”⁹⁹ A small treatise of his about predestination was printed in 1613.¹⁰⁰

Archbishop Hutton, as I have already observed, had three wives. 1. Catharine Fulmesby [in 1565], which dyed soon after marriage. 2. Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Fincham¹⁰¹ [or, according to the Pedigree, Fanshaw, in 1567], which brought him eight children, and dyed in 1582. 3. Frances, widow of Martin, son of Sir Martin Bowes [in 1583]; she outlived him, not dying till August 10, 1620.¹⁰²

His second wife lyes buried in the south isle of the Choir of the Cathedral at York, with this epitaph :

Hic jacet Huttoni conjux pia, fida Beatrix ;
Terra tegit terram, mens loca summa tenet.
Felix illa fuit dum vixit prole viroque,
Junctior at Christo morte beata magis.
Obdormivit quinto die Maii, 1582.¹⁰³

The children he had by her were: 1. 2. Mark and Stephen, that dyed young. 3. Timothy, seated at Marske, of whom and his posterity we shall give a particular account in the next section. 4. Thomas, seated at Nether Popleton, near York, of whom also and his posterity we intend to give an account in the third section. 5. Thomasine, [b. 1572, died 1599, bd. at Ripon,] married to Sir William Gee, Secretary and one of Council for the North.¹⁰⁴ 6. Elizabeth, [b. 1568,] married to Richard Remington, D.D. Prebendary of North Newbald, in the church of York, [from 1585 to 1615,] Archdeacon of Cliveland, and afterwards of the East Riding.¹⁰⁵ 7. Anne, married to John Calverley

⁹⁹ Thoresby's Vicar. Leod. p. 144, 145.

¹⁰⁰ The title of it is, *Brevis et dilucida Explicatio veræ, certæ, et consolationis plenæ Doctrinæ de Electione, Prædestinatione ac Reprobatione*; Authore Mathæo Eboracensi Archiepiscopo, Theologo eximio. With other pieces on the same subject, by Este, Somes, Chaterton, and Willet; and the Lambeth Articles. After which comes Abp. Hutton's Dedication to Abp. Whitgift, dated at Bishopsthorpe, Calend. Octob. A.D. 1595. Impensis Henrici Laurentii Amsterodam. Librarii, An. MDCXIII.—Lambeth Library.

¹⁰¹ See Fuller's Worthies in Lancashire, p. 111; and above.

¹⁰² See the Pedigree.

¹⁰³ F. Drake's Hist. of York, p. 508.

¹⁰⁴ See the Archbishop's Will.

¹⁰⁵ Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. p. 100. 103. 155.

8. . . . married to George Slate, al^s. Slater, Prebendary of Barneby, in the church of York, [from 1574 till 1590,] and also Prebendary of Southwell, and Rector of Bainton upon the Wolds, in the county of York.¹⁰⁶

By his third wife Archbishop Hutton doth not appear to have had any children.¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁶ Ibid. p. 117.

¹⁰⁷ [Further extracts from the parish register of St. Michael's le Belfrey, in York, made 28 June, 1811, are here inserted, which we have embodied in the Pedigree. The dates, &c. in brackets above are insertions in pencil in a modern hand.]

SECTION II.

OF THE HUTTON FAMILY OF MARSKE.

TIMOTHY HUTTON, above mentioned, eldest son of Archbishop Hutton, was born about the year 1569. Where he received his education, we have no account ; most probably, it was at York. About March, 1592, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Bowes, then deceased. He had been Knight-Marshal¹ to Queen Elizabeth, who was Godmother to his daughter, and named her after her own name. Her mother was Jane Talbot, aunt to the Earl of Shrewsbury.² After the solemnization of that marriage, Bp. Hutton gave his son nineteen hundred pounds, as appears by the following Deed. [See this Deed in its chronological order.]

In 1594, he returned to his studies again, (which very probably had been interrupted by his marriage,) as we learn from this letter of Dr. Tobie Matthew to him. [See the Letter hereafter in the Appendix.] He was put in the commission of the peace for the North Riding of the county of York, in 1598, as is evident from the following letter of his father the Archbishop to him. [See 1598 hereafter.]

In 1605, the same year that his father died, he was High Sheriff of Yorkshire and knighted.³

He had the misfortune in 1625 of losing his lady, who was buried in the chancel of Richmond Church in the county of

¹ [This is a singular mistake. Sir George Bowes, being already a knight, was armed with military or martial power during the Northern Rebellion in 1569 ; but there was no necessary connection between his title of knight and the office.—ED.]

² Pedigree ; and Epitaph of this lady a little lower.

Fuller's Worthies in Yorkshire, p. 220 ; and F. Drake's History of York, p. 354.

York, of which burgh he was an Alderman.⁴ He himself died in 1629, and was buried by her side. Their eldest son erected, afterwards, a monument for them against the south wall of the said chancel; on which is the following long epitaph, whereof the part that belongs to Lady Hutton was composed by her husband.⁵

⁴ See the Epitaph.

⁵ ["The effigies of Sir Timothy and his lady are placed in a recess in the wall, kneeling on embroidered cushions with golden tassels, and both facing the east, with hands conjoined and elevated in the attitude of prayer: he in the dress of a knight, armed, except his helmet and gauntlets, a sword by his side and gilt spurs at his heels, with a peaked beard and lank hair: she in a loose black gown or mantle, hanging down to her feet, the sleeves close at the wrists, a large quilled frill about her neck, her hair combed back over a roll and tied behind with a golden fillet; at the top of her head is a small flat oval cap of lace, turned over her forehead from the back part of her neck. Over them are painted the arms Hutton, Gules, on a fess between three cushions Argent, tasseled Or, as many fleurs-de-lis of the first, impaling Bowes, Ermine, three long bows bent in pale, Gules. Facing Sir Timothy are placed again his arms, and those of the lady behind her. Under the parents are engraven small figures of their twelve children in a row, some lying in swaddling-cloathes, and others kneeling in military, ecclesiastical, and female dresses, peculiar to the age in which they lived, each over its own inscription. Beneath this are their respective arms, according to the connection which they formed by marriage, &c. Round the whole are placed in separate situations female figures, emblematical representations of Faith, Hope, and Charity, with Fame at the top blowing her trumpet, between two angels. The attitudes of all the figures are graceful, and afford fine specimens of monumental sculpture, which reflect great credit on that age. The whole is in fine preservation, and was erected by their son, Matthew, to the memory of his respected parents."—Clarkson's History of Richmond, p. 160, where there is an engraving of the monument.—It is stated by Dr. Ducarell, above, that the inscription referring to Lady Hutton was composed by Sir Timothy, her husband. The words "*sic deflevit*" do not warrant this inference. It is more probable that the whole of the inscription, both upon the parents and their children, was written by John Jackson, who at that time was Rector of Marske, under Sir Timothy's patronage. Jackson is the acknowledged author of a similar monumental inscription in memory of his own wife (see Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, i. 224); and to his pen, without almost any shadow of doubt, must be referred that most singular epitaph in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English, discovered now upwards of half a century ago, in Easby Church, near Richmond, in memory of Richard Swale, a person apparently of great merit. Dr. Whitaker, in his *History of Richmondshire* (i. 106), gives a facsimile of this inscription, and, as the date is wanting, places it a century earlier than what appears to be its real period, very fancifully ascribing it to the pen

Dominus Timotheus Hutton, Eques Auratus, (Filius Reverendissimi in Christo patris Matthæi Archiepiscopi Eborum, præsulis ob acre judicium et morum gravitatem invidendo hoc elogio decorati, quod dignus esset, [qui⁶] præsideret consilio œcumenico) hic deposuit exuvias suæ mortalitatis.

Quoad pietatem et religionem, uno verbo, patrisabat :

Quoad Προσωπογραφίαν, adeo enituit in blando vultu veneranda majestas, ut vere diceret cum ad imaginem Conditoris conditum ;

Quoad opes, fuerunt illæ non raptæ, immo non partæ, sed relictæ ;

Quoad prolem, felicissimus fuit tam πολυτεκνία quam ευτεκνία ;

Quoad vitam, beavit cum præ cæteris trias ista, hilaris animus, facundum os, et mensa hospitalis.

Denique quoad mortem, ἀθανασία decubuit hic servus Christi eo ipso die, quo Dominus resurrexerat, anno ultimæ patientiæ sanctorum, 1629.

Timotheus Huttonus

Τιμη Θεου, ου τονος.

Non vox nuda sonus volitansve per æthera inanis,

Sed res est rerum, prosequi honore Deum.

Memoriæ Sacrum Dominæ Elizabethæ Hutton, quæ habuit patrem, per-illustrum virum, Dominum Georgium Bowes de Streatlam, militem ; matrem autem Janam Talbot, prænobili prosapia, et nunc temporis Comiti Salopiæ amitam. Maritum obtinuit, generosum Equitem, Dominum Timotheum Hutton de Marske, Richmondiæ Aldermannum, Reverendissimi patris Domini Matthæi, Archiepiscopi Eborum, filium priorem natu, per quem reliquit post se speciosam sane prolem.

Ne vivam, lector, si unquam viderim fœminam vel religione erga Deum, vel observantia in maritum, vel indulgentia in liberos, magis flagrantem.

Placidissime in Domino obdormivit pridie Dominicæ Palmarum anno salutis suæ 1625.

Anima hujus Elizæ mox abiit ad Elisium,

Theca animæ hic infra secundum Christi adventum expectat.

Cœlestem posuit Deus atris nubibus arcum, Gen. ix. 13.

Et sic non iræ nuncius Iris erat ;

Sic dedit ille arcum mihi, fidum pectus Elizæ,

Tempora si fuerint nubila nostra malis.

Estque pharetra mihi, calami quoque sunt mihi, me nam [Ps. cxxvii. 5.]

Quinque vocant pueri et trina puella patrem.

Frangitur, heu ! arcus, remanent tamen octo sagittæ,

Quæ cor transfigunt patrio amore meum,

of Miles Coverdale. The hand-writing, for it is upon parchment, is clearly of the period of Charles I. ; and this settles the point as far as Coverdale is concerned.—ED.]

⁶ “ *Qui* is left out on the monument through the negligence of the writer.”—F. Blackburne.

Hæc, Deus alme, bea, precor, illam namque beasti.
 Sic cælum jungat nos societque simul.⁷
 Sic defunctam charam suam uxorem deflevit Timotheus Hutton.

1. Matthæus.

As careful mothers do to sleeping lay
 Their babes, that would too long the wanton play;
 So, to prevent my youth's approaching crimes,
 Nature, my nurse, had me to bed betimes.
 Nutricis meæ felici incuria,
 Citius locor cœlesti in curia,
 Hinc nulla mihi facta est injuria.

2. Jana.

Vix tibi, Jana, duos concessum est cernere Janos,
 Jam vitæ cœli janua jamque patet.
 This I have gain'd by being no longer liv'd,
 Scarce sooner set to sea than safe arriv'd.

3. Eleanora.

I liv'd, I di'd; yet one could hardly know,
 I di'd so soon, whether I liv'd or no:
 Oh! what a happy thing it is to lie
 I' th' nurse's arms a week or two, and die.⁸

4. Beatrix.

Felici nimium tu prole beata Beatrix,
 Tam pia tu conjux, quam pia mater eras.
 Vitam habuit in patientia,
 Mortem in desiderio.⁹

5. Matthæus.

Num morum magis aut nummorum tu patris hæres?
 Clarus tu natus magis, an pater inclytus ille?
 Inclytus ille pater, præclarus tu quoque natus,
 Pacis amans, et justiciarius æquus uterque.
 Charus et ille suis, charus et ipse tuis.

(Arms, Hutton impaling D'Arcy.)

⁷ Upon the tablet in the margin of this part of the inscription is painted a bleeding heart pierced by twelve arrows, and a broken bow. The name of Bowes and the armorial bearings of Lady Hutton's family are alluded to in almost every line.

⁸ There are diminutive representations of the above three children, wrapped in swaddling-clothes, above the inscriptions which refer to them, and beneath each is the family coat of arms.

⁹ Arms beneath, *Mauleverer* impaling *Hutton*. James Mauleverer of Arncliffe, Esq., and Beatrix Hutton, were married 27th Nov. 1613 in Richmond Church.

6. Francisca.

Pignus amoris habes divini, pignora multa,
Pignora chara tibi, tu mage chara Deo.

Pes in terris,
Spes in cœlis.

(Arms, Dodsworth impaling Hutton.)

7. Timotheus.

Hoc unum (non multa peto) da, Christe, roganti,
Hoc unum mihi da, Christe, placere tibi.

Honorantes me honorabo. 1 Sam. ii. 30.

(Arms, Hutton impaling Bennet.)

8. Philippus.

Vixi dum volui, volui dum, Christe, volebas ;
Sic nec vita mihi, mors nec acerba fuit.

Εμοι το ζην Χριστος και το αποθανειν κερδος. Phil. i. 21.

(Arms, Hutton impaling Bowes.)

9. Johannes.

Sicut avo (præsul fuit hic memorandus Eborum)

Fuit et odor vitæ Biblia sacra mihi.

Præco non prædo,

Dispensator non dissipator. 1 Cor. ix. 16, 17.

(Arms, Hutton impaling More, and below is the family crest.)

10. Elizabetha.

I strive to tread the steps my parents trod ;

This is my aim, humbly to walk with God. Mic. vi. 8.

(Arms, Cliburn impaling Hutton.)

11. Thomas.

Da mihi, Christe, fidem, bona singula sunt tua dona ;

Hanc auge pariter tu mihi, Christe, datam.

Dominus meus et Deus meus. Joh. xx. 28.

(Arms, Hutton.)

12. Anna.

Into this world, as strangers to an inn,

This infant came guest-wise ; where when 't had been,

And found no entertainment worthy of her stay,

She only broke her fast and went away.

(A child in swaddling-cloathes and the arms of Hutton.)

Pietas Matthæi Hutton Armigeri primique familias monumentum hoc posuit,
non in vanam gloriam, sed in piam memoriam beatorum parentum prolisque
eorum. Anno Χριστογονίας, 1639.

By this Epitaph it appears, that Sir Timothy Hutton and his lady had twelve children; namely, 1. Matthew, who, according to the Epitaph, dyed young; 2. Jane, who did not live two years; 3. Elianore, dyed an infant; 4. Beatrix; 5. Matthew,

the eldest surviving son and heir; 6. Thomas; 7. Timothy; 8. Philip, a scholar; 9. John, a scholar; 10. Elizabeth; 11. Thomas, of the Six Clerks' office; 12. Anne, that dyed young.

MATTHEW, just now mentioned, was a sufferer during our unhappy Civil Wars: for he appears in the list of the gentlemen that compounded for their estates; his composition being £132 12s. 10d. He married Barbara, daughter of Conyers Lord Darcy and Conyers, by whom he had issue one son named John, and three daughters; Dorothy, married to Sir Philip Warwick, knt.¹⁰; 2. Barbara, married to Thomas Lyster, of Bawtrey, Esq.; and 3. Mary, wife of Richard Piers, of Hutton Bonville in the county of York.¹¹

¹⁰ [Vide Gent. Mag. vol. xl. p. 781.]

¹¹ The following is copied from a loose leaf of an old Testament, published Anno Dom. 1610.—(April 1814.—M. F.)

Matth. Hutton was borne October 22th 1597.
Barbara Darcy, my wife, May 3rd 1600.
Wee were marryed att Hornby, Aprill 22th 1617.

A note of the age (and witnesses) of all my children, for whom (as well livinge and dead) the Lord's name be praysed.

1. Dorothy was borne att Marske July 22th 1620
2. Matthew was borne att Richmond 10^{ber} 22th 1621
3. Timothy } were borne att Marske 8^{ber} 6th 1625
4. John }
5. Elizabeth was borne att Richmond March 4th 1628
6. Barbara was borne att Richmond 10^{ber} 23th 1630
7. Mary was borne att Marske..... Febr. 4th 1636-7

Witnesses.

Dorothy, the Lady Darcy, the Lady Hutton, and Sir Thomas Hutton.

Matth., S^r Conyers Darcy, S^r Timothy Hutton, and the Lady Hutton.

Timothy, S^r Talbot Bowes, Henry Belasys, and the Lady Belasys.

John, Sir John Calverley, Conyers Darcy, and my sister Harrison.

Elizabeth, the Lady Lister, my sister Mauleverer, and my brother M^w.

Barbara, my cosin Barbara Delavale, my sister Dodsworth, and my brother.

Mary, Darcy, H. D. wyfe, and Mary Hutton, J. H. wyfe.

Extract from Marske Register, Oct. 1812.

Marriage.—Thomas Lister, of Bawtry, within y^e Countie of York, Esq^r., and M^{rs}. Barbara Hutton, daughter of Matthew Hutton of Marske, within the

JOHN, last mentioned, married Frances, daughter of Bryan Stapleton, of Myton, Esq.; and had by her, two sons and five daughters: John his eldest son and heir; Matthew, that dyed without issue; three daughters, which dyed unmarried; Frances, married to Andrew Wanley, of Iford, in Gloucestershire, Esq.; and Olivia, married to Thomas Alcock, of Chatham, Esq.

JOHN, the eldest son and heir, married Dorothy, daughter of William Dyche, or Dyke, of Sussex, Esq.; by whom he had John, now living; Matthew, late Archbishop of York, and afterwards of Canterbury, of whom we shall presently give a more particular account; and three daughters: 1. Elizabeth; 2. Frances; and 3. Henrietta, married to John Dodsworth, Esq.; who had by her, Matthew, William; Francis, Rector of Hollingbourne with Hucking in the county of Kent, and Vicar of Minster in the Isle of Thanet; Frederic; and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to James Tunstall, D.D., Vicar of Rochdale, in the county of Lancaster, and Henrietta.

JOHN HUTTON, NOW OF MARSKE, ESQ., married Elizabeth, daughter of James Lord Darcy, of the kingdom of Ireland; by whom he hath had, John, Matthew, James, Anne married to George Wanley Bowes, Esq., and Elizabeth.

Countie aforesaid, Esq^r., were married the 16th day of April, 1655, before Will^m. Thornton.

Thomas Lister, Esq^r., and M^{rs}. Barbara Hutton, both aboves^d., were published accordinge to lawe on three Sundayes within the parish Church of Marske abovs^d., March y^e 25th, April the first, the 8th, 1655.

DR. MATTHEW HUTTON, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

A MORE particular account of the late DR. MATTHEW HUTTON, successively Bishop of Bangor, Archbishop of York, and Archbishop of Canterbury.¹²

The great and good man of whom we are now going to treat was born at Marske, January the 3rd, 1692-3. In the year 1701, he was sent to school at Kirby Hill, near Richmond, under the care of the Rev. Mr. Loyd, who had been educated at Jesus College in Cambridge. At Whitsuntide 1704, he removed to Rippon, with Mr. Loyd, newly elected Master of the Free School in that town. He continued there till Whitsuntide 1710.

On the 22nd of June, 1710, Mr. Hutton was admitted in Jesus College in Cambridge, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1713, and that of Master in 1717.¹³ On the 8th of July, 1717, he was elected Fellow of Christ's College; and, when arrived to a proper age, entered into Deacon's and Priest's orders. Shortly after, Charles, Duke of Somerset, appointed him one of his domestic Chaplains, in the room of Dr. Grigg; whom his Grace, as Chancellor of the University, had put in Master of Clare Hall, because the Fellows had not chosen a Master within the time limited; and, upon the death of Dr. Grigg, in 1726, Mr. Hutton succeeded him in the Rectory of Trowbridge in Wiltshire, at the presentation of the said Duke. In 1728, he was created Doctor in Divinity, at the Royal Commencement; ¹⁴ and, in 1729, he succeeded Dr. Darwin in the great living of Spofforth, near Wetherby in Yorkshire, at the presentation of the same noble Duke, his patron. Abp. Blackbourne

¹² This is such an instance as cannot be matched in the whole catalogue of our English Bishops, nor perhaps of any other, that two persons of the same name and surname should be raised to the same dignity of Archbishop of York.

¹³ From the University Registers.

¹⁴ From the same.

gave him also a Prebend in the Cathedral of York. Being made one of the King's Chaplains in ordinary, he attended his present Majesty K. George to Hanover in 1736 ; soon after which, he had a Canonry of Windsor given him,¹⁵ which he exchanged, 18th May 1739, for a Prebend of Westminster, vacant by the resignation, or flight of R. Thistlethwait.¹⁶ Upon the translation of Bp. Herring to the Archbishopric of York, Dr. Hutton was nominated to succeed him in the Bishopric of Bangor, and was consecrated in Lambeth Palace, 13th November, 1743, by commission from Abp. Potter (then indisposed) directed to the Bishops of *Rochester, Exeter, Worcester, and Bristol*.¹⁷

And, upon the removal of Abp. Herring from York to Canterbury, Bishop Hutton succeeded him in the Primacy of York. Accordingly, he was confirmed Archbishop of York, 10th December, 1747, in the parish Church of St. Martin's in the Fields, by Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury ; the Bishops of Rochester, Lichfield and Coventry, Bristol, and Chichester, being present and assisting.¹⁸

As he had followed Abp. Herring in all his other removes, so he followed him to Canterbury. For, upon the death of that Prelate,¹⁹ in the beginning of the year 1757, our most worthy Primate, Abp. Hutton, was named his successor ; and on Friday, the 29th of April, 1757, was confirmed Archbishop of Canterbury, in the parish Church of St. Mary Le Bow, London, by Richard Lord Bishop of Durham, his colleagues, the Bishops of Oxford, Worcester, Ely, Bath and Wells, Lincoln, and Hereford, being then present and consenting.²⁰ Shortly after, he was elected President of the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, and of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts ; and one of the Governors of the Charter House ; and also appointed one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honorable Privy Council.²¹ On the 24th of May, 1757, he confirmed, in

¹⁵ He was installed, 26 March, 1737.

¹⁶ Widmore's History of Westminster Abbey.

¹⁷ Upon this he resigned his stall at Westminster.

¹⁸ Register Herring.

¹⁹ Abp. Herring dyed, March 13, 1757, at his palace in Croydon.

²⁰ Regist. Hutton.

²¹ On Wednesday, the 18th of May 1757, he consecrated a piece of ground adjoining to the Churchyard of the parish of Saint Mary, Newington, in the county of Surrey, as an additional burying-ground for ever : the inhabitants

the Church of St. George's, Hanover Square, his successor in the See of York, Dr. John Gilbert, late Bishop of Sarum ; and, September the 3rd, consecrated, in Lambeth Chapel, Dr. Richard Terrick, Bishop of Peterburgh. A dispute having arisen between his Grace and his predecessor's executors about the dilapidations at Lambeth Palace, he never had an opportunity of going to live there, which he could not well do till they were settled. But he resided two or three months in the summer at Croydon Palace ; and, when in town, lived at his own house in Duke Street, Westminster. His short, too short indeed, enjoyment of his dignity, did not permit him to settle properly in any of his Archiepiscopal Palaces. For, within less than a year after his translation to Canterbury, he was unhappily snatched away from his friends, and from the Church of England, to which he might have been much longer (considering his years) a great advantage, protection, and ornament.

He had been for some time remarkably well. On the 16th of March, 1758, he heard a sermon preached before the Governors of the London Hospital ; from whence he went to the House of Lords, where he stay'd till near nine o'clock at night. He supped heartily ; rested well ; and went the next day, Friday, 17th of March, to the House of Lords, where he stayed till past eight o'clock at night. When he went to bed, he complained of being fatigued. The next morning early, Saturday, March the 18th, he was taken extremely ill of an inflammation in the bowels, occasioned, in all probability, by a rupture which he had been afflicted with for some years. All possible methods were used to save his life : but he grew worse in the evening, and continued so all the next day, March 19, till towards ten o'clock at night, when he expired at his house in Duke Street, Westminster, aged 65.

His Grace having always desired to be buried as privately as possible, either in the Churches of Lambeth or Croydon, his lady and daughters, whom he had appointed his executrixes, caused him to be brought from his house in Duke Street, to Lambeth Palace ; and to be buried privately in the Chancel of Lambeth Church, on Easter Monday, March 27, in the evening

having previously obtained an Act of Parliament for that purpose.—Register Hutton.

between nine and ten o'clock. He lies in a vault near the communion table, with this inscription on a marble stone.

H. S. E.

Reverendissimus in Christo Pater

Matthæus Hutton, S. T. P.

Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus.

Ob. 19. Mart. A. D. 1758.

Ætat. 65.

He married, in March 1731-2, Mrs. Mary Lutman, daughter of John Lutman, of Petworth in the county of Sussex, gent., by whom he left two daughters, Dorothy and Mary.

This great Prelate had a very extensive knowledge of men and things; was endowed with very quick parts, and bless'd with a tenacious memory. He was an excellent scholar, whose learning was well digested; and a polite and elegant writer, as appears by the sermons which he published. 1. A Sermon preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, Jan. 30, 1740-1. By Matt. Hutton, D.D., Chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty.²² 2. A Sermon preached before the R. Hon. the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, the Sheriffs, and the Governors of the several hospitals of the city of London, at the parish Church of St. Bridget, on Monday in Easter week, 1744. By Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor. 3. A Sermon preached in the parish Church of Christ Church, London, on Thursday, April the 26th, 1744; being the time of the yearly meeting of the Children educated in the Charity Schools in and about the cities of London and Westminster. By the Right Reverend Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor. 4. A Sermon preached before the Society corresponding with the Incorporated Society in Dublin, for promoting English Protestant Working Schools in Ireland, at their anniversary meeting in the parish Church of St. Mary le Bow on Thursday, March 28th, 1745. By the Right Reverend Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor.²³

²² A Sermon preached before the House of Lords, Jan. 30, 1744. By Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor.

²³ A Sermon preached before the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, at the anniversary meeting in the parish Church of St. Mary Le Bow, February 18, 1746. By Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor.

5.²⁴ A Sermon preached before the House of Lords in the Abbey Church of Westminster on Wednesday, June 11, 1746, being the day of his Majesty's happy accession to the throne. By Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor.

The print²⁵ of this great and good man, Archbishop Matthew Hutton, hereunto annexed, may give posterity some idea of his person, but will never be able to convey with it either the sweetness of his countenance, or his many excellent qualities. His Grace's abilities were very great, and known to be so; and I believe few of his predecessors were better qualified than himself for the high and important stations to which it pleased Providence to advance him. I shall not presume, nor would it become me, to draw up any character of his Lordship; but what was said of him in the Gazette of March 21, 1758, I shall here subjoin, as being strictly true in all respects, viz. : "He was a gentleman of sound learning, clear understanding, of great humanity and politeness, and easy access to all who had any occasion to apply to his Grace, either on business or advice; and his loss is most regretted by those who knew him best."

²⁴ A Sermon preached before the Governors of the London Infirmary, 1746. By Matthew, Lord Bishop of Bangor.

²⁵ [Dr. Ducarell refers to the frontispiece of his Memoir, a mezzotinto engraving of the Archbishop, twelve inches by ten, *T. Hudson pinxit, J. Faber fecit*, with the inscription, "The most Rev^d. Father in God, Dr. Matthew Hutton, by Divine Providence, Lord Archbishop of York, Primate of England and Metropolitan, Lord High Almoner, and one of his Majesty's most Hon^{ble}. Privy Council, 1748. Price 2 shill.; sold by J. Faber, at the Golden Head in Bloomsbury Square." Arms of York and Hutton in separate shields.]

SECTION III.

OF THE HUTTON FAMILY OF POPLETON.

WE come now to treat of Sir Thomas Hutton, younger son of [the first] Archbishop Hutton; and his posterity seated at Nether Popleton, near York.

Some have blamed our Archbishop for granting this, and the leases of other estates, to his sons,¹ but very unjustly; for, since all estates must, according to law,² be lett for three lives or twenty-one years, why should not a Bishop have the liberty to leave some of them to his family, if he doth not violently or unjustly take them from any one? Surely, it is the voice of divine Revelation as well as of nature, that if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. But to return.

SIR THOMAS HUTTON was born in the year 1581, as appears from his age at the time of his decease.³ His father gave him, in his will, the manor of Darton, a house and lands in Pontefract, and the lease of Dryfield; appointing him joint executor with his son Timothy, and one of the residuary Legatees. He was afterwards knighted, but when, we cannot easily find; he dyed 23rd Jan. 1620, aged 39. By his lady, Ann, daughter of Sir John Bennet, of Dawley, near Uxbridge, who dyed in 1651, aged 64, he had one son named Richard, and a daughter, Elizabeth, born 17th February, 1619, that was married, first to John Robinson of Deighton, secondly to Edward Bowles, or Bowes, of York: she, as well as this her second husband, dyed in 1662.

¹ Torre's MSS., and from thence Br. Willis, Survey of the Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 52, and Fr. Drake's Hist. of York, p. 397.

² Statute 13 Elizab. c. 10.

³ See his Epitaph hereafter.

RICHARD HUTTON, aforesaid, was baptized 5th April, 1613, and dyed 8th April, 1648. He had two wives: 1. Ursula, daughter of Sir Edmund Sheffield, son of Edmund the first Earl of Mulgrave; but, within the first year of their marriage, she dyed in childbed of a daughter, named Ursula, who also lived but a little while. The 2nd wife was Dorothy, daughter of Ferdinando, Viscount Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in Scotland, and of Denton, in the county of York; which lady departed this life, 7th June, 1687. By her he had four sons: 1. Sir Thomas Hutton of Popleton, his eldest son and heir. 2. Richard, seated at Pudsey. 3. Matthew, D.D., Fellow of Brazen Nose College in Oxford, and afterwards Rector of Ainhoe in Northamptonshire; an excellent historian and antiquary, whose MS. collections are in the British Museum.⁴ 4. Charles and a daughter named Dorothy. Of these four sons, and their respective issue, we shall give a distinct representation in the following genealogical table.

⁴ See his Epitaph hereafter.

PEDIGREE OF THE HUTTON FAMILY OF POPLETON.

Dr. Matthew Hutton, Archbp of York, ob. 16 Jan. 1605.—2nd wife Beatrix, daughter of Sir Tho. Fanshaw or Fincham.

Sir Thomas Hutton, of Popleton, 2nd son, was Anne, daughter of Sir John Bennet, LL.D., of Dawley, near Uxbridge.⁵ Ob. aetat. 64.

1st wife.	1	2
Ursula, daughter of Sr Edm ^d Richard Hutton, Esq., bapt. Dorothy, daughter of Ferdinando Elizabeth, born 17 Feb. 1619; ob.		
Sheffield, son of Edmund 5 April, 1613; ob. 8		
first Earl of Mulgrave. April, 1648.		
Ursula, dyed young.		

1	2	3	4	5
Sir Tho ^{mas} Hutton, of Popleton. Ob. 1700.	Richard Hutton, of Pudsey. Ob. 1700.	Matthew Hutton, D.D., Fellow of Brazen Nose Coll. Oxon, and Rector of Ainhoe. Ob. 1711.	Elizabeth, dau ^r . of Sr Roger Burgoine, Kt. and Bar ^t .	Charles Hutton, mar. Millicent, dau ^r . of Ed ^m . Rodes. Ob. thy.
1	2	3	4	5
Thomas Hutton, of Pudsey, Esq., 1717. ⁶	Anne, mar. to Josh. Earnshaw, L ^d Mayor of York, 1692.	Elizabeth, mar. to Francis Taylor, of York, Gent.	Richard Hutton, 1712.	Mary, d. of Rich. Thorpe, V.D.M. Eleanor, viv. 1712.
1	2	3	4	5
Thomas Hutton, of Pudsey, Esq., 1717. ⁶	Dorothy, mar. to L ^d Mayor of York, 1692.	Ellen.	Richard Hutton, 1712.	Dorothy, ob. 1707. Anne and Beatrix, dyed unmarried. Roger Thomas.

⁵ [Chancellor to Archbishop Hutton, and ancestor to the Earls of Tankerville.—M. F.]

⁶ This Thomas Hutton dying unmarried, his estate was left among his relations, of whom the Dawsons of York were the chief.—Fr. Drake's Hist. of York, p. 397.

Inscription on the Monument of Sir Thomas Hutton in the Chancel of the Church of Nether Popleton.

Depositum generosissimi viri Domini Thomæ Hutton militis qui fuit filius
natu minor clarissimi præsulis Domini Matthæi Hutton olim

Episcopi Dunelmensis, postea Archiepiscopi Eboracensis, Angliæ Primatis
et Metropolitani, hic pie et placide obdormivit Januarii xxiii^{tie},

Anno Salutis 1620, ætatis 39.

Affixus lecto junctas ad Sydera palmas

Sustulit, et gratas fudit ab ore preces

Ad Deum optimum maxi- { Alme Deus, sceclerum contractas ablue sordes,
mum. { Et sine labe petat spiritus iste polos.

Ad patrem defunctum. { Et venerande pater, quantum spectare juvabit,
{ Mutari mitras in diadema tuas !

Ad uxorem Annam Benet. { Anna vale ! Benedicta vale ! communia nobis
{ Pignora jam conjux sume fovenda tibi.

Ad unicum fratrem Domi- { Ad fratrem flectens oculos, fraterime, natis
num Timotheum Hutton. { Sis pater, uxori sisque maritus, ait.

Ad filium Richardum et { Colla patris soboles mœstis complectitur ulnis.
natam Eliz. { Oscula pro tanto reddit amore pater.

Finis erat precibus, scandit pars cœlica cœlos,

Altera cognatâ pars requiescit humo.

Honoris et observantiæ ergo posuit mœrens conjux.

In the Chancel of Nether Popleton Church, on a mural monument.

S. M.

Dominae Annæ Hutton, Johannis Bennett Equitis aurati natæ, Thomæ
Hutton (qui equestris etiam ordinis) nuptæ. Cui cum duos filios et tres filias
peperisset viventi, ac ultra triginta annos viduitatem persolvisset, mortua, hanc
vitam meliori commutavit, Jan. 18., A. D. 1651. Æt. suæ 64.

Against the south wall of the same Chancel is the monument of Ursula, first
wife of Richard Hutton, Esq. At the top is his effigies kneeling between his
two wives.

O umbratilem hujus mundi felicitatem præ illa perenni ac cœlesti ! Ne dicas,
Lector, lapis est qui hoc loquitur. Nam is quovis lapide durior et hebetior est,
qui idem non mente videt, corde sentit, ore profert. Testis locuples et generosa
et pia fœmina Domina Ursula Hutton, ejus ossa sub hoc tumultu molliter de-
cumbunt. Quæ mundum jam utrumq; docta et experta, serio monet relictos
mortales sibi superstites, ut spretâ hujus voluptatulâ, illius tantum scire immor-
talitatem.

Illa enim,

Quamvis patre nobili, Domino Edmundo Sheffield, Comitissæ Mulgraviæ filio,
secundo genita, quamvis matre generosissima, Domina Elizabetha Darley hærede
prognata, quamvis viro digno Domino Richardo Hutton de Popilton in Agro
Eboracensi Armigero juncta et locata, quamvis optata Prole, filia spectabili
beata ac ditata,

Quamvis { Sortem meritis,
 Annos Ingenio,
 Sexum Moribus,
 Sanguinem virtutibus, } antevenit ;
 Uno eodemque anno quem suscepit maritum, reliquit viduum ; una eademq ;
 hora quam suscepit natam, reliquit orphanam.
 O umbratilem hujus mundi felicitatem !

DISTICHON.

En tibi, Nata Infans, do vitam, tu mihi mortem :
 Sic, O Christe, tua Mors mihi vita fuit.

In Aynho Church in Northamptonshire :
 Matthæus Hutton, S. T. P.
 Hujusce Ecclesiæ Rector integerrimus,
 Edwardo Hutton de Poppleton
 In comitatu Eboracensi Armigero,
 Et Dorotheâ uxore ejus,
 Domini Ferdinandi Fairfax Baronis filiâ, Natus,
 Antiquitatum Britannicarum apprimè sciens,
 In Ecclesiasticis præsertim monumentis
 Pervolvendis describendisque indefessus,
 Vitâ Severus,
 Moribus Comis,
 Animo Simplex,
 Primævæ et Fidei tenax et pietatis æmulus,
 Elizabetham
 Rogeri Burgoyne Baronetti Filiam
 Sibi Matrimonio conjunctam habuit,
 Et mutuo affectu conjunctissimam.
 Quam,
 Duobus ex eâ susceptis filiis
 Rogero et Thomâ,
 Mœrentem reliquit
 Repentinâ Morte extinctus,
 Dic Jun. 27, Ann. Dom. 1711. Ætatis suæ 72.

AN
APPENDIX
OF
LETTERS
AND OTHER
ORIGINAL PAPERS.

LETTER I.

DUDLEY THE EARLE OF LEYCESTER TO DR. HUTTON, READER
OF THE QUEENES MAJESTIES DIVINITIE IN CAMBRIDGE.¹

JUNE 7, 1565. (770.)

MR. HUTTON, I receaued your lettre this morning the 7 of June. Imedyaty I moued your sewte to the Queen's Majestie, touching the prebende in Westminster voyd by the death of Mr. Beamont; which her highnes hath graciouslye graunted vnto you, and in so fauorable sort, as I perceauē, yf yt had bin a much better thing, you were thought worthie to haue receaued yt at her hands. This farre of hir Majesties good opinione toward you I thought to signifye vnto you to encrease the smalnes of the benefytt of your sewte, as a good testimony of hir further better dysposityon, and assured satysfacyon for you, for your greater hope of hir more goodnes hereafter. And for myn one part euen as in this tryfle, so when you shall haue greater occasione, my good wyll shall apere no less willing and ready to pleasure you. Not dowting but the same cause which hath moued me and others to conceaue so well of you, shall rather encrease and florysh in you, I meane your knowlege and zeale towarde the trewth; and than dowbt you not, but as-sewer yourself of such good wyll and frendshipp as I and such shal be able to shewe you. So fare you hartyly well. From the Court in hast this 7 of June.

Your vearly frende,

R. LEYCESTER.

To my verry frend Mr. Hutton, Reader of the
Queen's Majesty's divynitye Lecture in
Cambridge.

(The whole letter is in the Earl of Leicester's own hand. Armorial seal.)

¹ These headings are in general copied from endorsements by Sir Timothy Hutton; and, where a number (in the present instance 770) is added, it must be understood that the letter or other document constituted that number in Sir Timothy's arrangement of his papers.—ED.

LETTER II.

DR. E. GRINDALL, BISHOP OF LONDON, TO DR. HUTTON.

15 SEP. 1566. (788.)

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! Wheras I appoynted you to preache att Paules Crosse the 3 off November nexte : because the Parliament dothe holde, and therefore it is lyke that the Bisshops shall occupie the rowme those Sundays in the myddes off the tearme, I muste entreate you to prevente your daye, and to preach Dominica 17^a, which is the 6 off October nexte. The tyme, thowghe it may be somewhatt shorte, is longe enoughe for you ; and I am destitute. It is the firste Sundaye off the Parliament, and therefore I labour to have one learned for thatt daye. I praye you fayle nott, and certiffie me wth conveniente spede agayne. Fare ye well. Frome Fulham, 15 Septemb. 1566.

Yo^r in Christe,
EDM. LONDON.²

To my lovinge frende, Mr. Doctor Hutton,
Mr off Pembroke Halle in Cambrige.

(In the Bishop's own hand. Seal of arms imperfect.)

LETTER III.

A LETTER FROM THE FELLOWS OF PEMBROKE HALL TO EDM. GRINDALL, BISHOP OF LONDON, SHEWING WHAT GREAT RESPECT AND ESTEEM THEY HAD FOR THEIR MASTER, DR. HUTTON.

31 AP. 1567.

DICI vix potest (amplissime Præsul) quantus luctus, quantum etiam gaudium, lectis litteris tuus, animos nostros repente invaserunt. Et luctum equidem non mediocrem attulit amantissimi in nos Præfecti decessus. Quem enim propter egregiam doctrinam, summum in nos studium, vitæq; sanctimoniam, cha-

² Edmund Grindall, Bishop of London in 1559 ; Archbishop of York in 1570 ; Archbishop of Canterbury in 1575.

rum et intimum semper habuerimus, eum ita nunc aretis ulnis amplectimur, ut nutricis instar non sine summo mœrore et lachrymis dimittamus. Atque certè, ni gravissima auctoritas tua (quæ apud nos jure et debet et possit omnia) intercessit, lautius et melius nobis consultum putaremus, priusquam è complexu abstrahi patiamur, ejus os et vultum appellare. Sed vide, quæso, quanta sit apud nos autoritas tua, quanta vicissim animorum nostrorum retributio, ut ex quo nos a Papistica fœce primus repurgâras, in clientelam tuam receperas, patrocinium tuum et defensionem experti sumus, in te uno consilium nostrum et spem omnem reposuerimus. Ægerrimè patimur eum a nobis divelli, cui enixè et libenter semper adhæsimus. Sed cum ita sors ferat, cedemus fato nostro; cedemus numini optimè providenti, cedemus Deo, qui omnia cooperatur in bonum, iis qui diligunt illum. Et nisi ferè uno spiritu, muliebri more, lachrymas fundere et lætitia gestire videremur, in tanto luctu merito lætari possimus, quod eum nobis custodem eligendum proponis, in quem nos precibus ad amplitudinem tuam frequenter iremus, eum a nobis te impetraturum speres, quem nos libenter optamus; optas, quem vix sperare potuerimus. Vehementer ergo nobis, nostrisq; studiis gratulamur, Deoque præpotenti imprimis gratias agimus, quod non ita Ridleios stirpitis è nobis eradicaverit, ut unicam fibram Grindallum (quem honoris causa nominamus) una etiam tollat. Hinc enim Huttonus nobis ortus, qui vires nostras non mediocriter auxit. Hinc tandem Whitgiftus, quem unum in optatis et habemus et volumus maximè. Age ergo (honorande patrone) quod impetrare vis, illud, tabellis subscriptis, summo animorum nostrorum ardore impetrasti. Quod petis a nobis in illud incumbas, et nos vicissim a dominatione tua petimus, quod tanto studio inchoasti, bonis avibus perficias. Vale! Pridie Calend. Maii Anno 1567.³

³ Quoted at length by Dr. Ducarell, in his Memoir from the Appendix to Strype's Life of Whitgift, No. ii. p. 4.

LETTER IV.

LADY HUNTINGDON TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

JULIE 21, 1575. (871.)

AFTER my verye hartie commendacions. Forasmuch as a kinsman of my lorde and a cosen of myne doe intend. by the grace of God, to marrye together vppon Sondaye nexte, I am therefore bould to desyre you, that you would take the paynes to be here againste that tyme, and to bestowe a shorte sermon vppon vs, suche as for the short warning you have maye suffise for that audience. The which ended, or before, att your discretion, I muste further intreate you to helpe to sollempnize that marriage. And even soe, being bould to truble you, I doe bidd you hartelye fare well. Att York, this xxjth of Julye. 1575.

Your frend in the Lord,

K. HUNTINGDON.⁴

Good Mr. Deane, refuse not to take this paines in being heare against Sondaie; which I shall thinke my sealfe beholdine to you for the same, and will be redie to pleasure you in any thing I maie.

To my very loving frend, Mr. Deane of York.

LETTER V.

EDMUND GRINDALL, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO DR. MATTHEW HUTTON, DEAN OF YORK.

25 APRIL, 1577. (84.)

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I hartely thanke ye for your favour extendett towards this bringer W. Allen. I perswade my selfe that ye shewed him favour for my sake in the office bestowed

⁴ Katharine, daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, sister of Robert Earl of Leicester, and wife of Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon at this time, and till the year 1595, President of the Council in the North.

vpon him, and thatt ye had remembrance off my sute made vnto ye for him heretofore, and therefore I thanke ye accordynglye. Iff I had hadde anie speciall creditte when Durham and Carl.⁵ were bestowed, some hadde not spedde so well : but blame your selfe and Sir Tho : Garg : ye 2 comendett him, to be rydde off him : and nowe Simon is as goodd as Peter. This geare wolde make a man synge "*Mei autem penè moti sunt pedes,*" &c. (Ps. 72. 2.)

Off myne owne present state I thynke ye can nott be ignorant : it maye be, that evell reports flye abroade agaynste me ; my meanyng is goode. The ende is in Goddes handes, to whose grace I hartely commende you ; with my salutations to M^r. Palmer, and the reste off myne olde Chapleyns Prebendaries off your chirche. Lambethe, 25 Aprilis, 1577.

Yours in Christe,
E. CANT.

To my lovinge frende M^r. Doctor Hutton,
Deane off Yorke.

(Seal wanting.)

(The whole in the Archbishop's own hand.)

LETTER VI.

CECYLL LORD BURGHLEY TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

AUGUST 12, 1577. (558.)

GOOD MR. DEANE, I most hartely thank (you) for your harty commendations, which this berer M^r. Ramsden delyveyred me, with a token in gold, being the monument of the good elect kyng Edward my master, whom God took seasonably for his soule to be a kyng in heaven, and onseasonably from this his erthely kyngdom, therby blessing hym, and scourgyng vs. God favor vs now in the reigne of our Soverayn with more of his

⁵ Richard Barnes, Bishop of Carlisle, was elected to the See of Durham, 5 April, 1577 ; and his successor in the See of Carlisle was John Mey, Archdeacon of the East Riding, in the Cathedral of York, who seems to have been in no great favour with Dean Hutton and Sir Thomas Gargrave. For a memoir of Sir Thos. Gargrave, see Lodge's Illustrations of British History, i. 130.

marcy, though I feare our offences ar gretar
 From Buxton, the xiith of August, 1577.

Your most assured loving frend.

W. BURGHLEY.

God contynew his graces in you, by which your liff and actions ar reported very good of all your neighbors ; and in sekyng to reform those that ar ovt of the waye, the ordinary waye to reduce them which I heare you vse is, by gentle instruction of them first to se and fele ther palpable errors, and so to prepare them to se the truth.

To my very louing ffrend Mr. Doctor Hutton, Deane
 of the Cathedrall Churche at Yorke.

(The whole of the letter in Lord Burghley's own hand.)

LETTER VII.

GRYNDALL, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO DR. HUTTON,
 DEAN OF YORK.

2 DEC. 1577.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! This bringer can informe you somethinge off my state bothe for my healthe off my bodye and other my troubles.⁶ Aboute 6 weeks agoe, and so on further tyll the 26 off November, I was putt in assured hoape off libertie, &c. Abowte thatt tyme arose a sudeyn contrarie tempest, which hadde browghte me to have appeared in the Starre Chamber 29 Novembris last, iff God had nott layed me up 2 dayes before off myne olde disease the stoane. By thatt occasion my apparence was respitted, and I now remayne as a man in suspense *inter spem metumque*, butt yett hoape that God wille in the ende turne all to the beste. I thanke ye for your manifold significations off your goode wille towarde me and myne. I praye

⁶ The Archbishop, having incurred the Queen's displeasure for favouring the system of Exercises or Prophesyings, was at the present time confined to his palace at Croydon by her order. See his Life by Strype, p. 219, &c.

ye be goode to the bringer in that ye maye lawfullye, com-
mende me as ye knowe. God kepe you. 2 December, 1577.

Yours in Christe,

E. C.

To my lovinge frende, Mr. Deane off Yorke.

(The whole letter is in the Archbishop's hand-writing.)

LETTER VIII.

THE EARLE OF HUNTINGTON TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

MAYE 20, 1578. (872.)

SALUTEM IN DOMINO, &c. ! I am sorrye to vnderstand of your
falle and harme you have therbye, but I trust God will shorte-
lye restore you to your olde good state agayne. Of my Lord of
Canterburie I heare nothyng but thys; I wyll sette downe the
verrye wordes as they bee wrytten to me :—" My Lord of Can-
terburie dyd stande now at thys present vpon hys delyuerye
"by the good meanes of Mr. Vycechamberlyne, and now at
"thys present the bysshoppes of Durram and Yorke have wryt-
"tyn to hyr Majesty of soche sectes and puritanes that ys in
"those cuntries, that hathe made a staye of hys delyuerance."

Even nowe the Lord Archebishop was heare, and I tolde hym
a peece of thys matter, but sayde no worde of Canterburie, and
I dyd aske hym what infection he founde in all hys dyoces, espe-
callye for puritanisme as they tearme yt. He aunsweryd, that
he founde none to offend that way, neythyr, sayth he, have I
wryttyn any thyng thereof; but in my letters to the Quene,
sayth he, I dyd wryte that a younge man in a sermon at the
assyses dyd sumwhat straye, but he hathe been before me and
hathe promysyd to repayre the faute, etc. Also of one at Hulle
who made sum scruple at sum matters, but now yealdeth and
promysyth conformytee. Of other matters he dyd not wryte, but
of the increasyng of the papystes, etc. By thys I see som
sparkes have floane abroad. Your wrytar hathe desyryd me
to sent hym worde what ys trew touchinge these reaportes.
And now by warrante from my Lord's grace I may saye hys
dyoces ys cleare of thys faulte. For other occuranttes I referre

you to the letter inclosyd, wherof I dyd imparte the laste parte, as I was desyryd. God make us all pure in hys syghte thorrowe Chryste, and confounde all poperye and counterfayte gospellynge, etc. And so I commytte you to the Lord. At Yorke, thys 26 of May, 1578.

Your assured frend in Domino,
H. HUNTYNGDON.

(The whole letter is apparently in the hand of the Earl. The fly-leaf of the letter is torn away, and in consequence there is no address save the endorsement by Sir Timothy Hutton.)

To the assemblie at Smalcald her Maiestie hath sent certeine persons to dissuade and stay the proceedings, &c. D. Humfrey of Oxford, D. Wilson of Worcester, D. Still of Cambridge, and D. Hamond, a civilian, ar appointed for this purpose; and, if hast had not required, your Deane Mr. Hutton should have bene the principall, and so ought he to have bene allowed. Grenewich, xx Maij, 1578.⁷

LETTER IX.

GRYNDALL, ARCHB. CANT. [TO DOCTOR MATTHEW HUTTON,
DEAN OF YORK.]

18 FEB. 1578-9.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! This bringer can enforme you that I am (thanks be to God !) in reasonable goode healthe. My case dependeth longe, as ye see, and some repulse off sute latelye made hathe bene geven; [and yett, iff a man maye beleve in courte promesses, I was att no tyme so neare an ende off my troubles as att this present. *Domini voluntas fiat.*⁸] I praye you shew favor to the bringer for perfitinge off his longe travells.

⁷ This paragraph, which stands upon the back of the half-sheet in a different hand, seems to be an extract from some other letter of an earlier date. The compliment here paid to Dr. Hutton, seems to be alluded to in the monumental inscription in memory of Sir Timothy, his son.—See above, p. 35.—Ed.

⁸ “Kepe this to your selfe.” These words stand in the margin opposite to the paragraph which is enclosed in brackets.

S. Peter is a goode man, and lendeth freelye; the marchante allwayes harpeth apon interest. He will engage all to S. Peter or some off his deputies. Surelye the thinge will proove to an vndoubted beniffitte bothe publicke and private. Yff I had remayned with you, I wolde have helped him in this case; especiallye nowe when the matter is growen rype, etc.

Howe the worlde goeth here, ye shalle heare by other men. I wolde ye hadde a goode arrande to London, that I mighte see you. I thanke you for my poore kinsfolkes and servants. God kepe you. 18 Feb., 1578.

E. C. tuus.

To my lovinge frende Mr. Deane off Yorke.

(The whole in the Archbishop's hand.)

(Seal, *Canterbury* impaling *Grindall*.)

LETTER X.

THE EARLE OF NORTHUMBERLAND'S LETTER TO MR. DEANE
OF YORK.

FEB. 3, 1581. (880.)

MR. DEAN, I do understand by my cosin Cristofer Vavasor, for such evidence and writings as concerneth myne inherytance remaning within your tresorie of the Cathedrall church of York, that you and the Chapter there ar contented, vpon enye warrant or authorissment frome me, to deliver them to such as I shall appoinct. Your freindlie freindshipp in this matter I am to accept in freindlie manner, and to geve you and them my most hartie thancks for the same. I have authorised by commission my cosin Cristofer Vavasour and my servant Mychaell Tharkeld to call of you for theim, and, for all suche wrytings as they shall receive, to geve theire bill indented to remaine of recorde for your dyschardg; praing you that some may be appointed to be redye for deliverye of them when they shalbe called for. In so doing you shall geve me occasion to requit your frendshipp in this matter with enie pleasor I can. And so with my very

hartie commendacions I byd you hartely farewell. Frome my howse at Petworth, the third of Ffebruary, 1581.

Your very loving frend,

H. NORTHUMBERLAND.

SIR, As I have occasione to geve youe my harty thanks for this, so have I cause to render vnto youe manny mo for your frendly good wyll in all causes apertenynge to me, wyche I wyll gladly requitte in that I canne do for youe.⁹

To my verry loving freind Mr. Hutton, the Dean
of Yorke, geue these.

(Seal circular : apparently a rose or other device much defaced. ESPERANCE.)

LETTER XI.

VALENTINE DALE TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF YORK.

6 MAY, 1582.

AFTER my heartie commendacions. Theis are to advertise you that her Majestie, being moved to dispense with Mr. Doctor Gibson for his residence in your Church, thought it strange that he should be abridged of any commoditie, serving her Majestie in the places that he dothe ; and therefore her hignes was verie willing to passe her dispensacion in suche manner and with such large words as you se, signed first wth her Majesties hande, and synce sealed with the broade seale, with as ample words as by lawe maie be devised, ex certa scientia et plenitudine potestatis, which are clauses of the greatest force that are in the lawe. Doctor Gibson hath also greate frends, whose credit with her Majestie may do verie muche : and therefore in myne opinion you shall doe verie well to use him favorable, and to enterprete her Majesties grante as beneficially as her Majesties meaninge was at the tyme of the graunting thereof with suche words as therein appereth ; which are, that the saide Doctor Gibson, being present or absent, shoulde have the commodities of a Canon residentiary ; w^{ch} thing I doubte not but of your wisdomes you

⁹ This postscript is the Earl's own hand-writing.

will be glad to doe. And thus I committ you unto Almightye God. At the Courte, the vith of May, 1582.

Y^r loving frend,

VALEN. DALE.¹⁰

To the right worshippfull M^r. Deane and Chapter
of the Church of York.

(Armorial Seal.)

LETTER XII.

A LETTER, FROM DEAN HUTTON TO THE EARL OF HUNTINGDON.

8 MAY, 1582.

MY most humble duitie remembred to your Honour, &c. M^r. Doctor Gibson hath obtained a dispensation to keepe his livinge in our church, whereof I am verie gladd. But in the same dispensation he hath obtained another dispensation; that he beinge absent, and keeping no residence, may have and enjoye all the commodities due to a residentiarie: for the which I am verie sorrie; not onelie because it is contrarie to our statutes, whereunto we are all sworne, and shall be taken out of the livinge of the residenciaries, some being not well hable to spare it; but also because it doth open a window, which (if it be not speedelie shutt) is like utterlie to overthrow the state of our church. We think that her Majesty's meaninge was, that he should enjoie his livinge hereafter quietlie, which now by the space of fyve or six yeares he hath bene in some feare to be deprived of; and not to gyve him a new livinge taken furth of other men's lyvyns; and for the which they are bound to keepe residence xxvi. weeks yearlie to their great charge. Yet, because we love quietness and hate contention, we have neither joyned nor conferred with his enemies; but have sent M^r. Slater, one of our companie, to my Lord his Grace of Canterburie, Doctor Gibson's good Lord and ours, prayinge him to make some quiet end betweene him and us, because we wold be lothe to joyne with Doctor Gibson's

¹⁰ Master of Sherburn Hospital from 1584 to 1589.

adversaries against hym. And my humble suit, in myne owne name and in the name of the whole Church, unto your Honour is, to beseeche you that you wold be a meane to my Lord of Canterbury, and to join with him to componde the matter, least it grow to some extremitie of suit; which thinge I have alwaies hated. Ffor myne owne part, I could be content, and so I know wold the rest, yt were referred unto yourselfe to heare and determine at your cominge into the country, yf my Lord his Grace of Canterburie doe not now end it by your Lordshipp's good meanes, as we hope he will. We have written to my Lord Treasurar, and to Sir Francis Walsingham, beseechinge them to have a speciall care, and to be meanes, that suche like suites be not graunted hereafter, which tend to the decaye and ruine of the churches of the old fundation. Yff the matter be not quietlie ended, we make no doubte but to make good prooffe to the Lords of the Counsell, that so muche of the dispensation as is hurtfull to the church, and taketh from other mē, and gyveth unto hym which he never hadd before, did procede upon wronge information. M^r. Doctor Gibson is my good frend, and I have alwaies wished him well, and verie lothe wold I be to joyne with his enemies; which had bene done before this time yf it could have bene compassed. And therefore am I so earnest with your Lordship that the matter may be stayed, now at the begynninge. Thus, beseechinge God to send your Honour and my good Ladie shortlie into the countrie, I take my leave. From Yorke, the viijth of Maye, 1582.

Your Honour's in Christ to comaunde,

MATTH. HUTTON.

To the Right Honorable his especiall good Lord, therle of
Huntingdon, Lord præident of her Majesty's Coun-
sell in the North parts.

(A duplicate-Signature of the Dean. Small round seal, an open book, inscribed with the words ODOR VITÆ, and the circumscription SPIRITUS GLADIUS.)

LETTER XIII.

LETTER FROM DEAN HUTTON AND THE CHAPTER OF YORK, TO
SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

10 MAY, 1582.

OUR humble duitie remembred to your Honour. M^r. Doctor Gibson of late hath bene in some danger to be deprived of a dignitie and præbend which he hath enjoyed now by the space of eight years in our church; wherbie he hath bene compelled to make suite unto her Majestie for a dispensation to keepe it, and hath obtained yt. The dispensation containeth two points.

First, that he shall quietlie enjoie his præbend and dignitie though he be absent and not qualified accordinge to the fundation therof. Secondlie, that he, beinge absent and doing no duitie of a residenciare, shalbe counted and reputed as present and as a residenciare, and have suche porcion as a residenciare, which is a new livinge taken furth of the residenciaries, for the which they ar bound to keepe residence in the church yearlie xxvi weeks: which latter part of his dispensation we think did procede of wronge information; not onlie becawse it is contrarie to our statutes, and hurtfull to the state of the church and pore men that be now residentiaries, but also dothe open a windowe (as we take it) to the overthrow of the good estate of our church. Notwithstandinge, becawse our church doth not love, but hate, contention, we have sent M^r. Slater, one of our companie, to our especiall good Lordes, the Archbishop of Canterburie and the Erle of Huntingdon, our good Lord President, beseechinge them to deale with M^r. Doctor Gibson for the quietinge of the matter; which we hope they will doe, becawse they beare a singular favour, not onlie to our church, but also to M^r. Gibson and everie of us. In the mane time, we ar in humble wise to beseeche your Honour, even for the love you beare unto the Ghospell, to have a speciall regard to such dispensations as tend to the hinderance of preachinge and hospitalitie; for, if this example should be folowed, the good estate of churches of the old fundation wold sone come to decaye and ruine. Thus, beseechinge God longe to blesse yow, to the com-

forthe of his Churchē and her Majestie's service, we take our leave. From Yorke, the xth of Maye, 1582.

Your Honour's in Christ to comaunde,

MATTH. HUTTON.

WILL^M PALMER.

GEO. SLATER.

EDM. BUNNY.

CHRIS. LYNDLEY.

JOHN BUKK.

To the Right Honorable Sr Francis Walsingham,
Knight, Principall Secretarie to her Majestie.

(A duplicate letter, signed by the parties.)

LETTER XIV.

GRYNDALL, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURIE, [TO DOCTOR HUTTON,
DEAN OF YORK.]

19 MAY, 1582.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! Yf I hadd not this daye ben troubled with muche writinge and some busines of great weight, I wolde have written to you my particuler letter at more length concernynge Doctor Gibson's case ; but I praie you beare with me for this tyme, and for a few daies more, till Doctor Gibson come downe, and at his comyinge I truste to have better leasure and quyetnes to write my mynde in some thinge more at large unto you. I have written a generall letter to you and to the Chapter, which I praie you to accept well of, and not to judge hastelie before the tyme. So I take my leave, and commendinge you to the grace of Godd. From Lambeth, this xixth of Maye, 1582.

Yours in Christe,

E. CANT.

To my verie lovinge ffrende, Mr. Doctor Hutton,
Deane of Yorke.

(In this letter, the signature only is in the hand-writing of the Archbishop, and the seal is partly gone.)

LETTER XV.

GRYNDALL, ARCHB. CANTERBURY, [TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER
OF YORK.]

19 MAY, 1582.

AFTER my verie hartie commendacions. Whereas some matter of difference hath growen of late betwene you and M^r. Doctor Gibson concernynge a graunte obtayned by him of her Majestie for enioyinge the profitts of residence within your church as well absente as presente, I doe understande, aswell by your owne letters to me directed, as by the reporte and commission of M^r. Slater and M^r. Lyndlie your mandatories, that you are contented to referre the said controversie or difference to my order, and in suche sorte as the matter shall goe no further. I hartelie thanke you for the truste and confidence which you repose in me, and wolde be sorie to geve you any cause to the contrarie; for I love your church well in generalle, and wishe well unto everie one of you in particuler. And notwithstandinge the orderinge and determynacion of the matter aforesaid nowe in question is symplie committed vnto me by consente of bothe partes, yet I have learned partelie by myne owne experience, and partelie by the experience of other notable persons which have ben more experte in suche cases then I have ben, not to sett downe in suche cases any precise or absolute order without the good likinge and assent of bothe the parties: wherefore, for your better satisfaccion in this behalf, I will sende downe Doctor Gibson to you, betwene this and Whitsontyde, to treat with you in reasonable and frendlie order for a finall ende of this difference; which if it may be obteyned at the first by your mutuall consents in suche sorte as shalbe by him moved and declared unto you, and here thought by divers learned men agreable to lawe and not unreasonable, I shalbe verie gladd. And if it shall chaunce that the condicions offered by the said Doctor Gibson shall not be lyked of you, I will take suche further order with the said Doctor Gibson when he cometh downe, that he shall offer you other condicions which ye can not in reason mislike. And so, praienge you to beare with patience a little re-

spite of tyme for a few daies, I promise you, as I have done to your deputies M^r. Lyndlye and M^r. Slater, that I will make a quyet ende of this controversie. And therefore I have willed them not to deliver those letters which they hadd from you to divers honorable personages, because I wolde have the matter to goe no further, as thinkinge my self to have sufficient commission from you by vertue of your letters so to doe. So I take my leave, and hartelie commende you to the grace of Godd. From Lambeth this xixth of Maye, 1582.

Yours in Christe,
E. CANT.

To my verie lovinge ffrends M^r. Doctor Hutton, Deane of Yorke,
and to the rest of the Chapter of the same church.

(Signature of the Archbishop, and armorial seal.)

LETTER XVI.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY TO THE DEAN OF YORK.

26 MAY, 1582.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! Accordinge unto my promise made unto you and the Chapter, I have sente downe M^r. Doctor Gibson, bringer hereof, to make a finall ende of the difference betwene you and him concernyng the matter of residence. And whatsoever I write unto you in this letter, I will praye you that it maye be, as the olde terme is, *sub sigillo confessionis*, and not to be imparted to any creature, unlesse you your self first have a good lykinge of the motion herein by me made, and be also assured that your Chapter will have the lyke; ffor I wolde be sorye that any motion made by me sholde come to your Chapter and there suffer repulse. Therefore I have chosen privately and frendlye to deale with you, who is the headd of the Chapter and knoweth verie well the disposition of the reste. After I hadd received your letters of commission to arbitrate the matter of residence aforesaid, I thought it verie requisite first to understande of what validitie M^r. Doctor Gibson's graunte was by lawe, and for that purpose I charged Doctor Drewrye and Doctor Awbrey that they sholde, withowt respect of persons,

geve me their opynions in writinge ; which they dyd under there hands in a letter, the copie of which letter I sende unto you enclosed herein. After that, I fell to treatye with M^r. Slater and M^r. Lyndley to understande the determinacion of you and the Chapter, what you wolde geve M^r. Gybson in yerely pencion till suche tyme as he entered actuall residence ; nothinge dowtinge but they hadd sufficient commission and instruccions to geve answeere in that matter. They offered first xx^{tie} nobles a yere, and after that x^{li}, and at length with mucche adoe they came to xx^{tie} markes a yere, which I thought was to litle, and Doctor Gibson did utterly myslike of it ; and I then thought as nowe I will utter my mynde frankly unto you, that in suche a case forty markes a yere, for a yere, two, or three, till he entered into actuall residence, was litle enough, the particuler porcions of your commodities of the residensarye (which are to me reasonably well knowen) beinge considered. But findinge your deputies not willinge to goe any further than xx^{tie} markes, and peradventure not havinge commission to doe any otherwise, I dyd not name any summe unto them, but differred the matter till Doctor Gibson's commynge, as you knowe. Nowe, good M^r. Deane, if you can condiscende to this fortye markes for a yere or two till Doctor Gibson can be better provided and furnished for residence, and be assured that your Chapter withowt difficultie will assente unto the same, I praye you move it to your Chapter ; which if you and they doe graunte, I shall take it in verie thankfull parte, as done the rather at my requeste. But if you fynde either any scruple in your self, or thinke there wilbe difficultie in the Chapter in the grauntinge of the same, then I praye you of all frendshipp that this my letter maye be utterlye suppressed, and not divulged to any creature. And, that beinge done, I have taken order with Doctor Gibson that he shall enter into a new treatye with you particulierlye, which maye afterwarde be communycated to your Chapter, which also I truste wilbe thought bothe of you and them verye reasonable. And thus, takinge my leave for this tyme, I hartely commende you unto the grace of Godd. From Croydon, this xxvith of Maye, 1582. Yours in Christe, as of olde,

E. CANT.

To my verie lovinge ffrende Mr. Doctor Hutton, Deane of York.

(The signature only in the hand-writing of the Archbishop.)

LETTER XVII.

ARCHBISHOP GRINDALL TO THE DEAN OF YORK.

26 MAY, 1582.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! M^r. Deane, I have taken order with M^r. Doctor Gibson, that if the request of my former letter, by him nowe sente and unto you at his first conference with you delivered, were of you any waye mislyked, or that you dowed any thinge of the free and willinge assent of your Chapter without any difficultie thereunto, that then he shall deliver unto you this my seconde letter; wherein I signifie unto you, that, the cause of your mislikinge standinge as afore, I have concluded with Doctor Gibson that he shall offer unto you and your Chapter to enter into ordinarye residence, and bear all charges for the same as is requysite, notwithstandinge that the said entrie into residence at this tyme will be verie muche to his hinderance. And so I truste bothe all inconvenyances alledged by your letters and deputies shalbe clearly removed, and the desire of you and your Chapter declared unto me by your said deputies shall be fully satisfied, and so all controversies, I truste, perfectlie ended. And I shall further praye you that my former letter at this præsente delyvered by M^r. Doctor Gibson may be immediately, upon the receipte of this, toren in pieces and utterlye destroyed in the sight of the said Doctor Gibson, because I wolde not have any matter of diversitie in opynion betwene you, your Chapter, and me, to be extante under my hande; not onely hartely praienge you, but also as it were adjuringe you, not to revele the contents of my said letter to any boddye. So, referringe the rest unto M^r. Doctor Gibson's owne reporte, once againe I take my leave, and commende you with all my harte to the grace of Godd. From Croydon, this xxvith of May, 1582.

Yours in Christe, as of olde; remayning still blynde, with ffather Tobyas, and yet hoping assuredlye by the grace of Godd to recover sight againe, as he dyd in tyme.

E. CANT.

To my verie lovinge ffrende, M^r. Doctor Hutton, Deane of Yorke.

(Signature of the Archbishop.)

LETTER XVIII.

LADY HUNTINGTON TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

8^{ber} 22, 1582. (870.)

Good M^r. Deane, Allthowgh I have not writen to you since mi coming from Yorke about the matter I had to speak with mi brother of Leicester of, because I have bin so often coming doune mi self, which I have bin ever staid bi one occasion or other; and nowe that mi Lord will not lett me come doune before Chrismus, I will not defere any longer to lett you knowe I did remember that matter presently upon mi comming up, of whom I had so good an awnswere, with so manie good words, and of his verie good opinion of you, as in truth I was most glad to here. Of this matter I wold have writen to you longe before this time, but that I was in good hope to have bin at Yorke mi self, and so to have told you what I had done in that same; but that can not be so sone as in deed I do wish and desire it: and therfore I thought it good to troble you with this mi bad scribbling, though it hath ben long a cominge, that you maie knowe I was not forgetfull of you. I am to geve you great thanks for my aunt Comten, and the rest of mi wemen, whom [I] perceive you have bin trobled with all. And so, good M^r. Deane, I must hastely bid you fare well, and wish there were any thing here I might do you plesure in: you shuld finde me verie redie to do it. From Stoke, the 22 of October, 1582.

Your verie frend in the Lorde,

K. HUNTINGDON.

LETTER XIX.

THE BYSHOP OF WORSTRE, ELECT CANT., TO MR. DEANE OF YORK.

17 SEPT. 1583.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I hartelie thanck you, good M^r. Dene, for your frendlie letters, where in you shoe that assured good

wyll which I have ever fownd in you towards me. The burden layed uppon me ys verie heavie and great ; yet, bycause yt ys God's owne doeing who hath wrogght yt in her Majestie's hart, my trust ys that he wyll also furnish me with gyfts and graces necessarie, that I may, without faynting, performe that whereunto he hath so called me ; and the rather thorowe your good prayers, whereof I assuer my self. I have not hard anie thing of you or M^r. Cheke touching that matter, nether wyll I beleave yt yf yt shold be reported, knoweng you bothe so well as I doe. For your nephew, I wyll be glad to do the best I can, as occasion shal serve. To stay you there, I wyll do my endeavor, onlesse yt be for some better preformment : but assuer your self that I wyll not cease to labor you frome thens, yf yt may be to such a place as wyll countervale that, and wherein you may doe more good. Towching the last poynt of your letters, nothing shalbe omittted that lieth in me : yt ys a wonde in dede, God graunte yt may be healed. Her Majestie ys moste gratuslie affected therein, and there ys hope to bring yt to passe : there are, God be thangked, manie learned and worthie men, so that there lacketh no choise ; I besech God that such respect may be had to there præferment as the Church may be furnished with worthie men, and others thereby encoraged. Thus, with my hartie commendations, I committ you to the tuition of Almyghtie God. Frome Lambeth, the 17 of September, 1583.

Yours as hys owne,

Jo. WIGORN. Elect. Cant.¹¹

To my assuured and loving frend, Mr. Doctor Hutten, Dene of York.

(Seal wanting. In the Archbishop's own hand.)

¹¹ John Whitgift, Bishop of Worcester from 1577, nominated Archbishop of Canterbury, Aug. 14, 1583, elected by the Dean and Chapter seven days afterwards, and confirmed on the 23rd of September following. He died in 1603-4.

LETTER XX.

LETTER FROM ABP. WHITGIFT TO DEAN HUTTON, OCCASIONED
BY THE DISPUTE BETWEEN HIM AND ABP. SANDYS.

23 AUGUST, 1586.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I am verie sorie that it is no better betwixt my Lord of York¹² and you, and that his bitternesse continueth still against you, which I doe also perceave by his owne lettres written to my self. I pray you consider, for the redeeming of peace and quietnesse, and the avoiding of publick offense, whether it were not better for you and the rest to yeeld unto him in one or both his patents. *E duobus malis, &c.* But I referre the consideration hereof to yourself. Many thinges are to be done and suffered for peace sake. His Grace writeth unto mee, that you and your frendes geve it out howe well you were used at my handes, howe sure a frende I am unto you, and what favour you found with Lordes, &c., and many other thinges. But I knowe theis are but reportes brought unto him by suche as could bee content to have you at oddes still. For myne owne parte, I wish you bothe so well, that, to make you frendes and to reconcile you together, I would bee content, yf it so pleased her Majesty, to ryde from Croydon to York, yea, to Barwick, or fyve tymes further. Vale in Christo! From my house at Croydon, this xxijth of August 1586.

Your assured lovinge frende,

JO. CANTUAR.

To the right worshippful my verie loving frende, Mr. Doctor Hutton,
Dean of York.

(Seal wanting. Signature only in the hand-writing of the Archbishop.)

¹² Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York from 1576 to 1588.

LETTER XXI.

MANNERS THE EARLE OF RUTTLAND TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

NOVEMBER 2, [1586.] (877.)

MR. DEANE, I find by my brother that he is greatly beholdinge unto you, for the which I am requested to yeld you my most hartly thanks : and that I meane to do by thes presents after the best and hartiest sort that I can ; assuring you, that if you shall have need to use my frendshippe for yourself or any of yours, you shall find me as willinge to performe your request as far as in me lyeth as any other shalbe who soever you shall make most reckoning off. And so, ending with my moste hartly thanks one agayn repeted for your favor to my brother, I comitt you to his tuicion who can best defende us all. From Belvoyr, this 2^d of November.

Your assured loving frend,
E. RUTLAND.¹³

To my verie lovinge frend Mr. Deane of Yorke.

(In the Earl's own hand. Imperfect seal of arms.)

LETTER XXII.

JOHN MANNERS, EARL OF RUTLAND, TO THE DEANE OF YORK.

MAIE 4, [1587.] (879.)

MY good gostly father, for so I must ever terme you, assure yourselfe I am your trewe frend. You are one I have ever both revered and derely loved, and I pray you pray for me that God will blesse me with his grace and fath in Cryste, as I may folowe the example of that godly and noble well lerned man my brother, whoe mayd the godlyeste end that ever man dyd, with the notablist protestatyon of his fath in Jesue Cryste, to whose

¹³ Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland, who died in the beginning of the following year.

costody I leve you, with my herty comendacions to your godly wyfe. At my house by Ivy brydge, this 4th of Maye. .

Your fast frende in Cryste, and faithfull, whyles I lyve
in the world,

JHON RUTLAND.¹⁴

Comend me to my Lord of Huntingdon, and my good ver-
tuouse Lady, that is a most honourable woman.

To my good gostly father the Dane of York, at Thornton.

(Entirely in the hand-writing of the Earl.)

LETTER XXIII.

J. MANNERS, EARLE OF RUTLAND, TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

AUG. 29, 1587. (878.)

MY good gostly father, I cold not but by this berer salute you and geve you thanks for him, for I perceave by hym howe bownd he is unto you ; but I fynd you alwayes my trewe frend in lovyng those that love me : and assuer your selfe of my love, for you shall ever fynd it to you most assured. And so I leave you to the tuityon of the Lord Jesus, whoe kepe us both in his feare. At the Spytell besyd Newarke, this 29th Auguste, 1587.

Your constant frend ever,

JHON RUTLAND.

To my very assured frend Mr. Deane of Yorke, at Yorke.

(The whole letter in the Earl's own hand.)

¹⁴ John Manners, fourth Earl of Rutland of his name, succeeded to the title in the 29th of Elizab. upon the death of his brother Edward, and he himself died in 1587.

LETTER XXIV.

A MANDAMUS FROM THE QUEANE TO THE DEANE AND CHAPTER OF YORKE, FOR A LEASE OF THE PARSONAGE OF BYSHOP BURTON TO SIR ED. HASTINGS.

10 JUNE, 1588.

ELIZABETH R.

By the Queene.

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we greete you well. Understanding that the parsonage of Bisschoppe Burton in our countie of York, belonging to you, is at this present in leasse for certain yeeres yet unexpired, and being desirous to be gratified at your hand with a leasse of the same to be made unto our self, yet not without such composicion unto you to be yeelded as ye shall reasonably demaunde; we have bene pleased to write these our own speciall letters unto you heerin, which we doubte not but ye will so regarde as becomith you, and as our expectation is. We doo therefore require yow that, assembling your selves forthwith in Chapter, ye will make a leasse of the abovesaid parsonage, with the appurtenaunces therunto belonging, as the same are now holden of you, unto our self for xxxj yeeres, to begyn immediately after the determination of the yeeres that remayn yet unexpired, reserving to you and your successours the yeerly rents, under the accustomed covenants. And the same leasse in due and sufficient form of lawe made, and confirmid under your common seale, we require you to send unto us by our welbelovid servant Sir Edward Hastings knight, who we have purposely appointed to deale with you heerin, both for a present fyne to be yeelded unto you, and for a covenant allso to be insertid in the leasse, that every xxj yeeres ther shall be given by us and our assigne unto you and your successours one yeere's rent for a fyne. Your conformities heerunto we will take in very thankfull parte, to be shewed toward you as fitt occasion may be therunto ministred. Gyven under our Signett at our Mannor of Grenewich the tenth day of June, 1588, in the thirtieth year of our raigne.

WINDEBANK.

To our trusty and welbelovid the Deane and
Chapter of our Cathedrall Church of York.

LETTER XXV.

SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM TO DR. HUTTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM.

18 Nov. 1589.

AFTER my hartie commendations to your Lordship. Doctor Dale¹⁵ beyng this last night departed this lyfe, I thought good to gyve your Lordship present advertisement thereof, becawse the Hospitall of Sherborne therby, as I take it, by vertue of the late Acte of parlament¹⁶ is fallen to your gyfte ; which I wishe bestowed by you uppon a learned preacher and good man, that may by doctrine and hospitalitie do good in those parts.¹⁷ And so I committ your Lordship to God. From the Court, this xvijth of November, 1589.

Your Lordship's assured loving friend,

FRA : WALSINGHAM.

The Bushoppe of Duresme.

To my verie good Lord and frend the Bushopp of Duresme.

(The signature an autograph.)

LETTER XXVI.

LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD OF DURESME.

Aug. 21, 1590. (557.)

AFTER my vearie hartie commendacions to your Lordship. I have received your Lordship's lettre, whearebie youe move mee to graunt to your dawghter, the widowe of M^r. D. Slater, one

¹⁵ For an account of Dr. Valentine Dale, see Hutchinson's *Durham*, i. 594 ; and *Surtees*, vol. i.

¹⁶ 27 Eliz. 1584, cap. 15.

¹⁷ Bishop Hutton conferred the appointment upon his nephew Robert Hutton, tutor, and a senior Fellow of Trinity Coll. Camb., who exchanged the preferment with Dr. Bellamy, prebendary of Durham. That the Bishop incurred the Queen's displeasure by thus disposing of the Hospital, appears from a letter addressed by him to the Lord Treasurer on the 30th of March 1590, printed by Strype, *Annals*, iv. p. 15.

of the Prebendaries of the church of Yorke, latelie decessed, the wardshippe of hir child, with the custodie of the land, and patronage of the rectorie of Bainton, which it semeth he had purchased, whearein I shall be verie well contented to pleisure your Lordship; althowgh theire hath been suite made unto mee both by M^r. Osborne of the eschecquer for the said personage for Archdeacon Remington, a man verie well lerned as he informeth mee, and whoe hath also married another of your dawghters; and the like suite hath been made to mee heare by the Deane of Yorke, whoe offreth for the same to resyne a benefice he hath in this parte in the southe; and yet nevertheles the same shall be soe disposed as your Lordship shall require. And so I verie hartelie commend mee to your Lordship. From the Cort, this xxist of August, 1590.

Your Lordship's verie lovinge frend,
W. BURGHLEY.

To the Reverend Father in God, my vearie good Lord
the Bishop of Durham.

(Signature in the hand of Lord Burghley. Wafer, Seal of arms, with motto of the Garter.)

LETTER XXVII.

SIR ROB. CECYLL TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1590. (560.)

MAY it please your Grace: Althoughe, when I dyd wryte my letters unto you in favour of M^r. Fant, I labored not to presse your Grace with any earnestnes of wordes, because her Majestie's letters were so gracyously and effectually wrytten at that tyme, which seemed to be of strengthe sufficient to prevayle in so reasonable a matter; yet, uppon your aunsweare, and viewe of that which hath synce fallen out in the prosecution of his sute with my cosen Stanhoppe, (by whom I am sorry it was his happe to be in that sort crossed,) I have bethought me howe by your Grace's meanes, bothe my cosen may retayne the hold he hathe already, as you earnestly desyre he should, and the gentleman lyke- wyse be otherwyse in some reasonable manner satisfied. And

that is, that it would please your Grace to fynde out some other lease belonging to that sea, wherein you may make him an estate *de bene esse*, (suche as it is knowen your Grace may doe,) without any other scruple of conscience, or hinderance to your selfe ; so it be a thing that may in some good measure be answerable to his former expectancy, which now he will thereupon be content to relinquish. For your Grace may very well conceive, that her Majestie, by the great earnestnes and charge that her lettres caryed, had a most gratyous meaninge towards hym for the effecting of his desyre ; which albeit it may in the particuler receive some stoppe, (and the rather in that place where it dyd,) yet would I be loth she should understand that her lettres dyd either become frustrate, or not receive such entertainment at your Grace's hands as they do well deserve, and the present occasion requyeth. I doe therefore pray your Grace to conferre with my cosen, to th' end something may be effected agreeable to that her Majestie intended towards hym ; whether it be by graunt of a lease, or some porcyon of money to be raysed upon some tennants that seeke to have their estates renewed, (in which kynde it seemethe your Grace had a purpose to gyve him contentment,) so that the sayd somme may recompence in a good proportion the losse of his former hope ; which, being of a thing partly in his owne possessyon, was therefore so well grounded, as in regarde thereof, and also of the great meanes he hath used, together with his charge and travayle therein, deserveth suche good respect and consideracion as may be any wayes expected from your Grace, who have ever shewed your selfe most willing to accomplish her Majestie's demaunds when they have ben nether so earnestly written, nor in a more reasonable cause then this, wherein her gracyous desposycion should not so lightly be passed over. And so, hoping to receive your comfortable aunswere, which is expected, I commend your Grace to God's protecion. From the Cort at Oateland's, the first of Sept. 1600.

Your Grace's very loving and assured friend,

Ro. CECYLL.

To the most reverent Father in God, my very good Lorde
the Lord Archbishop of Yorke's Grace, one of the
Counsell established in the north parte.

(Signature in the hand-writing of Cecyll. Large oval armorial seal, in wafer, containing six quarterings.)

LETTER XXVIII.

DR. TOBIE MATTHEW, DEAN OF DURHAM, TO DR. HUTTON,
BISHOP OF DURHAM.

2 JAN. 1590-1.

POSTQUAM pro officii mei ratione, sub hoc anno vertente, mittere tibi libuit (Præsul amplissime) expressam effigiem D. Joannis Juelli Sarisburiensis quondam Episcopi, mihi cum multis aliis observandi, tum eo præcipue quod sacras manus capiti meo primas et postremas adhibuerit; non alio sane consilio feci, quam ut quoties eam tabellam serio ac libenter aspiceres, respireres, toties de viro sanctissimo, de scriptore clarissimo, de pastore vigilantissimo, de Pontifice denique vere reverendo diu multumque cogitares: cui totus virtutum, literarum, animarum, Antistum (*sic*) præsertim nostratium chorus plurimum debet ac defert, qui licet mutus tamen loquitur, licet mortuus tamen vivit: et loquetur, spero, quandiu his in terris Anglicana militabit ecclesia; vivet autem, scio, seclis innumerabilibus, ut vetus Poeta canit. Nudius vero tertius accepi abs te (ne quid vel benevolentiae tuæ, vel beneficentiæ, deesse videretur) pro tabula annulum, pro ligno aurum, pro mortui hominis effigie vivam ipsius mortis imaginem, non hac scriptione solum insignitam, *Charitas maneat*, sed hoc etiam carmine illustratam,

*Matthæus morti cedit, ceditque Tobias :
Sed tum vivemus. Dilige, vive, vale.*

Eleganter omnia, singula prudenter, uti soles. Nam ut sapientes multa paucis complectunt, sic istud tuum multum me monet, et monet plurimum. Sic igitur apud me.

Auro quid in metallis perfectius, in medicinis quid salutaris, in sacris olim quid augustius, quid pondere gravius, tactu lævius, aspectu pulchrius, quid vel ad commoditatem nostram utilius, vel ad voluptatem gratius, vel ad speciem, dignitatem, pompam, splendidius? Ut uno verbo dicam, quid est, aut esse potest, in rebus humanis vel natura sua præstantius, vel æstimatione nostra pretiosius? Cujus etsi sacra, sive scelerata, fames mortalia pectora cogit, ut nihil, eaque re, duro ac diro vocabulo, Mammona iniquitatis appellatur; non eo tamen (si quid ego forte judico) vitiositas ulla ipsi rei insita aut iniusta significatur, sed

eorum potius Midarum et Euclionum depravata conditio reprehenditur, a quibus virtus post nummos, Deus post divitias, cœlum post aurum quæri solet. Quod genus hominum est pessimum, vereor etiam ne reprobum. Deinde mortis representatio, tam clara et perspicua, quanti refert, quæ non in aures tantum influit aliquando, sed continuo in oculos incurrit? Nam ut oculorum sensus est acerrimus, et unus testis oculatus pluris fit quam auriti decem; ita segnius irritant animos demissa per aures, quam quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus: si philosophis, si poetis, si jurisperitis, adeoque si sacris literis ipsis credimus. Neque enim quicquam facit vehementius aut solidius ad illicitas carnis illecebras cohibendas; ad tumidos arrogantiae et superbiæ flatus reprimendos; ad inexplebilem illam auri et argenti sitim restinguendam; ad viles et abjectas, addo etiam falsas et fallaces, mundi hujus vanitates floccifaciendas; denique ad omnes vitiorum fibras extirpandas, omnesque virtutum fruges primo quoque tempore proferendas, quam hæc assidua mortis recordatio. Quæ ut ultima linea rerum esse dicitur, et rerum omnium ducitur maxime terribilis, cujus vel ipsa memoria peramara est homini pacem habenti in divitiis suis: ita nobis (Reverende pater) qui non habemus hic manentem civitatem, sed futuram inquirimus; qui dissolvi cupimus et esse cum Christo, quorum conversatio in cœlis est, aut esse certe debet: dici non potest quam jucundam et speciem præ se ferat, et spem exhibeat, brevi fore, ut a peccato ad justitiam, a luctu ad lætitiā, a tenebris ad lucem, a terris ad cœlos, a sceleratorum consortio ad beatas animas et Angelorum sedes, per mortem, vitæ sempiternæ januam, transeamus. Necessaria sane et pia commentatio, si modo est ulla, qua una hæc nostra vita tam fugax et fragilis, si tamen vita sit nuncupanda, plane tota continetur. Nunc de amore illo, vel amicitia, quod etiam atque etiam mentio injicitur, si de more hoc facis, recte tu quidem: sin quod opus esse hoc aculeo suspiceris, magnam tu mihi, sed majorem ipse tibi facis injuriam. Etenim quod ad te primum attinet. Quis non amet, colat, veneretur illud tam acre et acutum ingenium, illas literas et linguas tam varias et multiplices, illam tam multam tamque assiduam lectionem, tam altam et reconditam rerum humanarum divinarumque scientiam, judicium tam sagax et solidum, illam virilem docendi ac persuadendi vim, venerabilem illam et reverendam canitiem, postremo (quod tamen non in postremis habendum est) humanitatem et

comitatem cum gravitate morum vitæque probitate conjunctam : hoc, inquam, tot ac tanta virtutis præsidia et ornamenta quis non amet ? Hæc ego, id est te ipsum, si ex animo et intinuis sensibus non amem, ita me Deus amet, amens sim. Quid ? Egone te non diligam hodie, quem admirabar tum cum audivi primum Cantabrigiæ, quicum Eboraci sæpiuscule sermones, eosque familiares et fidos, miscui, a quo sæpius literas benevolentiae et facetiarum plenas accepi, qui me non solum omni officio sed non vulgari beneficio affecit ? Longe multumque falluntur et fallunt, quicumque sunt, sive Siba, sive Doeg, sive Achitophel, qui hoc inter nos dissidium, aut ullam non dico dissentionem, sed dubitationem, volunt. Æmulantur vos non benè, imo excludere vos volunt, imo nos, ut illos æmulemini.

“ Res est solliciti plena timoris amor.” Fateor : graviter hoc dixit, qui multa leviter. At gravius multo Paulus, et non paulo verius, “ Charitas non est suspitiosa, sed omnia credit, omnia sperat.” Charitas ergo maneat, sed charitas fraternitatis, sed charitas (ut ita dicam) Paternitatis, si non sine ruga et macula in hoc mundo, at sine dolo et fraude in amicitia, quam qui vel perruperit, vel interruperit, tum a constantia, tum a conscientia exciderit necesse est. Non faciam longius. Hoc tantum subjicio. Contristatus est Petrus, quòd Dominus dixerat ei tertio, “ Amas me ?” et respondit ei, “ Domine, tu omnia nosti, tu scis quod amem te.” Ne graveris, optime Pater, si hæc mihi verba Petri totidem verbis accommodem. Audax est enim amor meus, et magis fortassis, quam tuus est suspicax. Sed sic habeto. Quod me, non dico ter, sed toties amoris admonere voluisti, graviter sane pro eo ac debui molesteque tuli. Domine, etsi non omnia nosti, ut ille ; tu scis tamen, et scies, te amari a me, quantum hominem ab homine fas est. Tuus sum, et secundum Deum totus tuus, idque tuo merito : ne quæso diffidas, ne dubites. Testis meus in cœlis est, qui nec fallit, nec fallitur.

Vive diu, sed vive Deo ; nam vivere mundo
Mortis opus : viva est vivere vita Deo.

Vale mi Pater. Dunelm., 2 Jan. 1590.

Honori tuo addictissimus

TOBIAS MATTHÆUS.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, and my verie good Lord,
my Lord Bushop of Duresme, at Awkeland.

(The whole letter in the Dean's very neat hand-writing. Seal of arms,
a lion rampant, resting its paws upon a column.)

No. XXIX.

COPIA SENTENTIÆ, &c.

THE SENTENCE FOR DILAPIDATIONS BETWYXT THE EXECUTORS
OF BYSHOPP BARNES B. OF DURESME AND HYS SUCCESSOR.

9 DEC. 1592.

IN Dei nomine, Amen. Auditis, visis, et intellectis, ac plenarie discussis, per nos Johannem Gibson legum doctorem, almæ curiæ consistorialis Ebor. officialem legitime deputatum, meritis et circumstantiis cujusdam causæ dilapidationis castrorum, maneriorum, domorum et ædificiorum ad Episcopatum Dunelm. Ebor. provinciæ, spectantium et pertinentium, quæ coram nobis in dicta curia inter Reverendum in Christo patrem dominum Mattheum providentia Divina Dunelm. Episcopum partem actricem ex una, et Johannem Barnes Dunelm. diocess. generosum executorem testamenti seu ultimæ voluntatis domini Richardi Barnes nuper Dunelm. Episcopi defuncti, immediati dicti Episcopi moderni in dicta sede seu dicto Episcopatu Dunelm. præcessoris seu prædecessoris, coram nobis legitime comparentem et nostræ jurisdictioni se submittentem, partem ream et defendentem ex altera, judicialiter controvertebatur, controvertitur, et adhuc pendet indecisa, oblato libello ex parte et per partem dicti Reverendi patris domini Matthæi nunc Dunelm. Episcopi antedicti cum schedula defectuum, decasuum, ruinarum, dilapidationum et consumptionum castrorum, maneriorum, domorum et ædificiorum prædictorum eidem libello annexa, traditisque dictæ parti reæ copiis libelli et schedulæ prædictæ eodemque libello in dicta causa exhibito sic incipiente. In Dei nomine, Amen. Coram vobis, &c. Quem libellum quamque schedulam habemus pro hic respective lecta et inserta, liteque ad eundem libellum per dictam partem ream negative contestata, observatisque omnibus et singulis de jure in hac parte observandis, terminoque ad audiendum sententiam nostram diffinitivam in dicta causa ferendam præfatis partibus per nos judicialiter assignato, ac ipso termino adveniente, partibusque prædictis, actrice videlicet per Magistrum Willielmum Fothergill, rea vero per Magistrum Edmundum Lyndley,

notarios publicos, eorum respective procuratores, coram nobis loco consistoriali infra ecclesiam cathedralem et metropolitica[m] beati Petri Ebor. judicialiter pro tribunali publice sedentibus comparentibus, ac sententiam per nos ferri et justitiam fieri instant[er] postulanti[bu]s, invocata Spiritus Sancti gratia maturaque deliberatione præhabita, de et cum consilio jurisperitorum cum quib[us] in hac parte communicavimus, de et cum consensu Magistri Johannis Benet legum doctoris, collegæ nostri in hac parte, ad sententiæ nostræ diffinitivæ in dicta causa ferendæ prolationem sic duximus procedendum et de consensu quo supra procedimus in hunc qui sequitur modum: In Dei nomine, Amen. Quia per acta inactitata, deducta, proposita, exhibita, allegata, narrata, probata et confessata in causa memorata comperimus luculenter et invenimus dictam partem actricem intentionem suam in dicto suo libello deductam et propositam quoad subsequencia sufficienter fundasse et probasse, nihilque effectuale ex parte aut per partem dicti Johannis Barnes partis reæ antedictæ quod intentionem partis dicti Reverendi patris in ea parte elideret seu quomodolibet enervaret allegatum et probatum fuisse et esse, idcirco nos Johannes Gibson legum doctor, officialis antedictus, de et cum consensu Magistri Johannis Benet legum doctoris, collegæ nostri prædicti, dictum Johannem Barnes executo[r]em et partem ream antedictam in summam sexaginta quatuor librarum trium solidorum et sex denariorum legalis monetæ Angliæ pro ruinis, defectibus, decasibus et dilapidationibus castrorum, maneriorum, domorum et ædificiorum ad dictum Episcopatum Dunelm. spectantium et pertinentium parti dicti Reverendi patris solvendam, et in reparationem, emendationem, erectionem et meliorationem eorundem castrorum, maneriorum, domorum et ædificiorum prædictorum impendendam, distribuendam, et erogandam, necnon eundem Johannem Barnes, de et cum consensu præfati Magistri Johannis Benet legum doctoris antedicti, in expensis per partem dicti Reverendi patris in hac parte factis et legitime fiendis condemnamus ac ad solutionem eorundem præmissorum ecclesiastice cogendum et compellendum fore decernimus per hanc nostram sententiam diffinitivam sive hoc nostrum finale decretum, quam sive quod ferimus et promulgamus in hiis scriptis. Taxationem vero hujusmodi expensarum nobis seu alii judici in hac parte competenti cuicunque reservantes et reservamus etiam in hiis scriptis.

Lecta fuit hæc sententia nono Decembris, 1592.

LETTER XXX.

LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD OF DURESME.

JUNE 15, 1593. (556.)

MY LORD,—Whereas my friende M^r. Atye sendeth nowe to you aboute some busynes of his owne with your Lordship, I hartelie praye your Lordship to shewe him all reasonable favour as to one serving hir Majestie under me, and to whome I wishe verie well: I will thanke you for it. And so, with my righte hartie commendacions, I bid your Lordship farewell. Att London, the 15th of June, 1593.

Your Lordship's assured lovyng frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right Reverende Father in God, my very good Lord,
the Lord Bishop of Duresme.

(The signature and three preceding words, with part of the fourth, are in Lord Burghley's own hand.)

LETTER XXXI.

PEARSIE THE EARLE OF NORTHUMBERLAND TO MY LORD'S
GRACE OF YORKE.

MAIE 12, 1594. (562.)

FIRST with thanks to your Lordship for your favorable proceedings and furtherance in my causes, I must yeeld thanks, and rest to doe your Lordship any kindenes is in my power. Secondely, I doe entreat your Lordship, where as their is a cause depending between my Auditor and Sampson Ingleby to be hard before you, that you will suspend the proceeding their in, since I have taken order in the same, and mind to redresse the wrong where it is offered. The cause is a perticular of myne own, where I must confesse my meaning to hold in the one, and the not soe exact dealing in the other that had my trust

imponed uppon him. Soe, with my best wishes to your Lordship, I rest

At your disposition to use,
NORTHUMBERLAND.

Petworth, this 12 May.

(The whole in the Earl's own hand. Fragments of seal in wax with the crescent of Percy.)

LETTER XXXII.

SIR ROB. CECYLL TO MY LORD OF DURESME.

OCTOBER 13, 1594. (555.)

MY good Lorde, I have understoode by your lettre with what willingnes your Lordship hath bestowed on me the righte you have in the wardeshipp of one Buckle, wherin your Lordship writeth lykewyse to me to nominate some such personne in whose name I would have the same to passe. For the first I doe returne your Lordship my very hartie thankes, assuring you, that in any occasion offred me I will make requittall therof towards your Lordship or any of yours; and for the other matter, because there is some lykelihood that he may be found lykewise a warde to the Queene by the tenure of some lands hereabout, I have procured a graunt of her Majesty's tyle if there be any suche proved. And now, to the intent I mought receave from your Lordship such a graunt as may be of validitie unto me, I am desirous to have the deed made by the advise of some of my counsell, and therefore doe most hartely pray your Lordship to send me up a copie of the inquisition taken in that contrye, wherby suche particularites may be knowen here as shalbe fytt to be inserted into the graunt; which course I knowe shalbe to your Lordship all one (seing you meane to give); that the gifte may be so framed as may not be subject to questyon hereafter: and for the more expedicion hereof I pray your Lordship that it may be sent up by some of the ordynary posts that runne betwene Duresme and the Court. It is very true that I am fullie persuaded that there wilbe a title found for the Queene, wherin (althoughe it so fallinge out) your Lordship's graunt

shall not be needfull; yet shall my thankes be as due unto you, and my readynes to requytt the same in any thinge wherein I may have occasion. And so I commend your Lordship to God's favourable proteccion. From my house in the Strand, the xiiijth of Octobre, 1594.

Your Lordship's very loving and assured friende,

Ro : CECYLL.

To the Reverend Father in God, my very good Lorde, the Lorde Bushopp of Duresme.

(Seal wanting. The signature in Cecill's own hand.)

LETTER XXXIII.

A LETTER FROM ARCHBISHOP WHITGIFT TO BISHOP HUTTON,
UPON HIS INTENDED TRANSLATION TO YORK.

4 Nov. 1594.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I dowte not but that your Lordship understandeth of her Majestie's disposition to remove you to Yorke. I have signified to her Highnesse that you are better, in respect of living, now where you are placed, and that I thowght you wold be lothe to remove. She answered that you shal remove, and that you are well able to bere the charges thereof: so that you must prepare yourself thereto, if this resolution hold, as I think it will. I wold not have written to you of this matter until yt had bene fullie concluded, but for the importunitie of your man. And so, with my verie hartie commendations, I commit you to the tuition of Almyghtie God. From Lamb. the 4 of Novemb. 1594.

Your Lordship's loving brother and frend,

Jo : CANTUAR.

To the Right Reverend in Christe my verie good Lord and brother, the Bishop of Durham.

(In the hand of the Archbishop.)

LETTER XXXIV.

WHYTGYFT, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO THE
BISHOP OF DURHAM.

2 DEC. 1594.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! Yesterday, beeng the first of this monethe, her Majestie in the præsens of all her counsell did nominate such as are to be placed in the bishoppricks voyde and to be voyde : as namelie your self to York ; D^r. Matthew to Durham ; the bishop of Wigorn to London ; and M^r. Day, dene of Windsor, to Wigorne. The bishop of Lincolne to Winton ; the bishop of Chester to Lincolne ; the bishop of Bangor to Chester ; and one D^r. Vaughan, an honest and learned man, to Bangor. M^r. Redman, archdeacon of Canterbury, to Norwich ; the bishop of Landafe to Exitor. God be thangked, as good a choyse as can be desyered. There ys order gyvne for the consecration, and therefore your Lordship shal do well to send upp some to followe your businesse here. And I am glad that there ys so good a cause to bring you hether so sone. Vale in Christo ! Frome Lamb. the 2 of Decemb. 1594.

Your Lordship's loving frend and brother,

JO : CANTUAR.

To the Reverend Father in God, my verie good Lord and brother,
the Bishop of Durham.

(The whole in the Archbishop's own hand. Seal of arms.)

LETTER XXXV.

PUCKERING, LORD KEEPER, TO MY LORD OF DURESME.

DECEMBER 2, 1594. (566.)

MY very good Lord, Understanding her Majestie's gracious resolution towards your Lordship to call you to the see of York, wherof I am verie hartily gladd, as well in respect of your woorthynesse, as for the affection I bear unto your Lordship, I am therby occasioned to make a request unto you concerning this

house wherein I now dwell, belonging to that see : which as the Archbisshop that first purchased it did (in respect of the convenient situacion therof for the service of the common weale) purposely destine (as I have credibly heard reported upon his owne speech to the late Lord Keeper) for a dwelling house for thoes that shuld have the charge of the great seale, which might likely happen often unto his successors in that see ; so the same having hitherto ben accordinglie employed, and enjoyed for the most parte by my predecessors, I am to desier the like favor therin at your Lordship's hands as they have ever hitherto receyved at the hands of the former Archbishops. Neither doe I so desier to hold it of your Lordship as a badd tennant (which I have not hitherto ben, for I have in this litle time bestowed above 200*l*. in reparacions about the house) ; but either to have it by lease for some certein terme at a reasonable rent, as the late Lord Keeper had it, or otherwise by promis from your Lordship to enjoy it for your time, mainteyning the house in due reparations, and furnishing you with a convenient house for your own use when you shall have occasion to be here at London, whether of the two your Lordship shall best like. There is one M^r. Sands that prefendeth an interest in a great parte of the house, and in the keeping of the whole house in th' absence of the Archbisshop, with a fee therunto belonging, by patent from the late Archbisshop of that name, which he hath hertofore offered unto me ; but I have hitherto refused to deale with him for it, esteeming that your Lordship (having no great use of it in respect of your con-tynuall residence in that province) will think it as fitt for me to use as for another man to keep, and therfore desyring to have it rather by your Lordship than by any such interest. If I may obteyne this curtesy at your hands, I shall account myself much beholding to your lordship for it, and endeavor to requite it as I may. Wherin desyring your full and speedy answer, that I may therby be resolved whether to be herin satisfied by your Lordship, or otherwise to use such further means as I may to her Majesty, I commend me unto you most hartily, and your Lordship to the gracious government of the Almightye. From York house, this second of December, 1594.

Your Lordship's assured frend,

JO: PUCKERINGE.

To my verie good Lord the Lord Bishoppe of Duresme.

LETTER XXXVI.

CARIE LORD HUNSDON TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

DECEMBER 2, 1594. (554.)

My verie good Lorde, I have thought good to advertise you, that yestarday in the afternoone, being the first of this monthe, her Majesty made a full conclusion and resolution of such Bishoppes as shee doth intend to make and to remove; whereof she hath appoynted to remove your Lordship from wher you are to Yorke, and such others whoes names I doe send your Lordship heereunder wrytten. And so, being verie glad of your Lordship's preferment, I commyt you to the Almightye. Somersett howse, this ijth of December, 1594.

Your Lordship's loving ffrynd,

H. HUNSDON.

To the Right Reverent ffather in God, my verie good Lord
the Bishoppe of Duresme.

(The signature in the Lord Hunsdon's own hand.)

Theis 5 are presently to have Conge d'eslire :

The Bishop of Duresme to York.

The Bishop of Worcester to London.

The Bishop of Lyncolne to Wynchester.

The Bishop of Landaff to Exceter.

Mr. Redman, Archdeacon of Canterbury, to Norwich.

For theis nothing can be done tyll the other be chosen and consecrated.

The Bishop of Chester to Lyncolne.

The Bishop of Bangor to Chester.

Mr. Daye, Deane of Wyndsor, to Worcester.

Doctor Mathew, Deane of Durham, to Durham.

Doctor Vaughan to Bangor.

Doctor James to the Deanrie of Durham.

Doctor Bilson to the Deanrie of Wyndsor.

Doctor Lillie, or } to the Deanrie of Christ Church in

Doctor Eedes } Oxon.

LETTER XXXVII.

DR. TOBIE MATTHEW, DEAN OF DURHAM, TO DR. MATTHEW
HUTTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM.

6 DEC. 1594.

MY bounden dutie humbly and heartily remembred to your good Lordship, with manie lyk thanks for my last and best intertainment, beyond the expectation of some that would needes make me beleve otherwise then nowe I see and fynde that there was cause. But I send your Lordship in liewe thereof (having not of myne owne to requite your Lordship's great favor therein) these included from your Lordship's verie good Lord and myne, the Lord Chamberlaine, and therewithall the predominant prelatie of this province. God geve your Lordship longe and muche prosperitie therein, and make me worthie to be your successor here in tyme, which his Lordship signifieth unto me to be her Majestie's pleasure also.¹⁸ Wherein if it please God to place me, your Lordship shall have as obedient and faithfull a successor as any whatsoever could have been nominated therunto; whiche tyme, the mother of truth, shall prove. I have hitherto silenced this present busines both your Lordship's and myne, for that I knowe not whether your Lordship will have it knowen as yet. Thus, humbly desyring the continuance of your Lordship's good opinion and favor, I betake your Lordship to the grace of God, who reward our most gracious soveraigne and many many yeres preserve her Majestie! At Duresme, 6 December, 1594. In haste as is required.

Your Lordship's humble and assured at commandement,

TOBIE MATTHEW.

My humble commendacions to good M^{rs}. Hutton.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, and my verie good Lord, my Lord
Bushopp of Duresme at Awkeland, with spede.

(The whole letter in the Dean's own hand. Perfect Seal of arms in wax,
quarterly, a lion rampant and three chevrons.)

¹⁸ The writer became Bishop Hutton's successor in the see of Durham, and eventually succeeded him in the Archbishoprick of York.

LETTER XXXVIII.

PART OF TWO LETTERS OF THE BISHOP OF DURHAM TO THE LORD TREASURER IN BEHALF OF THE LADY MARGARET NEVYL, DAUGHTER TO THE UNFORTUNATE EARL OF WESTMERLAND.

11 DEC. 1594.

I SENT up in the beginning of the term to sue for the pardon of the Lady Margaret Nevyl, taken in company with Boast the seminary priest. She lamenteth with tears that she had offended God and her Sovereign, and she is wholly reclaimed from Popery. D^r. Aubrey hath had her pardon drawn since the beginning of the term. If it come not quickly, I fear she will die with sorrow. It were very honourable for your good Lordship to take the care of a most distressed maiden, who descends, as your Lordship knoweth, of great nobility in the house of Norfolk, the house of Westmerland, and the house of Rutland, in memory of men, and was but a child of five years old when her unfortunate father did enter into the rebellion; and now she is a condemned person, having not one penny by year to live upon since the death of her mother, who gave her 33*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. a year. It were well that her Majesty were informed of her miserable state. She is virtuously given, humble, modest, and of very good behaviour. From Aukland, the xi. of Decemb. 1594.¹⁹

LETTER XXXIX.

DR. TOBIE MATTHEW, DEAN OF DURHAM, TO DR. MATTHEW HUTTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM.

31 DEC. 1594.

My verie honorable good Lord and father, Being glad to heare that your Lordship is hable so strongly to wreastle with your coulede, I have presumed to present this booke of figures to your

¹⁹ From Strype's Annals, vol. iv. p. 198.

Lordship, fitt for your eies to passe awaie the tyme, while you have better healthe to reade greater maters, but yet not of greater persons. Your Lordship's letters I take in dutifull and thankefull parte, and according to my bounden dutie doe and will ever (whether you think good to remove or abyde) wisshe your Lordship and good M^{rs}. Hutton the renewing of many happie yeares, everie one more happie then other, to the pleasure of Almighty God, that Ancient of daies, and to the comfort of all that depend upon you here and elsewhere. Thus humbly for this present taking leave of your Lordship. At Duresme, ult. Decemb. 1594.

Your reverend Lordship's most humble in Christ,

TOBIE MATTHEW.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, and my verie good
Lord, my Lord Bushop of Duresme, at Awkland.

(The whole letter in the Dean's hand-writing.)

LETTER XL.

SIR ROBERT CECYLL AND SIR JO. WOLLEY, ETC. PER POST TO
MY LORD OF DURESME.

17^o JANUAR. 1594-5. (553.)

Received 24 Januarii prædict.

OUR verie good Lord, Wee have receaved from you a letter of the xxixth of December, in aunswere of ours written by her Majestie's direction; wherein althoughe wee finde a course much contrarie to our expectacion, yet are wee of opinion that uppon better advise you will not be unwilling to chaunge your former opinion, espetiallie if wee (as your friendes) doe both open unto you wherein you are mistaken, and give you caution what maie ensue if in such a case as this (where the Queene is interposed) you ground your proceedings uppon a false foundation. First, where you alleage that the late Archbushop's daies were shortened by his being pressed in the lease off Martin Pryorie, wee cannot but lett yow knowe, that, if anie such informacion have ben given yow, it hath ben derived from some lewde spirit, and

that wee have reasone to believe, the rather because wee knowe, there was one belongyng to the late Archbushoppe who practised (for his particuler) the impeaching of this graunt, if he (lyke a man of gravitie and judgement) had not considered what was fitt for a man so bound to doe in a case (by his Sovereigne) so earnestlie recommended. And where it seemeth by your man's reporte that yow thincke it mought be simonious in these cases to passe any suche promisses to the Queene. as though yow bargained for the Bushoprike, wee thincke it very absurde to make the personne of a prince and a subject anie thing lyke; for he that can least distinguish cannot but see also that the case is whollie changed when a Bushop is a suter for a Bushopricke by anie subjecte's mediacion, or takes a lyving upon condicion. and where a prince, that gives all, requires for some consideration but somewhat of him on whom (out of her owne free grace) shee is contented the whole shalbe conferred. To conclude: your Lordship shall do well to advise yourselfe of some better reasone if yow determyne to make denyall; for as nether her Majestie will require of yow anie thing unjust, nether wee wilbe wanting to yow in anie thing wherein wee maie safelie excuse yow, so wee cannot but admonishe yow that theese nyceties will hardlie be admitted where suche a prince vouchsafes to intreate; and therefore, whatsoever yow are purposed, it wilbe verie good for yow to take verie greate heede of delivering anie suche report uppon anie single or partiall informacion, as thoughe her Majestie's requests had hastened the end of such a Reverend Father, of whom in his liefte her Majestie made so great estimacion. And if yow find by this anie cause to change your former answer (even for your owne good), then send us up your mynde as yow meane wee shall declare it; our love and care being suche of yow as wee have not thought it amisse to give yow this counsell, which proceeds from your friends, and ought accordingle to be excepted. Wee have said somewhat to your man also, wherein yow shall perceave that wee have as great care of avoiding anie imputacion uppon yow as yourselfe can desire. Wee praie your aunswere with speed, and so wee commend yow to God's protection. From the Corte at Grenewich, the xviith of Januarie, 1594.

Your Lordship's verie loving frends,

RO. CECYLL.

J. WOLLEY.

It will not be anysse for yow to looke upon this note, wherby yow maie call somewhat in minde done by yourselfe.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, our verie good
Lorde, the Lord Bushop of Duresme.

LETTER XLI.

DR. TOBIE MATTHEW TO DR. MATTHEW HUTTON, BISHOP OF
DURHAM.

29 JAN. 1594-5.

MY bounden dutie and thankfulnes remembred to your good Lordship. I receaved yesterdaie from my Lord Lieutenant these enclosed from M^r. Dethick by poste, wherwith I thought meete to acquaint your Lordship, that yow maie therby partely perceave how thinges goe and come. My brother D. wanteth good advise in myne opinion. For myne owne parte, I must and doe referre my selfe wholly to the divine providence of God, to her Majestie's gracious favor, still continewed for ought I can learne, and to your Lordship's good furtherance as tyme and occasion shall serve, which I humbly desyre and will unfainedly seeke to deserve alwaies. Your Lordship is godlie wise; you will doe nothing but what you maie doe with a good conscience and with honorable credit. What that is no man can judge of better then your self, having therunto all the helpes that maie be. Sed noli justus esse nimium: yet I knowe also what followeth. Your Lordship, I presume, will geve me leave—

“ Si bene quid facias, facias cito: nam cito factum
Gratum erit, ingratum gratia tarda facit.”

God loveth, and so doe princes, a cherefull gever. *Noli perdere substantiam propter accidens.* Thinges be not as they be, but as they be taken. Olde frendes loke to be used after the olde fasshion. Newe frendes are not like the olde, neither so well knowen, nor so easily kept, nor so assuredly to be trusted, if and when a man hath or maie nede them. Sy. Comyn, my man, is about the churche's affayres to goe toward London upon

Frydaie next. If your Lordship have any letters or busines that he can doe, I dare undertake he shall doe it carefully and faithfully. Thus, humbly craving pardon if I have exceeded, and hoping your Lordship will impute it rather to the plainnesse of my heart toward you then to any presumption, I wisse your Lordship longe to live and prosper, to God's glorie, and comfort of all this province. At Duresme, 29 Jan. 1594.

Your Lordship's most humble assured alwaies,

TOBIE MATTHEW.

To the Right Honorable and Right Reverend Father in
God, the Lord Bushop of Duresme, my verie good
Lord, at Awkeland.

(Seal of arms.)

LETTER XLII.

PART OF THE BISHOP'S SECOND LETTER, WRIT FEBRUARY FOLLOWING, WHEN THE BISHOP WAS REMOVING TO YORK.²⁰

FEB. 1594-5.

Now, because I am presently to leave this country, I am bold still to recommend unto your good Lordship the pitiful state of the Lady Margaret Nevyl, daughter to the unfortunate Earl of Westmerland, prisoner in my house, and condemned to die for being in company with Boast the seminary priest. She is wholly reformed in religion. She sore lamenteth with tears that she hath offended so gracious a Sovereign and her laws. It is an honourable deed, in my opinion, beseeming your Lordship, with favour, to prefer her humble suit unto her Majesty. Your Lordship knoweth that she is descended of divers noble houses in the memory of man; of the house of Buckingham, Norfolk, Westmerland, and Rutland. And now behold the instability of all human things! Two of them are utterly overthrown; only one standeth unspotted; and she herself, a poor maid, condemned to die. I do assure myself, that, if her Highness were truly informed of her lamentable state and true repentance, she would

²⁰ From Strype's *Annals*, iv. p. 199.

take pity and compassion on her, and so make known unto the world that she maketh a difference between her and her two obstinate sisters. She hath confessed unto me, and I verily believe it to be true, that partly want did cause her to wade to woe. For whereas the great offence of her father, her Highness most graciously allowed unto her mother 300*l.* a year for herself and her three children, whereof 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was by M^r. Clopton, her Majesty's Receiver here, paid unto her yearly ; so it is, that since the death of her mother, and somewhat before, the same annuity was not paid unto her. By occasion whereof she fell to converse with the Papists for relief first, and so little by little did forsake both her religion to God and her loyalty to her Sovereign ; for both the which she is heartily sorry, and most humbly craveth one drop of her Majesty's mercy.

I have writ unto M^r. Roger Manners, her great-uncle, to commend her humble suit unto your good Lordship. Thus, beseeching God to bless your Lordship with his manifold graces that you may yet long continue a most wise and faithful counsellor unto so gracious a Sovereign, I humbly take my leave.

Your Lordship's bounden in Christ,

MATTH. DUNELM.

LETTER XLIII.

THE HUMBLE SUBMISSION OF MARGARET NEVYL TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY, ENCLOSED IN THE FORMER LETTER.²¹

14 FEB. 1594-5.

Most humbly, with tears, beseecheth your Highness, your Majesty's most desolate, poor subject, Margaret Nevyl, one of the daughters of the unfortunate late Earl of Westmerland, to take princely pity upon my lamentable estate. With great grief I do confess, most gracious Sovereign, that sithence the death of my dear mother, having no part of that allowance which it pleased her Majesty graciously to bestow upon me, nor any other maintenance, I was even forced by reason of great want to receive relief of Papists, by whose subtilty my needy simplicity was allured from mine obedience and loyalty to their superstition and errors ; and so, being drawn into the

²¹ Strype, p. 200 ; but see Sir C. Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion in 1569, p. 313.

company of a seminary priest, I was condemned at the assizes the last summer. Being destitute of help, it pleased the good Bishop of Duresme, at the motion of my Lord Treasurer and the judges, to take me into his house, where he only hath and doth yet wholly relieve, and by his godly and sound earnest instructions he hath, I most humbly praise God, fully reformed me in religion; which by God's grace I shall, with all obedience unto your Highness, constantly profess while I live. And now, alas! this pitiful Bishop, my only help, is very shortly to leave this country, and I know not how or where to be relieved. I commend my case and woful state unto God and your Majesty; most humbly beseeching your Highness, of your princely and most gracious wonted compassion, to be merciful unto me, a most distressed poor maiden, and to vouchsafe me your most comfortable pardon for my life, and somewhat also for my relief; which if I still want, my life will be no life, but only misery. So shall the enemies of true religion have no cause to rejoyce at my woe; the repenting converts, by my example, will be comforted; and I, as most bound, shall never cease with them to pray for your Majesty's most happy reign in all wished felicity, and long to endure.

Your Majesty's most woful poor prisoner,

MARGARETT NEVYL.

Feb. 14, 1594.

LETTER XLIV.

HENRY LORD HOWARDE TO MY LORD OF DURESME.

FEB. 20, 1594-5. (869.)

I HAVE so oftē understood of your Lordship's kinde and favorable enclinacione toward me, that, without confession of a secrete trespassse in myne owne inwarde thought, I can not forbear to shewe some signe of thankfulnessse. I ever honorid your learninge, whereof I was a witnesse in my tender yeares; and nowe I love unfainedlie that milde and temperat disposition which manie recommende that speake of your dealinges without partiality, for happie is that province which is subjecte to a pastore no lesse pitifull by natur then profound in understandinge. Amonge other curtesies which touch my selfe, I can not forget your honorable, or rather fatherly, dealinge toward my poore

neece²², who maie the more easilie be inducid to offende uppon excesse in zeale, bycause she wantes the salte of knowledge that should seaseone it. As thear is great cause whie I should yeald manye thanks to your Lordship for your favore in that, so have I wretten to hir selfe also to moderate hir earnest affection with so discreete regarde as hir frendes, without their owne danger ore discredit, may be able at all tymes to pleasure hir. I knowe manie of your Lordship's disposicion that is unwilling to breake anie twigge that will be bente; which notwithstandinge, for defaulte of wisdome and discretion in the parties whom theie wolde have favorid, have bene enforcid to beare a harder hande then by theire willes theie wolde have don. I doo assure my selfe my neece is none of theas; and, that she maie be none, my naturall advise and care shall never wante, of which it is one frute to recomende hir to your fatherly protection. Hir disposition is milde, hir actiones honorable, hir minde harmeless; and therfor, if your Lordship finde in hir affection aliquid quod redundet, I doute not but it will be qualesied by curtesie, and brought in tune by more experience. I knowe not wheare she shoulde finde a better guide in hir course then my selfe, who have so often passid the straighes by the compasse of integrity. I wolde have written thanks to your Lordship before this time, but that I thought it scante good manner to sende salutaciones out of ane enfetid howse; but nowe that tyme hath thoroughly refinid me from base alayes of harde conceites, and experience hath taught that your Lordship's kinde opinion is not variable accordinge to the seases of my uncertaine state, I am the bolder to drawe you for a while by theas posting lynes from your seriouse affayres; remayninge ever, as your Lordship hath bounde me by your honorable dealinge, at your commaundement. Your favore to my poore neece shall be ane encrease of my devotion to your selfe. And so, with most kinde wishes of all happinesse to your Lordship, as to my selfe, I take my leave, this 20 of Februarye.

Your Lordship's assured frend to his power,

H. HOWARD.

To the Reverende Father in God, my verie good Lord,
the Bishoppe of Duresme.

(The whole letter apparently in Lord Howard's own hand, which is of great regularity and beauty. Seal wanting.)

²² The Lady Margaret Neville above mentioned.

LETTER XLV.

MATHEW HUTTON, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, TO THE LORD
TREASURER, IN BEHALF OF THE LADY MARGARET NEVIL,
RECLAIMED FROM POPERY.²³

10 Ap. 1595.

My honourable and very good Lord, Yesterday in the afternoon I was at your Lordship's lodging in Court, to have seen and certified your Honour (but that you were then sitting in Council) that I had been with her most excellent Majesty, making petition for the poor distressed lady, Margaret Nevyl, shewing her pitiful estate; that she is wholly reformed in religion, most penitent for her offence, and most humbly with tears beseecheth her Highness' most gracious pardon for her life, with somewhat for her living. It pleased her Highness to vouchsafe me a gracious speech, saying she would have consideration of the petition. Now I am very heartily to recommend her lamentable case unto your honourable and favourable consideration, that your Lordship would vouchsafe to be a special good means for this poor condemned madam, whom many godly men do greatly pity, and I have been willing to my power to help. Your good Lordship, in my opinion, may do a godly deed, and make many of her honourable and good friends bound to your Lordship in her behalf. And truly, my good Lord, as I thank God I was a means to do good to her soul, (whose example may happily do good to others,) so I would be right glad it would please her Majesty to shew to the world that she putteth great difference between her that is dutiful, and her two sisters that continue obstinate.

Thus, sorry that I have been so troublesome to your Lordship in this matter, I commend your Honour to the blessed direction of the Almighty. From Chanon Row, this 10th of April, 1595.

Your good Lordship's in Christ most assured,

MATTH. EBOR.

²³ Strype, p. 253.

LETTER XLVI.

SIR ROB. CECYLL TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

16 APRIL, 1595. (546.)

MAY it please your Grace. Becawse I knoe it was and shalbe her Majestie's honour to grace so reverent a prelate as your Grace is, especially in such a case as this, I have thoght good to use my best oportunity to remember to her Majesty the pardon for the Lady Nevyll, by whose example as others I hope may be induced to shew the like conformity, so will this her Majestie's lenity stopp the liing tongs of them that wold insinuate by lybells and raylings that her Majestie's mercy is to seldome shewed; whereof, God be thanked, no kingdome hath under any of God's ministers ever tasted so many good fruicts: and therfore, seing I knew it wold be expected that you shold bring it with you as God's instrument of this woork, I was glad to finish it so as you might be assured to affirme that it was don, and therfore have I thoght it not amiss by these presents to assure your Grace that this very houre her Majesty hath signed it unto me; and, but that I do knoe it must pass the seales, I wold have sent it after you with this. I have therfore sent it to M^r. Roger Manners, who I think wyll cawse it to be followed. If you wyll have it otherwise, your Grace may wryte back; and to whom you wyll have it comitted over, it shalbe. Her Majesty hath also promised a pension of 40^{li} a-yeare, which I will also see finished. And thus, in hast, I wish your Grace a good journey, and remaine your loving poor freend assuredly,

Ro. CECYLL.

I have receaved a lettre from your Grace concerning my brother Brook.

For her Majesty's affaires. To the most Reverend ffather in God, my very good Lord, the Lord Archbushop of Yorke, his Grace Metrapolitane of England.

Hast, post hast, hast, hast, hast!

At Whitehall, 16 April, at past 7 at night.

Ro. CECYLL.

(Seal of arms quarterly. The letter in Cecill's own hand.)

No. XLVII.

REASONS FOR JUSTIFICATION OF THE NOW LORD ARCHBISHOP'S
TITLE AND CLAIMS TO ALL PROFITS OF THE SPIRITUALI-
TIES GROWN IN TIME OF VACATION OF THE SEE OF YORKE,
BY DEATH OF LORD ARCHBISHOP SANDS.

1. First, her Majesty's common ecclesiasticall law of the Church of England, confirmed by statute, plainly and preciselie ordaineth that the profits of everie cathedrall church cumminge in tyme of vacacion therof shall be faithfullie received and restored by gardians of spiritualities to the next succedinge prelate.

2. The same law farther disanulleth and utterly voydeth all manner privileges and customes makinge for the chapter's pretended title and claime therto, and expresly ordereth that it shall not have or divide such profits to their owne uses, under paines of suspension *ab officio et beneficiis* untill they have fully restored the same by them received, upon their reasonable expenses first allowed; otherwise, terminge the chapter's detencion and occupacion therof by the name of theft, dissipation, and dilapidacion.

3. The predecessors of the now Lord Archbishop have (in liklyhood) continually from tyme to tyme made some claime to the said vacacion, and have had accompt and profits thereof accordingly, as partly appeareth by some of their records yet remayninge to be seene; [1.] as, namely, Wm. Grenefield livinge heere, prelate nexte before and after Clemens V., (cheife declarer and confirmer of the former law made for this purpose,) directed a solempne monicion to the chapter for their due restoringe to his use the profits of the next precedent vacacion by them receyved, under paynes aforesaid. [2.] The verie like alsoe did his nexte successor, Wm. Melton, who was canon residenciare of York in tyme of his said predecessor and vacacion. [3.] Wm. Zouch then immediatelie succedinge him, and beinge Deane of York in his said next predecessor's prelacie and vacacion therupon ensuinge, directed his commission to certaine persons to heare and take accompte of the chaptre as gardians of the spiritualities for the last vacacion then by past, and also a warrant to his then comissarie of the exchequer for im-

ployinge and bestowinge of the same on particular uses therin specified. [4.] His next successor, Jhon Thorsby, autorized his vicar-generall to demaund of the chaptre due restitution and deliverye of all records and other his rights accordingle. [5.] Alsoe Alex. Nevill, next succedinge him in the see, past to the chapter a formall acquittance for the last vacacions, expressinge two severall summes, and payment thereof. [6.] John Kempe alsoe succedinge him (though not immediately) made a proxy to three canons of this church, with others, to require of the chaptre his recorde and vacacions; [7.] as also did George Nevill (his next successor but one) sufficiently by proxy auctorize the then treasurer, chauncellor, archdeacon of Cleaveland, and the subtreasurer, (all canons of Yorke church,) and other, to demaund of the chaptre the records and profite of the last vacacion. [8.] As for all the other meane and subsequent archbishops of this see, they have been thought and said to have in some sorte required and received of the chaptre the severall vacacions next before goinge respectively; and namely Cardinall Wolsie, and his next successor Edm. Lee, as also Edm. Grindall and Edwin Sands, next predecessors to the now demaundante thereof.

4. Moreover, the said chaptre ever hath byn and still is termed in all writings and judicall dealings (for tyme of vacation of the see) *custodes spiritualitatum*, wherby is declared their offices of exercisinge ecclesiasticall jurisdiction all the mean while, and of receavinge and reservinge the profite therof, and otherwise growinge by the spiritualities thereof, not to themselves, but to the next successor in the archbisshopperick, as generally appeareth by the lawes afore cited; and more particularly by the ordinarie provision and reservacion of yerelie pensions (though halfe-yerely due, and paieable in scenetymes,) forth of everie appropriacion, wherin this clause in effect is insertid of course, viz., in recompensationem damni et læsionis ecclesiæ nostræ, &c. talem, vel talem pecuniæ summam ordinamus nobis et successoribus persolvendam, sede plena, decano vero et capitulo tanquam spiritualitatum custodibus sede vacante, futuro archiepiscopo asservandam.

It is farther to be noted and considered herein, that the chaptre in their severall confirmations of such appropriacions have also expresly provided and reserved therout severally to

themselves for ever the like annual pensions, though most commonly after the rate of a moyitie of the summe and quantitie reserved by the archbisshope aforesaid.

LETTER XLVIII.

A LETTER FROM THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

19 Aug. 1595.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! My very good Lord, I must become an earnest suiter to you in the behalf of M^r. Edwyn Sandys²⁴ for the continuance and increase of your Grace's good favor towards him. I doubt not but that you doe hold him in that accompt which hee very well deserves. Notwithstanding, for the great care which I have that he may doe well and bee incouraged by all meanes in his good and studious endeavours, I praye you most hartelye that he may both have your good countenance and comforte in those partes, and cheeflye that for such leases as hee holdes of your Grace (being the chiefe stay of his lyving) hee may renewe them at your handes for his reasonable fine with favoure. I doubt not but my request will seme to you reasonable, and the gentleman so worthie to be cherished and encouraged, that I shall not need to use with you anie further perswasion. And so, with my hartie commendacions, I committ yow to the tuicion of Allmightie God. From Croydon, the xixth of August, 1595.

Your Grace's loving brother in Christe,

JO. CANTUAR.

I pray you send me youre resolution (together with youre opinion of the recantation) of these poyntes: *An sola Dei voluntas, absque respectu aliquo ad peccatum, sit causa reprobationis?*

And whether yt be ether hereticall or popisch to say, *quod electi debent esse certi de salute, sed non securi*. And likewise:

²⁴ Second son of Archbishop Hutton's predecessor in the see of York, and author of "Europæ Speculum," &c. See Wood's *Athenæ*, i. 551.

quod electi possunt cadere totaliter a fide ad tempus, sed non finaliter.

THUS, JO. CANTUAR.

To the moste Reverend ffather in God, my verie good Lord
and brother, the Archbishopp of Yorke his Grace.

(Seal wanting. The postscript and the two signatures in the hand-writing of the Archbishop.)

LETTER XLIX.

CECYLL LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

MARCH 6, 1595-6. (559.)

MAY it please your Grace. Yesterdaye by my letters I advertised my expectation to have hard from you of the receipt of the Quene's commission; which I am now gladd to parceave, by a letter syned by your Grace and the rest of the Quene's learned Counsell there the first of this moneth, that the same commission came to you the daye before: wherein I do note some negligence of the poste, for I did entend it should have come there some dayes before; but I am gladd that it served to hold your sessions the first. By a private letter of your Grace, as I thynk written at the same tyme (though the daye be not dated by the negligence of your Secretary), I parceave you have made sute for the comission ecclesiasticall 3 quarters of a yeare, and that it nowe remayneth in Doctor Cæsar's hand unsyned, whom I will dyrect to procure it to be syned. Of other matters, which I did impart unto you by my letter dated yesterday, I require some answer. And so I bid your Grace verie hartie farewell. From the Court at Richmond, the vith of Marche, 1595.

Your Grace's at com [mand],
W. BURGHLEY.

I doubt not but the Receyvour of Yorkshire hath geven order for the payment of money for the dyette, for that he had his warrant both for that which was done in the Erl's tyme, and from thence forward. But I take it that hir Majestie meaneth not to be at charge with the Erl's howshold servauntes from the

tyme of this your commission, and so it is reason you should give them warninge; and yett I pittie their estate, considering I can fynd nobody to take care for the buryall of their master, as yesterday I did write unto you, and yett I am desirous to hear from you how the body of the nobleman is ordered, and where it resteth, and what nomber they are, and of what condicion, that attend the same.

To the moste Reverend ffather in God, my varie good
Lord, the Archbishop of York his Grace.

(The signature and commendatory words are in the Earl's own hand.)

LETTER L.

CECYLL LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

APRIL, 1596. (551.)

AFTER my verie commendacions to your Grace [*sic*], and to the rest. I have received a letter of the xxiiijth of this monethe, signed by your Grace and some others of the Counsell, wherebie yow certifie unto me that my Lord of Huntingdon hath signified unto yow hir Majestie's pleisure towching the buryell of the late Erl of Huntingdon's body²⁵ at Ashbie in Leicestershire, which I knowe to be true, and to be donne with hir Majestie's verie good liking of the now Erl of Huntingdon, for that he hath undertaken to performe the same; and for myne owne parte, as I do thinke that it is verie honorable donne of my Lord, and the place verie fitt for the buryall, so I do thinke it verie well donne of yow, Mr. Puresye, and Mr. Stanhopp, if yow take the paynes to repaire to Ashbie with such of the late Erl's servaunts as may convenientlie travell thither to performe the last dutie of your love towards him. And whereas I fynd by your letter that by reason of the greate number of the late Erl's houshold servaunts, and longer contynuance of them together then was thought, the expences have growen farr greater then that which hath bene received from hir Majestie's Receyvour by the warrant dyrected unto him, of the which yow require to have allowance, and to

²⁵ Late President of the Council in the North.

have order given for the payment thereof, that remboursement may be made to the late Erl's steward, who hath disbursed a good some of money for their dyett; I can make no other answer hereunto but that I can not help the same otherwise then uppon the ordinarye, and therfore do wishe that good husbandrie may be used hereafter to repayre and recover the former expences. And, as towching the place where the dyett shalbe provided for that Counsell at their sitting, (which hitherto hath bene, as yow write, in the minster garthe,) I am of opynion that it is more convenient to be kept within hir Majestie's howse, the late Erl's good being safelye lockd upp in some private place, as your Grace writes; and therfore I do require your Grace that order may be taken accordinglie. And, lastlie, towching your Grace's private letter to me, wherein your Grace doth earnestlie wishe and desire (for the reasons therein sett downe) that there may be some fitt nobleman appointed by hir Majestie and sent downe to be President and Liuetenant there, your Grace shall understand that I do as earnestlie desire it as your Grace doth, and will further it the best I can; but, by reason of my want of healthe, can neither do it nor write unto your Grace as frequentlie as otherwise I would do, wherein I pray your Grace to hold me excused. And so I bidd your Grace verie hartely farewell. From the Courte at Grenewiche, the of April, 1596.

Your Grace's verie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend ffather in God, my verie good Lord,
the Archbishop of Yorke his Grace, and to the Counsell
established in the northe parts.

(Signature in the Earl's hand. Wafer seal of arms, with motto of the Garter.)

LETTER LI.

CECYLL LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

MAIE 15, 1596. (552.)

AFTER my verie hartie commendacions to your Grace. As it hath bene thought good and expedient that nowe, uppon the departure of hir Majestie's royall navie at sea, under the conduct of the Erl of Essex and H. Admirale, that some declaration should be published in prynt to the world of the causes moving hir Majestie thereunto, for the manifestation of the justnes of hir procedinge; so I have thought good to send unto your Grace 3 of them, 2 in Englishe and one in Latyn, both for your Grace's owne satisfaction and for the better notifying the same unto that countrie, who wilbe gladd to heare of it, and by your Grace's report will quicklie and easilye be divulged thereabout. And so, not doubting but that our armye shall have your Grace's good prayers to God for their good successe in this expedition againste his professed ennemyse and ours, I bidd your Grace verie hartely farewell. From the Court at Grenewich, the xvth of Maye, 1596.

Your Grace's verie assured lovinge frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

For hir Majestie's spetiall affayres.

To the moste Reverend Father in God, my verye good Lord,
the Archbishopp of Yorke his Grace.

W. Burghley.

15 May, '96, 8 at nighte.

• Hast, hast, post hast!

(The signature, and the words in the direction in italics, are in Lord Burghley's own hand. The following notices of post-masters are endorsed on the letter.

Hertford, the 16, att past 8 mornen.

Roystone, the 16 Maye, at 2 afternoone.

Stilton, the 16, at 10 in the night.)

LETTER LII.

LORD BURGLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

MAIE 20, 1596. (549.)

AFTER my verie hartie commendacions to your Grace. I have received your Grace's letter of the xvth of this monethe, together with the coppie of Sir Chr. Hylliard's letter to yow and that Counsell, inferinge that a certein Scottishman (as was suspected), by the meanes of one Richard Beningham, a bad fellowe, had taken into his shipp, lying nere the Spurne within Humber, a C. quarters of beanes, which he meant to have stayd, supposing he had no lycence to transport them; wherein what is the trothe I knowe not. But this I thought good to lett your Grace understand, that I have of late graunted severall warrants for transportacion of a good round quantitie of beanes and pease into Scotland, whereof the greatest part was by hir Majestie's lycence, graunted at the suite of the Scottishe Ambasseder now residing here; a part also was graunted to one Hunter, a Scottishman, in lieu of a lycence graunted to him above a yeare past for the transportacion of v^c. quarters of wheate, whereof he never took any benefitt; and another part unto 2 merchaunts of Hull, uppon good and reasonable cause, being recommended to me from the Maior and Aldermen of that towne. Nevertheles your Grace shall understand that I had not assented to any transportacion at all, if I had not formerlie received letters from the Maior, Aldermen, and Officers of the towne of Hull, that there was not onlie greate plentie of that grayne there in these parts, which might well be spared, and the prises at so lowe a rate as it might be transported without any hurt to the countrie, but also that there were many Scotts there that had browght in good comodities, and had no other comoditie to imploye their money in but in beanes and pease. I received also, synce that time, a letter from diverse Justices of peace, both of that countie, and Yorke, and Lincoln, as namelie, M^r. Pellham, M^r. Hotham, M^r. Skippwithe, M^r. Gats, and M^r. Alred, agreing in report with the others towching the plentie of that grayne and the lowe prises thereof, and that it would be a benefitt to the

countrie and to the poore husbandmen thereabout to have lycence to transport the same ; and this was the cause that moved me to graunt the said warrants. Nevertheles I added a proviso, that, uppon informacion that the prises of the said grayne should be enhansed by reason of the said lycences, I would take order for the staye of them. From my howse at Westminster, the xxth of Maye, 1596.

Your Grace's verie lovinge frend,
W. BURGHLEY.

Postscript.—Towching the defects of beacons, powder, piks, etc., mencioned in the end of Sir Ch. Hylliard's letter, I thinke the towne of Hull either are bound, or in reason ought, to supplie them, in respect of the benefitt they receyve from hir Majestie ; I therfore pray your Grace send for some of them (which yow shall think fitt) and deale with them to that end, or otherwise lett me understand from yow your opynion by whom it is fitt they should be supplied.

To the moste Reverend Father in God, my verie good Lord,
the Archbishopp of Yorke his Grace.

(The signature in Lord Burghley's hand. Seal as before.)

LETTER LIII.

LORD EGERTON TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

22 JUNE, 1596. (873.)

MY very good Lord, I geve you very hartie thanks for the honorable and favourable regarde which yt pleaseth your Grace to have of my sut to be your tenant of your house neere Charinge Crosse. I am unwillinge to contende with competitors, or to hyndr your Grace from pleasuringe any your good frendes who are better hable to stande you in stede then I can be ; but her Majestie's soden callinge me to this unexpected place leaveth me yet utterlye unprovided of any house at all, and therfore am in manner constreyned to mak this sut unto you, how inconvenient so ever yt maye be for my weake healthe, or otherwyse. Yf I can yet otherwyse provide my selfe, I wyll moost wyllinglye

cease my sute, and gyve place to whomsoever you shall appoynt. But yf necessitie inforce me, for her Majestie's service, to contynue my former requeste, I hope you will be contented to accepte of so yll a tenante, who wyll ever endeavour thankfullie to acknowledg and requyte your frendlye kyndnes. And so, with my hartie commendacions, I committ your Grace to the Almightye. At the Rolles, 22 Junij, 1596.

Your Grace's very assured lovinge frende,

THO. EGERTON, C. S.

To the most Reverende Father in God, my Lord Archbysshoppe
of Yorke his Grace.

(Armorial seal in wax.)

LETTER LIV.

CECYLL LORD BURGHELEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

AUG. 2, 1596. (548.)

MAIE it please your Grace. By your late lettres I perceave what a good Christian act yow have done in reducing of the Popish priest Dawson from his errors, who, lewdlie denying the authorities by your Grace alledged against him, in the end was justlie convinced. And bycause no mention is made in your lettres of his blind reasons for his defence, nor of your assertions of authorities to disprove him, I am desirous to have a report of them; both for my better informacion, wherein I pray your Grace to satisfy me by your next writings; and likewise of his manner of acknowledging his error, and profession of amendement under his hand writing. I desire also to heare from your Grace the particular aunswers made to such articles of complaints as I did send unto yow, conteyning the greevances of the country, against many proceedings of that Counsell; wherein if yow have satisfied the justices of assise, I am verie glad, for I assure your Grace some of them made the like complaint to mee. The good newes that are commonlie reported of the great victorie of hir Majestie's army and navy in Spayne is so certainlie confirmed by the generalls as it is ment that both in the province of Canterbury and of yours at York there should be publick prayer and thanks-

giving for the same, whereof your Grace shall shortly heare. And so I comend mee verie hartelie to your Grace. From the Court, the 2 of August, 1596.

Your Grace's assured loving frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my very good Lord,
the Archbishop's Grace of York.

(Signature, and the five preceding words in Lord Burghley's hand.
Seal as above.)

LETTER LV.

CECYLL LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

30 JAN. 1596-7. (547.)

MAY it please your Grace. I have by M^r. Ferne recyved your Grace's lettres of the 8th of this monethe, wherby you do advertise me of lettres you have recyved from the Lord Keper of the greates seale, whereby he sheweth a dislike that your Grace and the Counsell should dyrect proces to staye suites commenced in the Chauncerye; wherein you have written to his Lordship for your defence that it hath bene so used by the Court in former tymes. And heerein I have had some speache with M^r. Ferne, and have shewed my opynion that I thinke it against good reason, that where a suite is begonne in the Chauncery by any plantife, that he should be restrayned from following his suite at the request of the defendant; which my conceipt hath moved me to forbear here in to deale with my Lord Keper. But if M^r. Ferne shall, as he saith he will, shewe me some presidente of the yelding of the Chauncery to such request, I will theruppon deale with my Lord Keper, having some coulour therby to presse the same; otherwise I shalbe loath to deale, contrary to myne owne opynion. I wish hir Majestie would provide you of some noble man sufficient for authoritie and wisdome to be the president there of that Counsell; but hir Majestie in this and like causes delayeth her resolution for want, as is supposed, of mete persons for such offices, wherof I am sory to see such scarsitie, as is over apparant: yett I will not fayle to

sollicite hir Majestie to determyne hereuppon. And so, referring the report of suche good newes as M^r. Ferne can bring you of an overthrow given by Count Morrice and other Englishe forces comanded by Sir Robert Sidney and Sir Frauncis Vere of a number of the King of Spayn's auncient soldiars, as the like hath not happened with such successe to the states synce the begynning of their warrs, I bidd your Grace verie hartely farewell. From the Court at Whitehall, the xxxth of Jan. 1596.

Your Grace's assuredly at command,
W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my verye good Lord,
the Archbishopp of Yorke his Grace.

(The signature, and the words *Your Grace's assuredly at command*, in the hand of Lord Burghley. Seal as above.)

LETTER LVI.

LETTER FROM ARCHBISHOP HUTTON TO LORD BURGHLEY,
TOUCHING A LORD PRESIDENT, ETC.; PER MR. COLE.

11 MARCH, 1596-7.

(From a draught in the hand of the Archbishop.)

My most honorable good Lord, I have beene often times bold to pray your good Lordship to move her Majestie for a Lord President here. In your last letters you shewe as the cheffe cause that her Highnes doth not resolve to be the great want off fitt men for that place. I am right sorie to know so much myself, *sed in eo non sunt omnia*; but rather this is the chefe cause, that, the ranke of nobilitie beinge taken away whom her Majestie founde at the beginnunge off her reigne, the nobilitie that now is growinge up under her shee by her great wisdom and experience doth know them *intus et in cute*, themselves, their families, ther defects and infirmities whatsoever: but, under reservation, this oght not to cause her Majestie to be so irrelative; for, as Solomon saith, *qui observat ventum non seminabit, et qui considerat nubes non metet*. For I make no doubt but yf it please her Highnes to resolve, her Majestie's commission, the instructions, the ordinarie proceedings in this court knowen to

the learned Counsell here, will sufficientlie inhable him. My Lord of Huntingdon when he came downe here was verie raw, but, havinge a resolute wit to serve God and her Majestie, he grewe to great experience; so, no dowte, yf her Majestie resolve off anie that feareth God and loveth the present state, God will inhable him. Thus, beseeching God to blesse her Majestie and the whole realme with your Lordship's long life and good health, I humblie take my leave. March 11, 1596.

Post Script.—I pray you to be a mean that there be no amovation in the office of the examiners here, and vouchsafe this bearer, M^r. Cole, your Lordship's favour.

LETTER LVII.

SIR ROB. CECYLL TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

MARCH 18, 1596-7. (545.)

MY good Lorde, I have made knowen to her Majestie with what willingnes you have performed to my brother-in-lawe²⁶ what formerly you had promised to her Majestie, and howe in every circumstance you have shewed bothe regarde to her pleasure and affection to the persone recommended. I am commanded for this to be the messenger of her Majestie's gracious acceptation, as a thinge exceedingly pleasinge her, the rather for that by your voluntarie and speedie performance her Majestie had present opportunitie, thoughe in a trifle, to give comfort to the younge gentleman in the instant of his great losses of his best and dearest frendes; wherin as I confesse my spirit and body dothe participate with a feelinge (*secundum naturam*) insupportable, so do I confesse myself interested in an exceeding obligation of gratefulnes to you, as being done to him whom for his neernes in bloodd and vertue to my deare wief I can but hold in principall accoumpt; the requittall wherof I shall make good to you whensoever opportunitie shall afforde me occasion. And so for this tyme

²⁶ Mr. George Brooke.—M. F.

I take my leave. From the Court, this xvijth of Marche, 1596.

Your Grace's poore frende at command,
Ro. CECYLL.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my very good Lorde,
the Lorde Archbushoppe of Yorke his Grace.

(Seal wanting. Signature only in the hand of Cecyll.)

LETTER LVIII.

LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE AND THE
COUNCILL THERE.

MARCH 19, 1596-7. (550.)

AFTER my vearie hartie commendacions to your Grace and the rest. I have received your letters written the xith of this monethe, mentioninge the apprehencion of one Joseph Constable, a brother of Sir Henry Constable's, with some others with him, beinge, as it semeth, common receivers of seminaries and such like bad persons; movinge mee by the same your letter to direct youe mine opinion in what corse and with what speed yow should proceade against the said Constable; whearein I cannot direct youe aniethinge, but must leave the same to your selves: onelie I have thowght good to lett youe understand, that uppon the dowbt conceived by you, Mr. Ferne²⁷, of the validitie of his inditement, I have, in the absence of the judges, required the opinion of hir Majestie's attorney-generall; whose awnsweare yow shall perceive by his letter to mee, which I doe send heare inclosed to yow, with the copie of his inditement, by which yow will finde the same to be erroneious. And wheare yowe require to understand mine opinion for his sendinge upp, I see noe such cawse to have him to be sent hither. And so

²⁷ Sir John Ferne, who has been already mentioned in Archbishop Hutton's correspondence, was Secretary and Keeper of the Signet to the Council of the North, and the author of that singularly curious book, "The Blazon of Gentrie." For a concise but interesting account of Ferne and his book, see Mr. Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 31.

I bid your Grace and the rest hartelie farewell. From my howse in the Strand, this xixth of Marche, 1596.

Your Grace's assured lovinge frend,
W. BURGHLEY.

Your Grace's letter to me, shewyng your desyre and opinion for a President, hath bene greatly lyked by hir Majesty for your syncere advice.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my verie good Lord,
the Archbishop of Yorke, and the rest of the Counsell
there.

(The signature and postscript in Lord Burghley's hand-writing.)

LETTER LIX.

CECYLL LORD BURGHLEY TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE
AND THE COUNSELL THERE.

APRIL 13, 1597. (544.)

AFTER my vearie hartie commendacions to your Grace and the rest. Theare hath been much suite heare made by some to hir Majesty to have a graunt of their places by patent which are appointed examiners, havinge aforetime been in the disposicion of him that held the place of the Lord President of that Counsell; and so in mine opinion have I thowght it fitt to have them continued, neither have I given anie allowance to such suites preferred. And whereas this vearie John Cole hath, I understand, executed honestlie the one of these places in the late Lord President's time, so doe I knowe noe just cause to have him displaced, but wishe him to be continued thearein, unless your Grace have found cause to the contrarie. And so I vearie hartelie commend mee to yowe. From the Cort, this xiiith of Aprill, 1597.

Your Grace's assured lovinge friend,
W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my vearie good Lord,
the Archbishop's Grace of Yorke, and to the Counsell
theare.

(Signature in the Earl's own hand.)

LETTER LX.

WHYTGYFT, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.]

2 MAY, 1597.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! It hath pleased her Majesty to bestowe the bishoprick of London upon D^r. Bancroft ; the bishoprick of Winchester upon D^r. Bilson, Bishop of Worcester ; and the bishoprick of Chester upon D^r. Vaughan, now Bishop of Bangor. And, forasmuch as it would be verye great trouble and charges to him to come or send downe for his confirmation there, he hath intreated mee to move you to be content to direct your commission to some here for the perfourming of the same ; which you may very well doe to some of the doctors of the Arches, suche as you shall best lyke of. The bishoprick is but small, and your Lordship knoweth that after his confirmation he must doe his homage here in person, and take care for his restitution ; and therefore I hartelye praye yow to showe unto him what favor you may.

The last lettres written from your selfe and the Councell there, touching certeyn papists and recusants, are very well taken, and you are lyke to receave thancks for the same, especiallie for your paynes in conference with some of them to so good an effect. In one of the lettres there was putt Christes-tyde for Christen-mass, which because of the noveltie thereof (being latelye used onely by some nice persons more curiouse in termes then in deeds) was by some of your best friends mislyked ; and I marvell how it escaped you, being so farre from allowing suche novelties. Our brother, your successor²⁸, hath scarcelye delt brotherlie with mee in some lettres latelye written concerning Tempest's wiffe and Hedleyes of Newcastle ; but of suche dealings I make small accompte. I have no especiall newes to write unto you. Rumors and reportes varie

²⁸ D^r. Tobie Matthew, Bishop of Durham.

daylie. Vale in Christo! At Lambeth, the second of May, 1597.

Your Grace's assured loving frend and brother,

JO. CANTUAR.

To the moste Reverend Father in God, my very good Lord
and brother, the Archbishoppe of Yorke his Grace.

(Seal wanting. The words "Vale in Christo" and the signature in the hand
of the Archbishop.)

LETTER LXI.

LORD KEEPER, LORD TREASURER, MR. SECRETARY CECYLL,
DIRECTIONS FOR RECEIVING THE 20 SCOTTISH PLEDGES.²⁹

30 SEPTEMBER, 1597.

AFTER our hartie commendacions to your Lordship. By your lettre of the xxvith of September wee understand, that, the same daie at night, yowe received lettres from the Bishop of Durham and Sir William Bowes, dated the xxiiij, by which yowe are required to give commandment to the Sherif of Yorkeshire to be at Crofte Bridge with sum nombre of men to receive the bodies of abowt xx pledges at the handes of the Sherif of the Bushoprick on the second of this next monethe, and safelie to conduct them to Yorke, wheare it is required theie might be kept in safe custodie untill the Queen's plesure might be signified; wheareuppon yowe did require to have our direction. For awnswere wheareunto, your lettre beinge browght to us but this daie, being the last of this moneth, wee are sorie that we cannot within the time prescribed satisfie the request. Neverthelie, wee lett yowe knowe our opinion to be, that this xx persons beinge browght to York,

²⁹ With respect to these Scottish pledges, see Ridpath's *Border History of England and Scotland*, p. 695, &c. This and such of the following letters as refer to that subject are of importance in confirming Ridpath's conjectures, proving, as they do, that Sir Robert Ker's obsidiary durance extended to a longer period than a "few days;" and, in addition to the information which they afford with respect to Ker himself, we have here many curious particulars with reference to his fellow-hostages.

beinge Scottishmen, would be placed in sondrie places within that shire, for that the number is to great to be kept together in one place, as wee thinke your selvis will so consider. And therefore wheare theie maie be dispersed to be safelie kept from escaping, thowgh your selvis knowinge the contrye can best consider theareof, yet, to deliver somm part of our opinions, wee thinke somm of them, that is the greater number, maie be committed to the Castle of Yorke, summ others to Hull, summ to Sherif Hutton, and summ (if yowe soe thinke fitt) to Pomfrett, or to other places fitt for them to be kept in savetie, and yet to be well used; theie bearinge theire owne charges, for so wee thinke theie owght to doe. And the same to be borne by the contributions of such as be fownd the offenders uppon the borders, for whome thes pledges are delivered that theie showld satisfie the Quene's subjectes for the losses sustained by them according to the verdittes and indents passed uppon the frontiers at the late sessions of the Commissioners of England and Scotland. And in our opinion, for the bestowing of thes men, the Commissioners showld have done well to have sent unto yowe the names and quallities of thes persons sent for pledges, with devision of such as are for the severall wardenries; for so the choise might be the better made howe to bestowe them in places convenient, according to theire quallities and to the wardenries from whence theie comm. And soe, because the time is past before hir Majestie's further pleasure can be nowe knowne, wee of the Counsell that are here at London doe give you this direction for the more speed. From Westminster, this last of September, 1597.

Your's Grace's verie lovinge frendes,

THO. EGERTON, C. S.

W. BURGHLEY.

Ro. CECYLL.

(Autograph signatures.)

LETTER LXII.

THE EARLE OF CUMBERLAND TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF
YORKE.

FEBR. 16, 1597-8. (543.)

My good Lord, If the extreme toyle of infynyte busines and deepe ingament (? *engagement*) in a seae preperation³⁰ had lefte me any leasure, thus longe your Grace had not beene without kinde salutations frome me, though noe otherways I could expresse my love; and nowe gooinge upon my jurney I recomende to your Lordship my lovyng thoughts, which with me selfe shall ever be redy to dooe you all fryndly offices, as to one whoes love I much account of and will not fayle to requite. Soe, wyshyng to your Grase best healthe, all happines, and long lyfe to Godd's pleasure, I ende.

Your Grace's to command,

GEORGE CUMBRELAND.

16 Feb. 1597.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, the Lord
Archbyshoppe his Grace of Yorcke.

LETTER LXIII.

LORD TREASURER [BURGHLEY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK,]
TOUCHINGE SIR ROBERT CARR, LORD OF CESSFORD.

21 FEB. 1597-8.

Recep. 24, at 7 at night.

AFTER my vearie hartie commendacions to your Grace. The same shall understand that at the present theare is, by order of the King of Scottes, the person of Sir Robert Carre, otherwise

³⁰ See in Whitaker's Craven, p. 273, a letter from the Earl of Cumberland to the Lord Treasurer, referring to the expedition alluded to in this letter, which it seems was not undertaken. A full account of the Earl of Cumberland may be found in the book above referred to.

called the Lord of Sesford, Warden of the Est Marches of Scotland, delivered to the Warden of the Est Marches of England, for aunsweiringe of divers attempts and wrongs done by the part of Scotland; whoe is to remaine in England untill a number of pledges maie be delivered into England for satisfaccion of the wronges done to England in that wardenrie. This man is of great accompt both by his birthe and by office, and one hable to be either a good or a bad neighbour to England: for which purpose hir Majestie hath thowght it necessarie that he should be browght and staid in som remote part in England from the Border; and for that purpose hir Majestie hath recommended me to signifie to your Grace hir pleisance and command that he should be browght unto you; and that he should be committed to the charge of sum trustie persons, to see him forthcominge at your howse of Busshopstrophe, or sum othir place owt of the citie of York, so as he showld not have anie accesse of strangers to him. And, accordinge to this hir Majestie's commandment, I have at this present signified hir Majestie's pleasance to Sir Robert Careie, Warden of the Estmarche, whoe hath him in his custodie at this time, and will send him to your Grace. And so I take my leave. From the Cort, this xxi of Februarye, 1597.

Your Grace's assured lovinge frende,
W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my very good Lord,
the Archbishop of York.

(Autograph signature.)

LETTER LXIV.

LORD TREASURER [BURGHLEY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK],
CONCERNING THE LORD OF SESFORDE.

1 MAR. 1597-8.

Recep. 6^o ejusdem.

AFTER my vearie hartie commendacions to your Grace. I have received your letter, dated the xxvth daie of the last moneth,

signifieng thereby the receipt of mine of the xxjth, whearebie I gave your Grace to understand of hir Majestie's purpose to have the Lord of Sesford to be sent unto yowe, to be safelie kept at Busshopsthorp, or some other place without the citie. And wheare by this your lettre yowe move three questions, I will in one word awnswere them all, which is, that hir Majestie's express pleisure and commaundment is that he shall not be browght at all to Yorke, or kept at hir Majestie's howse theare; but that he showld be kept at Bishopsthorp, and theare to be kept as a close prisoner, without resort to him, or walking abroad, otherwise then privately neare the howse; and thearefore I doe not dowbt but, nowe your Grace understandeth hir Majestie's pleisure therein, yowe will be carefull to tak order with him accordingly, and that he maie be safelie garded and kept. And so I commend mee hartelie to your Grace. From Cort, this first of Marche, 1597.

Your Grace's assured loving frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my veary good Lord,
the Archbishop's Grace of Yorke.

(Autograph signature.)

LETTER LXV.

ERLE OF ESSEX CONCERNING THE LORD OF SESFORDE.

18 MARCH, 1597-8.

My verry good Lord, Whereas her Majesty doth understand that Sir Robert Carre, the Lard of Sesseforthe, is brought to your Lordship to Yorke and delyvered over to you; albeit her Hyghnes was purposed that he should have ben placed with the Byshop of Durrham, neverthesse, sythence he is now there, her Majesty's pleasure is, he shall remayn with your Lordship, and to be kept safely as a prysonner and one that is delyvered over by the treatye, and not as a person sent from the King: therefore your Lordship is to make choyse of some specyell, dyscrete, and trustye person to attend cuntynewally upon him, and to gyve dyrection that no man be admitted to

have conference with him, or accesse unto him, but in the presence and heringe of that gentleman your Lordship shall appoint to have the chardg to keepe him and to looke unto him. And because her Majesty may be informed of the order your Lordship shall take herin, I am to request youe to certyfy unto my Lord Treasurer, and to me, the name of him youe shall make choyse of for this purpose, and in what sort he is kept. This direction should have come from my Lord Treasurer and my self jointly; but in regard of his Lordship's indisposytion, beinge trobled with the gowt in his hand, I have only subscrybed unto it, prayinge your Lordship to retorn your awnswere unto us bothe. So I commit your Lordship to God. From the Court at Whytehall, the 18th of March, 1597.

Your Grace's poore frend to be commanded by you,

ESSEX.

Her Majesty dyd greatly mislyke that your Grace dyd make it a question whether the prysonner should be placed at the Cownsell bord or no.

To my verry good Lord the Lord Archbishop of York.

(The whole letter in the hand-writing of the Earl. Armorial seal in wax, nearly perfect.)

LETTER LXVI.

SAUNDERS FREEBARNE TO THE LORD OF SESFORDE.

27 APRIL, 1598.

My very good Lord, my humble dute remembrid to your Lordship. Yt may plesse you understand that by your Lordship's grete clemency and goodnes, procuringe my Lord Bishopp his favorable letter to M^r. Mayer and M^r. Gee for my enlargement, who uppon receyte therof hath taken of my irons and removid me into the Burgis presonne, where I remayne in a most distressid estate, not havinge eyther mony, mete, or frindes to releve my wantes, but the indignation and envyus mallice of the Shreve and his officer, whome I hurt, beinge gretly urged thereunto by him, after he had arested me, by strekinge me 3 sundry

tymes before I did streke him; who nowe seinge by your Lordship's gret favor my Lord's letter hath procurid my irons of, he hath enterd an action of a hunderd pownds sterling against me in the Shreve's court, where, without your Lordship's good favor, I wilbe condemnid in the same for an action of battery; which beinge so recoverid against me, I must remayne here in this miserable place untill I satisfye the same, where I shalbe suer to tast of all extremytis, which many here, straungers in my behalfe, mones and can not mend yt, thinckinge yt a grete wrong I should be detaynid prysoner, and the officer sound and well and goth abrode. The remedy as by some wellwillers I understand is, that, yf yt plesse my Lord Bisshop, he may graunt out a warrannt to remove me and my cause to Yorke, there to be hard before his Lordship and Councell; which beinge procurid will delyver me out of the extremities here, and so my adversary enforced to be ruled as shall be thought convenient unto ther Lordships; which favor, in regard I am a straunger, destetute of frinds, and wants lyberte, I cannot procure. And therefore my humble sute is that yt wold plesse your Lordship to dele with my Lord Bisshop for the obtayninge of such proces as may remove the boddie and cause to Yorke, a thinge which I understand is uswill; which favor yf so yt may plesse your good Lordship to procure me, I and all my frindes shalbe depely bound to pray for your prosperus estate, and to do you servis duringe life, as knoweth God, to whose mighte protection I most humbly committ your good Lordshipp. From Hull, this xxvii of Aprill, 1598.

Your Lordship's most humble orator dureinge life,

SAUNDERS FREEBARNE.

To the Right honorable and his verie good Lord Sir Robert Carr, at my Lord's Gracis house of Yorke, these deliver, at Bisshoptharp nere Yorke, with spede.

LETTER LXVII.

ALEX. FREEBARNE TO THE LORD OF SESFORDE.

27 AP. 1598.

MY very good Lord, Since the writinge of this letter herein closed, a frind in this towne talked with the officer I hurt, perswadinge him to have some compassion and pyttye on me, beinge a pore straunger in a grete want and far from frinds, but could prevale nothinge with him; who answered him, he wold not take one penny lesse then a hunderd powndes, and, yf I were not able to paye that, he wold kepe me here in pryson till I rotted, and so wold have my bones; sayinge further, that, yf my Lorde's Grace of Yorke wold intrete for him, he wold not bate a penny of yt: so, as I have no hope of any favor here at his handes, as by his wordes apperes, which he spoke to a very honest man who will prove the same to his face, which frind on Munday last before M^r. Shreve demaundid of the officer what he requiered for agrement, and he said he wold have xx markes for the surgin and tenn powndes for his owne hurt, and nowe, since yt hath plesid my Lorde's Grace to wright in my favor, he will have no lesse then a hunderd powndes; wherfor, good my Lord, lett me crave your Lordship's favor to my Lord's Grace that yt will plese him to take pytty uppon me a poore straunger distressed; which yf so yt shall plese him to doe, I will dureinge life remayne his poore beadman, and cause my Lord Hume, my master, to desier Sir William Bowes to geve him harte thancks for what favor yt shalle plese him to shewe me. My frind this day acquainted M^r. Mayer of the officer's hard spece, who utterly condemnid him for the same, sayinge, yf yt plesid my Lord's Grace, he may call him before him and the Councell, and ther determyn the matter as ther wisdomes shall thincke goode; for the obtayninge of which favor I most humble beseach your Lordshipp to sollicit, havinge no other frind or menes here to procuer my relese, humble cravinge pardon for this my bouldnes. And so, with the remembraunce of my dute, I humble take my leve, cravinge your Lordshipp's aunswer herein; which yf yt plese you to deliver this berer, he will send yt me. From Hull, this

xxviith of Aprill, 1598. Your Lordshippe's to command till deth.

ALEXSAUNDER FERBARNE.

To the Right honorable and his very good Lord Sir Robert Carr, at my Lord his Gracis house at Bishopton, these be delivered with spede.

LETTER LXVIII.

LORD TREASURER AND LORD OF ESSEX TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, CONCERNING THE LORD OF SESFORD.

29 April, 1598.

AFTER our vearie heartie commendacions to your Grace. Hir Majestie havinge been pleased to ease your Lordship of the keaping of the Lord of Sesford, whoe hath sum time remained with you to your trouble, hath, by hir owne lettre at this time written to yow, signified in what sort he is to be sett at libertie; which your Lordship shall understand hereafter from the Lord Willowghbie, to whome hir Majestie hath likewise by hir owne lettre directed hir pleisure to him in this behalf. And wheareas the Scottishe Ambassador, nowe heare, at his comming upp was desirous to have seen him, which he was not permitted to doe, your Lordship havinge noe warrant for the same, hir Majestie is nevertheles pleased that nowe in his returne backwardes, if he shall so require the same, he maie have full speeche with him, wheareof wee have thought good to give your Lordship knowledg. And so wee vearie hartelie commend us to your Grace. From the Cort, this xxixth of Aprill, 1598.

Your Grace's vearie lovinge frends,

W. BURGHELEY. ESSEX.

To our vearie good Lord the Archbusshoppe of Yorke.

(Autograph signatures. Seal wanting.)

LETTER LXIX.

SIR WILLIAM BOWES [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK], CONCERNING LORD OF SESFORDE, ETC.

3 MAY, 1598.

Recep. 8 Maii.

IT may please your Grace. I doubt not butt your Grace hath been advertised of her Majestie's pleasure concerning the Larde of Sesfurd, that he shal be returned home upon the entrie of his brother and some other gents, his frinds, in Barwick, as cautioners for his performance of such covenants as shalbe indented with him on her Majestie's behalfe before his departure. The Scottish Ambassador hath had audience of her Majestie thrice, and once conference with the Lords of the Counsell. It seemeth his ambassage hath well satisfied her Majestie in some jealousies and hard opinions she had by misunderstanding conceyved of that King and cuntrie. He hath obtayned a warrant for 3000^{li} of the gratutie to the King his soveraigne; which neverthesse, after the signing, was staid some 14 dayes, upon advertisement out of Ireland of municion and poulder transported out of Scotland thither to the aide of her Majestie's rebells there, and intelligence given heere by one Valentine Thomas (now prisoner in the Tower) of some dangerous practises intended by the Scottish nation against this estate; but now at last he hath gotten the gratuitie and is dispatched hence, who in truth hath so carried him selfe in this his negociation as he hath gott the opinion heere of a wise and temperat man, and well affected to the peace of the 2 cuntries. M^r. Secretarie is returned out of Fraunce, and came hither the last of Aprill late in the night: the effects of his ambassage are kept verie secrett, butt it is thought that the peace betwixt Spayn and Fraunce is in good towardness of conclusion. And thus, with humble remembrance of my dutie and service to your Grace, I betake you to the protection of the Highest. London, this 3 of May, '98. Your Grace's at command, WILLIAM BOWES.

To the most Reverend Father in God, the Lord Archbishop
his Grace of York, my verie good Lord.

(Signature only in the hand-writing of Sir William Bowes. Seal, the family crest, a sheaf of arrows. Motto illegible.)

LETTER LXX.

LORD WILLUGHBIE [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK], CONCERN-
ING LORD OF SESFORDE.

4 MAY, 1598.

Recep. 6.

MY very goode Lord, I receaved the Queene's Majestie's packett and your Grace's letter this fourth of May about six in the morning, and by her Highnes' letters had the very like directions as it seemed by your Grace's to me you had concerning the delivery of Sir Robert Kerr Lord Sesforde, and upon the same conditions. But, before the coming of these letters, there was nother man nor mention of any thing touching the same, more then a secretary of his came to me to have passport to ryde to your Grace and informe his master that his pledges were ready; which when I had graunted him, he left the same behynde him, and so departed. It seemeth that her Majestie's plesure is, before Sesford should be enlarged, there should be putt into my handes the brother of the said Sesford, with two persons of kynn to him, to remayne prisoners in some suche place as shalbe appoynted thereunto, untill these pledges that ar to be given in by the indent of the late Commissioners on both sydes for the border causes shalbe accordingly entered; and with this caution also before he be dismissed from your Lordship, that he gyve in writing under his hand and seale, that if, after his brother and kinsfolkes shalbe delivered into my handes, he doe not within one moneth next after following recover and deliver in those pledges which by the said Commissioners' indent ought on his part to be entered, he shall then return to Barwick and yeald himself prisoner into my handes, to be kept in such places of these north partes as to her Majestie shalbe thought fitt, untill he shall have performed on his part that which by the sayd indent was agreed should be done. Wherefore it may please your Grace to deale effectually with Sir R. Kerr Lord Sesford, to take order to proceade herin according to her Majestye's pleasure; and, assone as ever his brother and kinsfolkes

apoynted shalbe delivered into my handes, I shall send your Grace present word, and thinck it very convenient that then you send him to Duresme by such gentlemen of your choyse of that country (myself being altogether unacquaynted in those partes) as you shall thinke meete, according to your Grace's owne project in your postscript. And I would willingly entreat you to give me your opinion what manner of persons were fitt to be sent from me for his receaving there, whether martiall men for a guard, or civill politique men for entring into his counsell; whether many, or fewe; with great countenance, or with ordinary complement; for in these things I would be glad nether to doe too much nor too little, but, as I have direction by mutuall correspondency with your Lordship, that which might be most acceptable service. And so I humbly take my leave. From Barwick, the 4th of May, 1598.

Your Grace's assured,

P. WYLLUGHBY.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, the Lord
Archbishop of Yorke his Grace.

(Lord Willoughby's signature. No seal.)

LETTER LXXI.

LORD WILLUGHBYE [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK], CONCERN-
ING THE ENTRIE OF SIR ROBERT KERR'S BROTHER AND
TWO OTHER PLEDGES.

8 MAY, 1598.

Recep. 11, at 8 at night.

MY honorable good Lord, I receaved your Grace's letter this day at noone, in conveyance whereof the postes have used great negligence, it coming to Duresme at eight in the morning, and to Newcastle not till foure in the evening: to punish this slacknes (least it be committed in more important services), I must desyre your Lordship to concurr with me. I am of your Grace's opinion that Sir Robert Kerr will not make any escape, yet much water passeth the mill that the

millier knoweth not, and there may be secretes herin unknown to your Lordship and me ; so that, till his pledges be delivered, it wilbe good to have a heedefull eye to him. And wishing your Lordship much hapines, I rest

Your Grace's assured,

P. WYLLUGHBY.

Barwick, the vijth of May, 1598.

Since my letter written, Sir R. Kerr's pledges arrived here at foure afternoone. I must desyre your Grace to advertise me two dayes before he comes to Duresme, that I may take order with those who I shall apoynt to meete him.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, the Lord
Archbishop's Grace of Yorke.

(The signature in Lord Willoughby's hand. Armorial seal in wax of numerous quarterings.)

LETTER LXXII.

LORD WILLUGHBY TO THE LORD OF SESFORDE.

8 MAY, 1598.

Recep. 11^o, at 8 at night.

SIR, I would have bene glad to have seene you in your retorn in this towne ; but, her Majestye havinge otherwyse appoynted your jurney, I wyll, yf I cann, mete you at M^r. Graye's, and purpose to send some gentleman to convoy you from Durham thether. I am sory I shall not intertaine your brother and hostages, beinge unfurnished as a stranger yet my selfe, but what I may shalbe afforded them ; hopinge you wyll hasten to deliver the pledges accordinge to the indent for ther releivinge. Thus, wishinge you well in any thinge becomes me, I rest accordingly,

Your lovinge freind to my uttermoste,

P. WYLLUGHBY.

Barwick, this 8th of May.

To the Honorable Knight, Sir Robert Carre, Lord
Warden of the Easte Marshes of Scottlande.

(Lord Willoughby's signature. Armorial seal broken.)

LETTER LXXIII.

LORD WILUGHBIE [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK], CONCERNING
THE LORD OF SESFORDE.

13 MAY, 1598.

I AM sure, howsoever I measurd by the cold clime Aprill for a late May, or missed to signe my name, I omitted it not for want of grace, but for hast; which shall be at layzure mended. The hand as I take it was, as this, my owne, and therefore my owne, and not my secretarie's fault; and I confesse I love to write no doubles of letters, but will affirm my hand and it whansoever your Grace shall nede to call uppon it. In the meane season, as the French pronouncing Latin shorten it mutch, and with their quickness excuse the cadence of sillables, so excusing my selfe, and leaving it to your gracious construction, I rest in better things at your Grace's commawnd,

P. WYLLUGHBY.

Barwick, the 13 of May.

The poste-masters have in this paquet of your Grace's slacked their duty mutch; I complayne, but I shall be better hard when the witnes is *ex ore duorum*. If your Grace send me the letter as it is, I will set to my hand: I can hardly beleave but that I signed the letter; but, if it be not signed, at any time I will subscribe it for you. My people shall attend at Durham according to your Grace's appoint.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, the Lord
Archbishop's Grace of Yorke.

(In Lord Wyllughby's own hand.)

No. LXXIV.

A BILL OF LORD SESFORD.

MAY, 1598. (Copy.)

BE it knowne to all men by thes presents, that I, Sir Robert Kerr, Knight, Lord of Sesford, Warden of the East and Meddle Marches of Scotland anenst England, doe fermlie bind and oblige myselfe upon my faith and honor to the Quene's most excellent Majestie, Elisabeth, by the grace of God, Quene off England, France, and Irelande, Defender off the faith, &c. that in case and yf within one month next after the delevere of my brother and ij other off my kinsfolke into the hand of Lord Willowbie Governor of Barwicke, I doe not enter and deliver unto the said Lorde Willowbie in Barwick aforesaid all those pledges which are to be geven in of my part specified in the late indent off the Commissioners off bothe the realmes of England and Scotland, then I will forthwith yeld myselfe prisoner in the same towne of Barwicke to the said Lord Governour according to her Majestie's direction. In witness wheroff, I the said Sir Robert Ker have hereunto subscribed my name and putto my seale, the day off Maie Anno Domini 1598, and in the 40th yeare off hir Majestie's happie raigne. Subscribed, sealed, and delivered by the said Sir Robert Kerr unto the handes off Matthew Archbishop off Yorke, to the use off hir Majestie, in the presence off us.

(The above draft of the Bond is chiefly in the hand of the Archbishop of York.)

LETTER LXXV.

LORD TREASURER [BURGHLEY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK],
CONCERNING SENDING OF SIR ROBERT KER'S BONDE TO
THE LORD WILLUGHBIE.

23 MAY, 1598.

Recep. 25, at 2 after dinner.

AFTER my vearie hartie commendacions to your Grace. Wheare by your letter dated the xvth daie of this moneth, derected to myself and my Lord Marshall, yowe require to understand what yowe shall doe with the bond which yowe have taken of the Lord of Sessford, (whereof yowe sent hither a copie,) as either to send it hither, or to the Lord Willowghbie; your Grace shall understaund that it is ment that your Grace should send it to the Lord Willowghbie, so as it maie be delivered back uppon the performance of the condicion thereof; and thearefore I prairie your Grace forthwith to send it to his Lordship. And so I recommend mee heartelie to your Grace. From the Cort, this xxiii of Maye, 1598.

Your Grace's assured loving frend,
W. BURGHLEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my very good Lord,
the Archbishop's Grace of Yorke.

(Signature in Lord Burghley's hand. Seal, the crest and supporters of his family, with the motto of the Garter.)

LETTER LXXVI.

A COPY OF A LETTER FROM THE KING'S MAJESTIE TO THE
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

9 JUNE, 1598.

RICHT trustie and welbelovit, we greit yow hartely well. Having understand by the reporte of S^r. Robert Ker, Warden owir our Middle March, of the great courtesie uttered to him

on your parte, quilk we accepting as ane singulare benefite proceeding from your gude affection towards us (quheroff at all times we have had assured pruif) could not of our debitie bot yeild you mast hartlie thanks, assuring yow of the like correspondence of friendship on our behalf, quhen the like occasion salbe presentit to ws in the person of anye quhom it sall please yow favor with your recommendation to ws, quilk not onely salbe maiste acceptable unto ws, bot will earnestly crave that ye sould pretermitt na occasion quhairby ye may be fullie persuadit of our carefulnes till acquite this late gude office done to the said S^r. Robert amang many otheris, quhairin we confesse our selfe to reste your debtor. Thus, praying you to continue in your wonted favor towardis us, quilk we salbe ever reddey to acquite, we commit you in the holie protection of the Almightye. From Halyruidhouse, this ixth of June, 1598.

Your loving freind,
JAMES R.

To our right trustie and welbelovit the Archbishop of York
in England.

(Copia vera. Ex. per J. Hall, Secretarium.)

LETTER LXXVII.

THE LORDS OF HER MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRIVY
COUNSELL [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK], CONCERNING
HOSTAGES TO BE BROUGHT FROM BARWICK TO YORKE.

11 JUNE, 1598.

Recep. 14, at 10 at night.

AFTER oure hartie commendacions to your Lordship. By a letter from oure very good Lord, the Lord Willowghbie, Governor of Barwicke, wee understand that he hath receaved the pledges of the Midle Marches of Scotland from the handes of Sir Robert Ker; and wee have hereupon given direction for their remoove from Barwicke to Yorke, beinge a place fitter for their safe custodie. And because they are to make their passage thorough the East Marches and the Midle Marches, and so for-

ward thorough the bishopricke of Duresme, unto Yorke; as wee have given order to the Lord Willoughbie for the conveying of them with sufficient garde to the limittes of his marches, and accordingly to Sir Robert Cary or his deputy for the Midle Marches, and to our very good Lord the Byshepp of Duresme for the receaving and transferring of them from place to place; so wee do praie and require your Lordship, when the Lord Bishopp of Duresme shall send the said pledges unto Yorke, (whereof he will give your Lordship notice as soone as he shall see cause and opportunity,) you will take order for the disposing of them in safe custody in the castle of Yorke, the persons being (as wee are enformed) men of very meane reckoning; and to give comandement that there be no resorte to them of any other persons then such as shall be well knownen to be of honest behavioure, and voide of any suspicion of evill practise. Whereof not doubting but your Lordship will take sufficient care, and praying yow to certefy us of their being at Yorke (when they shall be come thither), wee bidd your Lordship hartely well to fare. From the Courte at Greenwich, xi. of June, 1598.

Your Lordship's very loving friends,

THO. EGERTONE, C. S. W. BURGHLEY. ESSEX.

G. HUNSDON.

W. KNOLLYS.

RO. CECYLL.

To oure very good Lord, the Lord Archbysheppe
of Yorke.

(Signatures autograph.)

LETTER LXXVIII.

SIR ROBERT KER TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

14 JUNE, 1598.

MAY it pleis zour Grace. I determinit, quhen I sinderit frome zow, before now to have returnit sum signe of myndfulnes in me to be thankfull for the ressonabill curtesies and undeservit favouris that I resavit of zour Grace at my being in zour hous of Bischophthorpe; bot to this tyme na occasion hes intervenit, and I feir my wischit pruif have to lang a continewance in

urging my tryell. Zet my reddines and willing bentness I crave be nocht the les weill thocht of, and interpret to the best; sen thair restis no wyte in myselfe, bot in the want of sum particular to preis the knowledge, or serve to be as tuichestone of my thankfulnes, quilk will [be] maist aggreabil to my awin desyris. And sen I see that nether it hes, nor schortlie is lykelie to occur, I have chosin this as expedient, remembring my dewtie by thir lynis, sen occasion is offerit be ane convenient bearar; assuring zour Grace, gif I had fund the like commoditie befor, I had not bene sa lang ungeving sum schew of my myndfulnes. Bot distans of place breids the greitar difficultie in obtaining convenient beararis: sa my excuse, I trust, the more eselie may be qualefeit in zour Grace's conceat; sen necessitie, and not negligens, hes nurischit the caus of delaye. I have, knowing my awn unhabilitie weill, unabill to acquit my dewtie, procurit his Majestie my maister's letter of thankes to zour Grace, quilk it will pleis zow resave; quilk I dar be bauld to saye careis moir effect in mening then the force of the words can gif schew. Bot I think zour Grace's considerans sufficient boith for the aryglit constructionn of that letter writtin frome his Highnes, and to interpret myself and my awn mening as it deservis. Sua I will not farder be trubilsum be lang discours; intreiting that my humbill dewtie may be rememberit to Maistres Hutonn zour wyf, and to sick utheris of zour number as ze pleis impart it unto. For the present, taking my leive, I commit zour Grace to the protectionn of God Almichtie. From my hous at the Freiris, the xiiij of this instant Junij, 1598.

Your Grace's, in all leiful soirt to be commandit,

S^r ROBERT KER.

LETTER LXXIX.

MY LORD OF DURESME [DR. MATTHEW], CONCERNING SCOT-
ISH PLEDGES TO BE RECEIVED AT CROFT BRIG.

17 JUNE, 1598.

MAY it please your Grace and the rest. Finding by letters from the Lords and others of her Majestie's most honorable Prevvy Counsell that the pledges lately delivered by Sir Robert

Kerr to the Lord Governor of Barwick are thence to be conveyed and guarded to York; and by a letter from M^r. William Fenwick, the Deputie Warden of the Middle Marshes, that he is to receave them upon Mondaie next about noone at Alnewick; at whose hand the Sherif of this countie is to receave them at Gatesheade on Tuesdaie next about the same houre, and purposeth to deliver them to the Sherif of Yorkshire at Croftbridge upon Wednesdaie next by one of the clock in the afternoone, being the usuall place betwene that countie and this to deliver and receave all maner of prisoners *hinc inde*: These may be to certifie your Grace of the premisses, to the end that the said tyme and place may forthwith be signified to the Sherif of Yorkshire, whereby he may addresse himself for the more certayne execution, with expedition, of this her Majestie's extraordinary service of great importaunce; wherewith I perceave your Grace and your associats have been made acquainted already from above. And so I humbly betake your Grace and the rest of that honorable Counsell to the tuition of the Almighty. At B. Awkland, this xvijth of June, 1598.

Your Grace's humblie at commaundment,

TOBIE DURESM.

To the most Reverende ffather in God, and my very good
Lord, the Archebushop's Grace of York, and the
rest of her Majestie's Counsell established there.

(The signature in the Bishop's hand. Seal, the arms of the see of Durham impaling the quarterly coat of Matthew, with the date 1595.)

No. LXXX.

MR. REDHEAD'S BILL UPON RECEIPT OF 13 SCOTISH
PLEDGES.

22 JUNE, 1598.

BE it knowne to all men by these presents, that the xxijth day of June, Anno Domini 1598, et Anno Regni Domine nostræ Elizabethæ Reginae, etc., quadragesimo, I Robert Redhead, Esquire, Keeper of hir Majestie's castle of Yorke, have received at the handes of the moste Reverend Father Matthew Lord Arch-

bishop of York's Grace the bodies of thirtene Scottishmen hereunder named, that is to say, Robert Frisell L. of Overton, James Yong of the Coe, Thomas Ainsley of Cletehagh, Richard Rutherford of Litlehagh, William Tate of Chiritrees, Dand Davison of Brunfeld, Raphe Mooe of Mooehaugh, John Robson of Chosen Hope, Raphe Hall of the Sykes, Raphe Borne of Clifton Cote, Dand Pringle of Hownam, Richard Young of Feltersheles, and William Hall of Heviside, lately geven in and delivered to the Lord Willoughby, Governor of Barwick, by Sir Robert Kerr, Lord of Sesford, as pledges or hostages, by vertue of the late indent of the Commissioners appointed for bothe the realmes of England and Scotland. Which said thirtene men I the said Robert Redhead doe undertake safely to keepe within the said castle of York, not suffering any resorte or accesse unto any of them of any other person or persons other then such as be well knowne to be of good and honest behaviour and void of anie suspition of evill practise, as I am required and commaunded by the said Lord Archbishop by direction from the Lords and others of hir Majestie's most honorable Privie Counsell. In witnes whereof I the said Robert Redhead have hereunto put my hand and seale the said xxijth daie of June, Anno Domini 1598.

ROBERT REDHEADD.

Sealed, subscribed, and delivered in the presence of us,
THOMAS LASCELLES. CH. HALES. JOHN REDWAYNE. RO. HALL.

(Seal, a Bird, R. R.)

No. LXXXI.

13 SCOTISH PLEDGES SENT FROM THE LORD WILLUGHBIE
AND COMMITTED TO THE CASTLE OF YORK.

22 JUNII, 1598.

AT Yorke, the xxij^d day of June, in the ffortithe yeare of the reigne of our moste gracious Soveraign Lady Elizabethe, bye the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland Quene, Defender of the faithe, &c., 1598.

This indenture witnessithe that I Robert Robson, gentleman, Under Sherif of the county pallatine of Durham, and Deputye to the Right Reverend ffather in God, Tobie Lord Bushop of Duresme, have delivered to the handes of the moste Reverend ffather in God, Mathewe Lord Archbushop of Yorke his Grace, the said day, yeaere, and place, the bodies of all and singular the persons underwritten.

- | | |
|---|-------|
| 1. ROBERT FRISELL, Lard of Overton. | } xij |
| 2. JAMES YONG of the Coe. | |
| 3. THOMAS AINSLY of Cletehaughe. | |
| 4. RICHARD ROTHERFORTH of Little hughe. | |
| 5. WILLIAM TATE of Cheretrees. | |
| 6. DAND DAVISON of Brumfeld. | |
| 7. RAUF MOOE of Mooehaughe. | |
| 8. JOHN ROBSON of Chosenhope. | |
| 9. RAUF HALL of the Sykes. | |
| 10. RAUF BORNE of Clyfton Cote. | |
| 11. DAVID PRINGLE of Howenam. | |
| 12. RICHARD YONGE of Feltersheles. | |
| 13. WILLIAM HALL of Hevisaide. | |

All which xij severall persons being Scottes pledges was received by me the said Robert Robson at the Blewe Stone upon Tine brigg, by indenture, at the handes of William Fenwick, Esq., Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches, upon Tuesday last, being the xxth day of this instant June, to be delivered over here at York, according to the direction of the right honorable the Lords and others of hir Majestic's moste honorable Privie Counsell. In witnes whereof, to the one parte of these indentures, remaining with the said Lord Archbushop his Grace of York, I the said Robert Robson have here unto putt my hand and seale the day and yeaere first above written.

ROBT. ROBSON.

(Seal, an Eagle, R. R.)

The names Will. Ellwood of Clintwood, Simo Armstrong L. of Whitaugh, Will. Ellwood, the younger, of Dinley Buyer, are written upon the back of the Bond.

LETTER LXXXII.

HIR MAJESTIE'S LETTERS TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK AND OTHERS, CONCERNING A COLLECTION OF 180^{li} FOR FURNISHING OF 6 LIGHTHORSMEN FOR IRELAND.

18 JULII, 1598.

Recept. 24 Julii.

ELIZABETH R.

By the Queene.

MOSTE reverend ffather in God, right trusty and right entirely beloved, and right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. Whereas wee have thought yt fitte withall expedition to send some greater fforges of men out of this our realme to suppress the rebellion in our realme of Ireland, and therefore have caused certaine companies of ffootemen to be levied in severall shires of this realme; and yet do think yt expedient, for the better supply of that service, to have also certaine horses, with their furniture and armour meete for lighthorsemen, provided out of some other shires of our realme which have not at this tyme been charged with the levy of any ffootemen, or rather so much money in steed of the sayed horses and ffurniture to be collected in the sayed shires as may suffice to buy the sayed horses, armour, and furniture. Wherefore wee will and requyre you, and by these our letters doe authorize you, to cause the number of six horses, with their furniture and armour for as many lighthorsemen, to be levied, or rather so much money as shall suffice to buy the same, to be collected in our county of Yorke, as you shalbe directed by letters from our Privy Counsell or from any six of them, which wee requyre yow in all thinges to observe for the better furtheraunce of this service. And these our letters shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behaulf. Given under our signet, at our mannor of Grenewich, the xvijth daye of July, in the fforteth yere of our raigne.

J. Wood.

To the moste Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and right entirely beloved, the Archbyshop of Yorke, President of our Counsell in the North partes. And to our trusty and well-beloved the High Sherif of our county of Yorke, Sir William Mallory, Sir Christopher Hillyard, Sir Thomas Fairefax, Sir William Bellasis, Sir John Dawney, Knights, Justiees of the peace in our county of Yorke, or to any ffowre or three of them.

(Signet in wafer.)

LETTER LXXXIII.

MR. HEN. LEIGHE [TO THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK], CONCERNING SCOTISH HOSTAGES.

9 Aug. 1598.

Recep. 12 ejusdem.

MAY it please your Grace to geve me leave to advertyse yowe that I have receved direction from my very good Lord the Lord Scroope, Lord Warden of these West Marches, by her Majestie's especiall comandment, to delyver over all the Scotts pledges which in his Lordship's absence I receved of the Layrd of Baclughe, Lord of Liddesdayle, to be conveyed from sheriffe to sheriffe unto your Grace at Yorke, ther to be kept with the rest of the pledges of that nation untill her Majestie's further pleasure be knowne. Whereof I have thought it my dewtye to geve your Grace tymely knowledge, most humbly prayinge that the Sheriffe of Yorkshyre may have intelligence thereof, and by your Grace be comanded to attend the receyt of the sayd pledges at suche day, tyme, and place as he shall by the next officer to that countye be thereunto requyred, that her Majestie's service in that behalf be not nelected. And for the dischargde of my owne dewtye therin, I purpose, God wyllinge, to delyver the sayde pledges unto the Sheriffe of this countye of Cumberland to morowe, beinge the 10 of this instant, from whens they wyll with convenient jornays progresse. So, wysHINGE unto your Grace all honor and heavenly felicitye, I most humbly take my leave, in some hast, by reason of a messenger which awayteth for answer of letters to the Erle of Anguse, the newe Scottishe lyuetenant, whose cowlde begininge in justice promisseth no better end then his predicesor; in respect whereof it were convenient that her Majestie's affayres in these partes were managed by a man of more honour and sufficiencye then myself, but accordinge to my bounden dewtye I must attend her Majestie's good pleasure. So, renewinge my prayers for

your Grace, I eftsones most humbly take my leave. Carlyll Castell, this 9 of August, 1598.

Your Gracesse most humbly bounden,

HE. LEIGHE.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my verye good Lord,
the Lord Archbishopp of Yorke his Grace, cheefe of her
Majestie's Counsell in the Northe partes.

(The signature in the hand of H. Leighe. Seal apparently a crest, a Wivern
pieceed, an erect sword..... LIBERABIT.)

LETTER LXXXIV.

LORD SCROPE, CONCERNING SCOTISH HOSTAGES, ETC.

12 AUGUST, '98.

MAYE it please your good Lordship to be advertised that it is her Majestie's pleasure and direction that all suche Scotishe pledges as I have under my custodie at Carlell be sent to Yorke, to bee placed with the reste of that sorte. I have accordingly willed my deputie to cause them be conveyed to Yorke, praying your Lordship to cause them be placed with the residue.

I would have seene your Lordship at my now cominge downe, but my occasions would not permite mee; the sizes are at hand, and then I shall visite your Lordship. Thus, with my right hartie comendations, I comite your Lordship to the grace of God. Dunkester, this 12th of August, '98.

Your good Lordship's assured,

TH. SCROOPE.

For her Majestie's special affaires.

To the most Reverend Father in God, the Lord Archbishop
of Yorke, my very good Lorde.

Hast, poste, hast, hast !—TH. SCROOPE.

(In the Earl's hand.)

LETTER LXXXV.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK TO TIMOTHY HUTTON, HIS SON.³¹

16 Aug. 1598.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I am glad to heare that you and your wife bend and buckle your selves so well towards thryvinge. God blesse you bothe, and yours, and geve yow much comfort of them. Yow are put in the commission of peace within the Northriding, and I referr it unto your choice, whether you will come to take th' oath before the judges at th' assises, or afterwardes. There are so few justices in that part of the countrie that I feare there will be some resorte unto yow, which in this tyme of th' infection may be daingerous. Commend me to my daughter, and move hir to continue as she hath well begunne to hir comforte and commendation. And so I commend yow bothe to the blessed direction of the best Director. At Yorke, the xvjth of August, 1598.

Your loving father,

MATTH. EBOR.

Postscript.—More safetie not to coome, but more present credit to come, and be sworne openlie: *utere tuo juditio*. Yf you coome, you shalbe welcome; yf you come not, I will not take it in evill part. Vale in Domino!

Tuus ut suus,

MATTH. EBOR.

To my lovinge sonne, Timithie Hutton, at Marske.

³¹ From a copy in Dr. Ducarell's Memoir.

LETTER LXXXVI.

LORDES OF THE COUNSELL [TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK],
CONCERNING SCOTISH PLEDGES AT CARLISLE TO BE BROUGHT
TO YORKE.

18 AUG. 1598.

Recep. 22.

AFTER our right hartly commendacions to your good Lordship. Wee have perused your Lordship's lettres, with the lettres sent from Henry Leighe, Deputy Warden of the West Marches, and your Lordship's aunswere unto him, concerning the Scottyshe pledges; and having consydered the reason that moved your Lordship to cause M^r. Leighe to stay the delivery of the pledges there to the Sheriffe of Yorkeshire untill he did heare further from your Lordship, in regard of the infeccion of the place they come from, and the time of the assises in that county's being at hand. Wee do thinke your Lordship did the same with good judgement and advised respect, and therefore wee pray your Lordship to continue that direction unto him; but, after the assises shalbe ended, her Majestie's pleasure ys the pledges shalbe brought to Yorke and there commytted to the Councell to be kept in safe custodye with the other that are already in that place. Wherein praying your Lordship to give dyreccion accordingly, wee bydd your good Lordship right hartily farewell. From the Courte at Greenwich, the 18th of August, 1598.

Your good Lordship's assured loving friends,

THOS. EGERTON, C. S.

NOTINGHAM.

G. HUNSDON.

R. NORTH.

W. KNOLLYS.

Ro. CECYLL.

For her Majestie's espeeiall affaires.

To our verry good Lord, the Lord Arehbyshop of Yorke,
President of her Majestie's Cownsell established in the
Northe.

Post hast, hast, post hast! At the Courte at Greenwich, the 19th of August, at
12 of the cloeke in the forenoon.—Ro. CECYLL.

Ware, 20th, after xij in the daye.

(Autograph signatures. Seal wanting.)

LETTER LXXXVII.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORKE TO TIMOTHY HUTTON.

25 FEB. 1598-9. (786.)

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! I thank yow for your letter, and I pray yow thanke M^r. Lawson hartely, and tell him I am not hable to deale with all these thinges ; notwithstanding, if the milnes be fitt for your house, I would be glad to serve my frends. It is not like they be of that worth which he settes downe, because there be other milnes in the towne ;³² yet if yow understand certainly the worth, the value, the tenure, the reparations, and the price, I will tell you more. Thus, beseachinge God to blesse yow and youres with his manifold graces, I bid yow hartelie farewell. From Yorke, in haste, Februar. 25, 1598.

Your loving father,
MATTH. EBOR.

To my lovinge sonne, Timothie Hutton, at Marske, with
speede.

(Signature of the Archbishop and armorial seal.)

LETTER LXXXVIII.

HER MAJESTIE'S LETTER TO MY LORD ARCHBYSHOP OF YORK.

24 Aug. 1599.

ELIZABETH R.

By the Queene.

MOST Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and wel-beloved, wee greete you well. We have at length had consideration of your greate yeeres, and want of abilitie of body to contynue the perfourmance of such service as we know your mynde doth desire at all tymes to doo us ; and have upon experience founde how necessary it is to have a President of that

³² Richmond.

Counsell established there. In which consideration, (and not the lesse by your own remembrance to us how fitt it were to establish in that country a ruler,) we have bene graciously pleased to discharge you of that service, wherein we have used your service since the decease of our L President; and have made choice of our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Bu ey for the same office, of whose discretion and duty towards us we are so we ed as we dowbte not but he will give us cause to approve our own work. In which t, as we doo licence you to retire yourself to greater ease after you shall arted to him the wholle state of thos contries, so we dowbte not but as occ hall serve you will from tyme to tyme give your best advice and assistance in any that may be for the good of our service; and, namely, for as much as we understan the great defection of our subjects in matters that are subject to the power you have of us by our ecclesiasticall commission, (which we cannot but impute partly to the want of good instruction of the younger sorte, and partly to over much tolleracion used to recusants and such other parsones, who have bene presented for their offences in such and other lyke cases and have escaped without punishments,) wee doo require you not only to joyne with our said President in the proceedings in those causes that are within the said ecclesiasticall commission, but also to employe all your own best endeavors to staye the flux of such iniquitie, which hath in manner possessed the greatest parte of those northern countreyes, that we may finde the fruts to be such of your better circumspection as our people may be reduced from those greate errors, which make them so apt to forgett their dueties towards God and us, being suffred to contemne our lawes and constitutions in that behalfe. Given under our signet, at our manor of Nonesuch, the xxiiijth of August, 1599, in the one and fortith yeer of our raigne.

W^INDEBANK.

To the most Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and welbeloved, the Archbisshop of York, Primate of England.

LETTER LXXXIX.

LETTER FROM ARCHBISHOP WHITGIFT TO ARCHBISHOP HUTTON,
ABOUT THE INCREASE OF PAPISTS.

27 Aug. 1599.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! Wee here have the like writts frome the Exchequer to certifie, as wee are also bownde to doe by the commission ytself. The bonds wee take wee dylie certifie into the Exchequer, when they are forfayted ; nether can wee otherwise bestowe or imploy them. Owte of the fines wee defray necessarie charges, which are nott greate ; the rest we return also into the Exchequer ; but owre fines are nott greate nor manie. Towching your self, I have not at anie time hard her Majestie to have apprehended anie complaintes against you, or to have conceived otherwise then well of you ; but here hath bene informations gyven that recusants are of late increased in that province, and that you are to milde with them. Some of your ministers doe also affirme the same to be trewe. My advice therefore ys, that your Lordship make a true declaration in writing how that province standeth in that poynte and this tyme ; for it may be some men's pollicie to make things worse then they are, to effect there desyers and to winn the commendation to themselves. Assuer yourself that I will do my best to satisfye all objections, yf anie shalbe, especiallie so far as I knowe and shalbe instructed. I can testifie, with manie others, how desirous you were to leave that troublesome place of government, whereof in my opinion you are happilie rydd. You cannot but here what alarams we have had, and yet have, of the Spanyerds approching. It hath bene, and ys, a greate charges to the clergie of this province : you and your clergie are not trowbled therewith. And so, with my verie hartie commendations, I committ you to the tuition of Allmightie God. Frome Croidon, the 27 of Aug. 1599.

Your Grace's assuered loving frend and brother,

JO. CANTUAR.

To the most Reverend in Christe, my verie good Lord and brother, the Lord Archbishopp of York his Grace.

(Wafer seal of arms. The letter in the hand of the Archbishop.)

LETTER XC.

SIR JOHN STANHOPE'S LETTER TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF
YORKE.

15 Nov. 1599. (876.)

It maye plesse your Grace, that, uppon the receyte of your Grace's letter, I did lett her Majestie understande thereof, who was plesed to heare yt redd unto her; and afterwards wyllled me to advertyse your Grace, that, as yt was very true that dyvers informatyons had ben delyvered unto her of the greate encrease of recusants in Yorkshyre, and of some other defects touchinge the abuses of the bondes due to her Majestie by the course of the hyghe commysion, so yett did neyther her Majestie apprehende them as thoughe your Grace had ben touched therby, neyther did her Majestie conceyve yt to be the yntent of those who did informe; for her Majestie, havynge had so longe tryall of your Grace's good government in these parts these many yeares, was not now to be ledd awaye from that opinyon she had formerly settled of your Grace. As towchyng the autoryttee of a presyident commytted to your Grace, she declared her purpose at the fyrst to be only till such tyme as she myghte sende one downe from hence; the which thoughe yt were longer respyted then at fyrst was mente, yett both in regarde your Grace desyered it, and the trobles of the tyme requyrynge yt, she had now hasted to performe with more expedytyon. Her Majestie nothyng dowbteth butt your Grace wyll contynue your former care unto the ende, to the furtherynge both of God's glorye and her servyce; as she promyseth to contynue her gratyus opinyon of yow, with her lyke wishe that your Grace may contynue longe in the place both with credytt and healthe. So, humbly recommendynge my servyce to your Grace's favor, I wyll ever praye the encrease of your healthe with all comforte. This xvth of November.

Your Grace's very humbly,

J. STANHOPE.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, my verye good Lord,
the Lord Archbyshopp of York his Grace.

(The whole in the hand of Sir J. Stanhope. Armorial seal in wax, perfect.)

LETTER XCI.

SIR ROB. CECYLL TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

DECEMBER 26, 1599. (542.)

AFTER my very hartie commendacions to your Grace. Where her Majestie hath ben informed of the deathe of M^r. Do. Binge, who in his liefe tyme enioyed a prebend in this church, which nowe is become voyde by that accydent; fforsomuch as it pleased her Majestie to use her recommendacion unto your Grace for a lease to be made to my brother-in-lawe M^r. George Brooke, whereunto you dyd not assent, but in lieu thereof you made hym a graunt of the next prebend that should fall voyd and be in your Grace's dysposycion, I have thought good to let you knowe that her Majestie (uppon this occasion) dothe expect from you a confirmacion of that which you have begonne and intended towards the gentleman, being one of whom her Majestie maketh extraordinary estymacion, bothe in regard of the affeccion which she hathe heretofore borne to his parents, and the particuler quallities and good partes wherwith himself is quallyfyed. Thes being all I have to wryte unto your Grace for the present, I take my leave. From the Cort at Richmond, the xxvjth of Decem., 1599.

Your Grace's very loving and assured freind,

Ro. CECYLL.

To the most Reverent ffather in God, my very good Lord,
the Lord Archbishopp of York's Grace.

(Small oval seal in wax, containing the family crest, with the motto SERO SED SERIO. The signature in the hand of Cecyll.)

LETTER XCII.

RICHARD VAUGHAN, BISHOP OF CHESTER, TO THE ARCHBISHOP
OF YORK.

2 JAN. 1600.

My dutie moste humblie remembered unto your Grace. My very good Lord, in a pointe of some difficulty yt is thought meet by us of the Ecclesiasticall Commission here to knowe your grave resolucion and sage advyse, that we may proceed with more equitye in the cause, and fuller-satissfaction to our selves. So yt is (my good Lord) Hughe Harison, of the countie of Chester and parishe of Aldford, havinge about eighte yeares paste solempnly married one Alice Cowley, with whome he lived after marriage about a moneth, more or lesse, and then buryinge her married her natural and full sister, with whome he hath lived some seaven yeares at leaste, and hath by her twoe children (as I conceive yt) incestuouslye begotten; the said Harison alledgeth for himselfe and deposeth that he never knew the firste, by reason of her sicknes whereof she dyed, and that his cause hath bene before twoe of my prediccursors, and also your Grace's visitors, and nothings determinyd concernynge the matter, ether to allowe or disallowe yt. I am not ignorant of the difference in judgmente of devynes in this case, and howe muche this pointe hath exercysed this kingdome; but for myne owne opinion I am resolute, though there be no prooffe of carnall knowledge of the firste (whereof notwithstandinge there are stronge presumptions), yet I hold the mariage with the seacond to be impious, and so scandelous an example, that yt oughte by no meanes to be endured in any parte of Goddes Church. In this case I, for my selfe and in the name of the reste, do instantlie crave in fewe lynes your Grace's resolucion, upon which wee purpose to relye, and to proceede accordinglie. And so, submittinge my selfe to your deepe judgemente, with my heartie wishinge unto your Grace of many newe yeares and prosperous,

I humbly take my leave. Chester, the second of Januarye, 1599.

Your Grace's most humble at commaundment,
RIC. CESTREN.

To the most Reverend Father in God, my very good Lord,
the Lord Archbishoppe of Yorke his Grace, give these.

(Seal, the arms of the see of Chester impaling Vaughan, a Chevron between three fleur-de-lis.)

LETTER XCIII.

GEORGE FLOYD, BISHOP OF MANNE, TO THE ARCHBISHOP
OF YORKE.

4 JANUARY, 1600.

MY moste humble dutie remembred unto your Grace. My very good Lord, the bishoppricke of Mann beinge bestowed by her Highnes' gracious favor upon me, though unworthie, I had in purpose, accordinge to my dutie, to have attended your Grace upon this occasion; but fyndinge my bodye weake by reason of my late travill from London, and my purse emptyed with longe sute there, I was bold by this messenger to acquainte your Grace therewith, and to understand by him your pleasure for my consecration, accordinge to the teanor of my lettres patents: wherein, as my very good Lord the Bishoppe of Chester hathe by his lettres solicited your Grace for your honorable favor and respecte of my poore estate, so do I humbly pray your Grace that you wold be pleased to give me as muche ease, both for travill and expence, as you may, consideringe the smallnes of the bishoppricke and tyme of the yeare unpleasante for me, and, moste of all, for my Lords the Bishops of the province to attend you for this necessary ymployment. In which respects my moste humble requeste is, that your Grace will be pleased to grant your commission to my Lord of Chester, to authorise him to joyne with twoe other Bishoppes neare unto him (of whose voluntary readynesse I doubt not) for the performinge of this action. And so, recommendinge my selfe nowe and alwaies to

your Grace's good favor and honorable supporte in that poore place, wishinge your Grace's longe continewance in all health and happynesse, I humbly take my leave. Chester, this iiijth of January, 1599. Your Grace's in all humility to command,

GEORG. FLOYD.

To the moste Reverend Father in God, my very good Lord,
the Lord Archbishop of Yorke his Grace, give these.

LETTER XCIV.

DR. GOODWYN TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE.

1 JAN. (1600 ?)

MOSTE Reverend and my very gracious good Lorde, (my moste humble duety unto your Grace premised,) I must and will, while I live, acknowledge that I am so much bounde unto your Grace that I can nott tell how to make the least part of amends, nay, I sholde bee exceeding gladd if I knew by what means I colde open myne hearte to your Grace's eyes, and shew but some lively signification of myne unfayned thanckfulness. A very homely and slender shadowe hereof I beseech your Grace to accept in good parte, (from one that wisheth better then hee can performe,) not as a præsent woorthy your Grace, but as a pledge of that duety and service which I owe and vowe unto your Grace; of that love and kindenes which, to the uttermoste of my power, I binde and oblige my selfe to performe to any that during my lyfe shall but use your Grace's name unto mee. Thus, beeseching God from the bottome of my hearte (as hee knowes best, who best knowes my hearte) to send your Grace many good and happy dayes and yeares among us, and, in the end, the full measure of those inestimable blessings which hee reserveth in heaven for his dearest children, I leave to bee troublesome to your Grace, commending the same to the moste gracious protection of the highest Majesty. This first of January. Your Grace's, ever to be commaunded,

WILLM. GOODWIN.

To the moste Reverend Father in God, his very good Lorde
and patrone, my Lord Archbishop of Yorke his Grace,
Primate and Metropolitane of England.

LETTER XCV.

MR. BROOKE'S LETTER TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORK.

MAY 8, 1600. (563.)

RIGHT Reverend Father and my very good Lord, I accompte my selfe most bounde unto your Grace, nexte unto her Majestie, for bestowing upon me the prebende of Strensall. But for that the same is so small a thinge, and lyes so farre from me that I cannot take that benefit by it which otherwise I mighte, I am therefore determyned to resigne my interest unto M^r. Whaly, a Bachelor of Divynitie, and a gentleman above all exception both for his learninge and conversation, for whome I humbly pray your Grace's favourable allowaunce, and that you wilbe pleased to admitte him thereunto; which I shall take for as greatt a favour as if I were to holde it myselfe. And for that I knowe you prize more my frendes' thanckes then myne owne, I assure your Grace they will also holde themselves as well satisfied. So, recommending the same to your Grace's good consideration, I humbly take my leave. From my howse in Blackfriars, the viijth of May, 1600.

Your Grace's moste humble at commaundemente,

GEORGE BROOKE.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, the Lord Archbishop
of Yorke.

LETTER XCVI.

A LETTER FROM THE LORD ARCHBYSHOP OF YORKE TO THE
LORD ARCHBYSHOP OF CANTERBURIE.

MAIE 20, 1600. (819.)

[From a copy.]

SALUTEM IN AUCTHORE SALUTIS! I am verie sorie that, after so manie yeres of moste wise and happie government, manifest displeasures appear among so worthie Counsellors. God grant it

be not a prognostication of some great storme to this noble kingdome.

Three thinges there be which threaten daingers, if not ruine, to Commonweals, *privatum commodum, latens odium, juvenile consilium*.

The first perverteth justice and upright dealing.

The second seeketh revenge, though it be with dainger : *Hæc ipsa pollens inclyti Pelopis domus ruat vel in me, dummodo in fratrem ruat*.

The third, by not forecasting future events, hathe through temerity turned manie States,—*Cedo, quæ vestram rempublicam tantam amisistis tam cito? respondentur alia, et hæc in primis, Proveniebant oratores novi, &c. stulti adolescentuli*,—especially when these three doe concurr together, and that in the fullness of time when God hath appointed to alter states, and when the sinne of the people is ripe. The palme of the hand that writt on the wall *Mene and Tekel*, (Dan. 5) added also *Phares*; because, whensoever the fulnes of time and ripenes of sinne doe meete together, then doeth God exequute his judgement upon kingdomes, as he did then, &c. The two first of these are knowne onelie to God. The third, when it cometh, is like to be knowne, seene, and felt to manie. We loke to the second causes, and by them guess *de futuris contingentibus*, as, *concordia res parvæ crescunt, discordia maximæ dilabuntur*. I praie God the jarring at home doe not incorage the rebelles in Ireland and elsewhere. I take it to be against good policy for a great prince to keepe a longe and lingeringe warr with a subject nation, though the people be never so base; for it teacheth them to be skilfull, stout, and resolute, as appeareth by the Low Countries. God graunt it may not appeare by Ireland! The people there are growne verie valiant and desperate, and, being hable to abide all kind of hardines, take the benefite of the contrie, of woods and bogges, and are like to hould out a long time, without the losse of more noblemen and captaines then may be well spared in England. Besides that, manie of our English nation (*nescio quomodo*) are verie unwilling to go thither; and many tall men at home, when they come there, prove cowards, and the verie contry consumeth them. Therefore (in myne opinion) it were not amisse for yow of hir Majestic's Counsell to thinke rather of an honorable peace, than

to indainger so manie noblemen, valiant captaines, and dutifull subjects, and perhaps (in time) the losse of that kingdome. Yow and I are men of peace, and therefore I am bould to write unto yow, beinge nere to hir Majestie, &c. It would comfort a verie great nombre of hir Majestie's best subjects if shee would be pleased to stretch forth the goulden scepter (Esther, 5) to that noble gentleman³³ now abiding the frownes of fortune, and to cause a sure and hartie reconciliation. The parties are verie wise and most worthie Counsellors. They are raised almoste wholly by hir Majestie, therefore (no doubt) wilbe ruled willingly; and shee hathe bene moste gracious unto both parties, therefore may and should rule and overrule both parties. Hir Majestie, by long experience, hathe gotten the verie *habitus* of deepe and sound wisdome, and all heroicall vertues; so that I make no doubt but that shee will, of hir owne inclynation, shew clemencie and mercy, &c. The Lord for his mercies' sake blesse this land with hir Majestie's long and prosperous reigne, and yow also, that yow may long serve hir, to the good of his Church. From Cawood, the xxth of Maie, 1600.

Your Grace's in Christe most assured,
MATTH. EBOR.

LETTER XCVII.

THE LORD OF CANTERBURY'S LETTER TO MY LORD'S GRACE
OF YORK.

7^o JUNII 1600.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I have receaved both your letters; that by your sonne-in-lawe M^r. Bowes, and the other of the xxvth of May. I would to God your Grace's advise and desier in the first might take place, as I hope it will, there appearing no evident token to the contrary. I have perused the copie of the letter which you writt to the noble man, and his answere; wherein I note the spirite of suche humours as those are possessed witheall to whom (as it is thought) hee doeth too

³³ The Earl of Essex.

muchely inclyne. *Scientia non habet inimicum nisi ignorantem.* A man had better take upon him to perswade xx^{ty} learned men that are not *propositi defensores*, then one suche. I have receaved the copie of a sermon preached there in the defense (as it seemeth) of the haling of your recusantes to sermons; but his name I knowe not. Hee alleageth both scriptures and doctors; but nothing to the purpose in myne opinion. You knowe that Christe's *compelle intrare*, and suche like phrases in the Newe Testament, are farre from meaning of any suche violence. And so is St. Augustine's *si terrentur et non docerentur*, and the rest of the places of his and others the doctors alleaged in that sermon. True it is (as you knowe) that St. Augustine and others doo allowe, in suche cases, ponishment and compulsion; but not in that sorte. Neither did I ever reade that any Christian prince or magistrate drewe any ethnickes or heretikes either to preaching or praying; nor to my remembraunce was it used in Queen Marie's tyme to the professors of the Gospell: but I reade that heathenish princes have in that maner drawen Christians to their sacrifices. But everie man aboundes in his owne sense. Yf good come of it, it is well, and they have to glorie in their dooinge; yf otherwise, then experience, which is *stultorum magistra*, will teache them to see their owne error. In the meane tyme I would not wish your Lordship to contend with them in that matter, least they say that zeale is quenched in you, and that you doate in your old age, as it pleaseth some here to say of mee; and yet, peradventure, when wee are gone, they will wish us alyve agayne. I am here verie much troubled with the appeasing of newe controversies about prædestination, justification, liberum arbitrium, the state of the Fathers before the coming of Christe, inhærent justice, and suche like matters, never doubted of by any professor of the Gospell during all the tyme of your abode and myne in the universitie. But suche is the malice of the devil, and pryde of men glorieng in their owne wittes. My Lord of London is not yet retourned from Embden, neither have I heard from him but once since their arryvall there. Upon Thurseday last the Earle of Essex was called before the Lords of the Counsile, and diverse others appointed by her Majesty to sitt with us, for the hearing of the cause; as, the

Erles of Shrewesburie, Worcestre, Comberland, and Huntington ; the Lordes Zouche and Darcie ; the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the Lord Chief Baron, Justice Gawdie, and Justice Walmesley : the totall number of Counsellors and others were xvij. The place of sitting was at the Lord Keeper's in York house, where wee sate from viij of the clock in the morning till it was almost ix at night, without ether eating, drinking, or rysing. The Earle was charged by the Queene's learned Counseile, who objected against him and urged v thinges especially, viz. : the placing of the Earle of Southampton lieutenant of the horsse, against her Majestie's commaundement ; the making of so many knightes, contrarie to her pleasure likewise ; the not going into the North partes against the rebell while our forces were strong, according to the direction geven him here before hee went and his owne consent, and contrarie to directions sent him from hence after his arryvall in Ireland, &c. ; his parleeing with the rebell, &c. ; and his coming over from thense, against the Queene's expresse commaundement. The Earle aunswered with great submission, and, after a vehement protestation of his loyaltie and true harte to the Queene and the State, hee confessed his error in all theis poyntes, and did forbear to make any qualifieng of them, or to contest with her Majesty touching the same ; saving in some particulars, wherein the Lords were desierouse to bee satisfied. Hereupon wee proceeded to judgement, every man gevinge his censure particularly from the first to the last ; and all agreed in this sentence, that my Lord should retourne to his owne house, from whence he came, and there remayne as he did beefore, during her Majestie's pleasure ; that hee should deale no more in matters of Counseile, nor take himself to bee a Counseiler ; that hee should not meddle himself in causes belonging to the Earle Marshall, nor in the office of Master of the Ordinaunce. And this was the end of that action. You may think yourself beholden unto mee for writing so long a letter, having so litle leasure ; but I thought you were desierouse to have myne opinion in the first, and to knowe the trueth in the latter. My Lorde's frendes doo hope that this her Majestie's mylde and mercifull proceeding with him will in shorte tyme work his further good, according to her accustomed clemencie, wh(erein)

she doeth excell. Vale in Christo ! From Lambeth, the vijth
of June, 1600.

Tuus in Christo,
Jo. CANTUAR.

To rend in Ch he good Lorde brother,
the Archebishopp of York his Grace.

(The signature and the words *Tuus in Christo*, are in the Archbishop's
own hand.)

LETTER XCVIII.

TALBOT, ERLE OF SHREWESBURIE, TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF
YORK.

10 SEP. 1600. (821.) The 42^d bundell.

MOSTE Reverend and my very good Lord, I lately receaved a letter from your Grace on the behalfe of the vycar of Tuxford, who demandeth certayne tythe wood of a small parcell of underwood which I lately sould. Wherupon I sent presently for my servant and officer who made sale of that wood, to understand therof, who toulde me that he thought ther was no tythe therof due unto him, for that ther is and hathe alwayes bene payd a noble yearly to that vicaredge, which (as he taketh it) is as well in respect of the woods as the herbadge ther ; as the very lyke is in other grounds and woods of myne ther adioyninge, called Welley, wher a noble is payde to the parson in respect of herbadge and wood. Howbeit, for that I perceave, (whether it be due or not,) yet that this owlde vicar hathe bene compounded with for tythe of the wood eyther once or twyse in his owne tyme, and for that I wysh, as muche as any, that all dutyes to the church sholde be payd, I caused my sayd offycer to make his present repayre to the vycar, and to offer him as muche, or rather more, then he had for composition of my father the last tyme that the same wood was felled; who did so accordyngly, and offered unto him fyve marks in monny, which is as muche or more then he had the last tyme : but he refused it, and demanded more, which I thynke not reasonable. But

whether he have better bethought him selfe synce, and so hathe accepted therof, or not, I know not ; but whether he have or not, though the matter be but a very tryfell and far unworthy to trouble your Grace with, yet synce it pleased you to wryte to me therin, bothe to gyve you satisfaction of my due respecte to any thyng that shall cum from your Grace to me, as also that I am far from intent to prejudice any man, espetially of his cote, in any dutyes to the church, be thei gret or smale, and havynge this convenient messenger, (who intreats me to gyve your Grace humble thanks for your great favore to him the last tyme he wayted upon you, which hereby I doe,) I have thought good to be troublesome to your Grace with so many words therof, wherin I crave your pardone. It pleased your Grace, in a postscript of your owne hande, to wysh that eyther I had some good occasion to cum to Yorke, or that your hability of boddy were hable to travayle to Southwell, that you myght see my wyfe and me, &c. This favore, I assure your Grace, we take very thankfully ; and, coude we doe you any manner of service or pleasure, we wolde quyeckly make a jorny to Bisshopsthorpe, weare it but only to see you. For your Grace's commynge to Southwell, I suppose this sommer is too far spent to be in hope to see you ther ; but the next sprynge, if it please God to graunte all well, me thynks your Grace may doe exceedyngly well to cum thither. You may cum fyrst to Cawood, from thence to Scrowby, and so to Rughford, a peece of an owlde abbay of myne, wher, although the house be far onfyt for you, yet your Grace sholde be as welcum to it as to any house in England, and ther to rest as longe as wolde please you ; then have you to Southwell but 7 miles. I nothyng doubte (with God's favore) but that your boddy will be well hable in May next to performe a greater journey then this is : you myght cast your journeyes so as not to travayle past x myles a day the longest. Your Grace hathe a whole wynter to bethynke your selfe of this great matter, and I pray you gyve me leave to put you in mynde hereof aboute Easter next ; for I assure your Grace I wolde be very glad to see you in any house of myne, espetially at Worksop, which were not syx myles oute of your way to Southwell, but rather then fayle at Rughford, though it be a worse house than ever I thynke any Archbishop was intertayned at by an Earle. I am ashamed to have held your

Grace so longe with so idell matter; but I crave pardone, and commyt your Grace to the protection of Allmyghty God. From Sheffield Lodge, this x of September, 1600.

Your Grace's moste assured frend at your comandment,

GILB. SHREWSBURY.

My wyfe wyssheth your Grace perfect health and longe lyfe, and desyreth to be humbly commended unto you.

To the moste Reverend Father, and my very good Lord, the
Lord Archbishop of York his Grace.

(The whole of this very interesting letter is the Earl's own handwriting.)

LETTER XCIX.

MY LORD'S GRACE HYS LETTER [TO TIMOTHY HUTTON,
HIS SON.]

OCTOB. 2, 1600.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I like your letter, but I doe feare your brother will prove a carelesse unthrefft. My Lord Latimer claimeth the milnes at Richmonde. I pray you talke with old M^r. Pepper, whose father boght the milnes off M^r. John Philips, and learne off him off whom M^r. Philips did buie them, and off whom that man did buie them, and so upward as longe before as you can; and also what title my Lord Latimer maketh unto them an the others milnes there, and he reporteth that M^r. Lawson hath compounded with him, and did offer unto me to compounde, &c., for the land in Wensdale . . . and Marske latelie purchased. I thinke the Quene's auditor wilbe desyrus to see your purchase, &c.; they cost me vij^e and lx^{li}. I must have xx wethers everie Easter, untill I can make better provision. Your sonne is well, God be thanked, and this day in the minster garthe off his owne accord did aske Jackson howe his grandsier did. Commend me to my doghter and to yours also. Yorke, the 2 off October, 1600.

Your lovinge father,

MATTH. Ebor.

(In the Archbishop's own hand. Seal, York impaling Hutton, with the Hutton crest between the letters M. and E.)

LETTER C.

HER MAJESTIE'S LETTER TO MY LORD ARCHBYSHOP OF YORK,
1601.—A DISPENSATION FOR BEINGE ABSENT FROM PAR-
LAMENT.

25th off OCTOBER, 1601.

ELIZABETH R.

By the Queene.

MOST Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and right wellbeloved, we greete yow well. Where, for divers causes and good considerations, we have thought convenient to summon our high Court of Parlement to be holden at our citie of Westminster the xxvijth of October in this xliijth yeere of our raighe, and have caused our writt of sommons to be addressed unto you among others for your being and assisting there: forasmuch as we understand that neyther in respect of your greate yeeres nor of your want of helth you are hable to com up without greate danger to your parson, we are therfore pleased to give you licence and heerby doe licence yow to be absent from our sayde Parlement, our said writt or any thing therin conteyned notwithstanding; so nevertheles as you cause your proxie to be sent in convenyent tyme to a meet parsonnage, who may for you and in your name give his voyce and consent to such matters as are and shall be there treated and concluded. Given under our signett, at our mannor of Richmond, the xxvth of October, 1601, in the xliijth yeer of our raighe.

WINDEBANK.

To the most Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and
right wellbeloved, the Archbisshop of York.

(The Queen's signature.)

LETTER CI.

W. DARCEY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

13 MAR. 1601-2.

MAY it please your Grace. I have beene moved to write unto you in the behalf of younge Frances Phillipps,³⁴ for a lease which he pretendeth from her Majestie unto him for his lief within the lordshipp of Marske, that your Grace would permitt him to enjoy it for his better preferment at this tyme, or els that you would be respectfull of him some otherwaies in regard thereof; wich the rather I intreate for my sake your Grace would respecte, and what kindnes you shall doe unto him I shall acknowledge it as done unto my self. And so I committ you to th' Almightye's proteccion. Aston, this xijth of Marche, 1601.

Your Grace's to command,

W. DARCEY.

To the most Reverend Father in God, Mathew, Archbushopp
of Yorke, Prymate and Metropolitane of England, his
Grace.

(Signature autograph.)

LETTER CII.

MY LORD OF CANTERBURIE'S LETTER TO MY LORD'S GRACE
OF YORKE.

17 MAY, 1602.

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO! I had speach of late with the Lord Burghley towching your self. His Lordship did gyve verie good

³⁴ The Phillipps's were owners of Marske before the purchase of the estate by Archbishop Hutton. With respect to that family, and the incantations under which it laboured, see Clarkson's *Richmond*, p. 345; and Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, i. p. 195. But, in reality, were any such tablets found upon Gatherly Moor, and where are they now? A suspicion may be reasonably entertained that the whole story of these tablets was a wicked invention.

testimonie of you, onelic he fownde hymself discontented that you seme to estrange your self frome hym by absenting your self from York when he is there, saying that your præsens sometymes there wold do much good; he wished also that you wold take paynes now and then to here causes your self, and not to committ them wholie to your other officers. Your Grace knoweth how althings prosper where there is concorde, and what effects the same dothe work bothe in Church and civill government; and therefore I do wisch and assuer my self that you will have an especiall care thereof. *Vis unita fortior.* My Lord semethe to be of a good nature, and I know that you were never delited with separation; and therefore, in my pore opinion, you shal do well to conferr with hym and to be reconciled. I know that he for hys parte will willinglie embrace yt, and yt can not be but a great comforth to you; besides, that both God and her Majestie shal by that meanes be better served. This I write of my self unto you, bycause I wold lett you understand in what state things are. As for hearing of matters your self with others in commission with you, I shal not nede to write of; I am suer you doe so, and thingk yt to be necessarie for you so to doe. Her Majestie hath bestowed the denerie of Powle's upon D^r. Overall, reader of the divinitie lecter in Chambridge and M^r. of Kateren-hall; and the denerie of Chester upon D^r. Barloe. The bishopprick of Hereford hangeth as yet in suspence betwixt the Bishop of Chester and D^r. Bennet, Dene of Windsor. Vale in Christo! Frome Lamb. the 17 of May, 1602.

Your Grace's loving frend and brother,

JO. CANTUAR.

To the most Reverend in Christ, my verie good Lord and brother, the Archbishop of Yorke.

(Wafer seal. Canterbury impaling Whitgift, with the initials I. C. above the shield. The whole letter in the Archbishop's own hand.)

LETTER CIII.

MY LORD'S GRACE HYS APOLOGIE TO THE LORDS CONCERN-
ING PRECEDENCIE.

MAIE 30, 1602. (754.)

RIGHT HONORABLE, It may please you to understand that the xxth of this moneth I received a letter from your Honors of the ixth of the same, which I did reade with griefe, that you should conceive so hard an opinion of me as to censure me that I have neglected your Honors' directions in my certificate concerning place of the Vice-President at the Assizes, &c.; and it would have greeved me more, but that I have the testimony of a good conscience. I beseech yow therefore to heare my answere with favorable construction.

Objectio 1.—First, it is misliked that I did certifie alone apart, without Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir Edward Stanhope, and M^r. Attorney of the Wards; which three, or two of them, should have joined with me.

Respons. a.—I answere, *ffirst*, that (under reformation) there is no such direction in your letters that I should joyne them in my certificate. I appeall to your Honors better informed, and referr my self to your later letter, wherein brefely and most truely is recited the effect and meaning of the former letter, viz., that I should use the assistance and advise of Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir Edward Stanhope, and M^r. Attorney of the Wardes, or any two of them, and all convenient means, to informe my self what place the Vice-President had by the space of 25 or 30 yeres, &c., and to advertise your Honors; and, if my health did not serve me, then to put it over to those three gentlemen or two of them, and they to advertise yow, &c. Here is, that I should use their advise and assistance to discover the trueth (as in deede I did), but not to joine in certificate with them.

b. Secondly.—If I had bene required so to doe, yet could I not have any two of them to joine with me in certificate: for, before the Judges came to Yorke, M^r. Attorney departed, and not yet retourned; Sir Thomas Fairfax also went away before I could certifie; and Sir Edward (who hathe taken great paines in this matter) was in the contrie, I did not know where, nor

when he would retourne; and therefore sent the certificate. Within two or three daies after, Sir Edward came and shewed me a note out of the recordes of the Counsell, shewing who was Vice-President everie sitting many yeres, but what was fund in the records of the Assises neither he nor any of the Counsell did informe me; albeit Sir Edward seemed sorie that my certificate was sent before he did retourne. Yet, before their departure, I had the assistance here of Sir Edward and M^r. Atturney, and their advise that I should write to my Lord Darcy to know what place to take, and to learne of auncient men the usage, &c.; which I did accordingly.

Objectio 2.—But the other three gentlemen have made certificate differing from myne, &c.

Respon.—I answere, that, after the letter of the 5th of March directed to me, there came an other letter of the 21 of the same from your Lordship to me and the rest of the Counsell at Yorke, whereby authoritie was geven to search the recordes of the Assises, before denyed; and, bicause my health did not well serve me, I sent to my Lord of Limerike M^r. Hales and M^r. Ferne, who then onely were at Yorke, praying them to send for the Clarke of the Assises to search the records of that court, which I understand was done verie diligently. And, after the Clarke had retourned his search to the Counsell, subscribed with his hand, my Lord of Limerike and others then at Yorke did subscribe their names, and sent it up; neither Sir Thomas Fairfax nor M^r. Atturney being then at Yorke. But what they found, and what they certified, they did not make me privie neither before their certificate nor after; yet since (I hear) they found in the records that the late Lord Ewre toke place of them once or twice, and the same confirmed by some witnesses, which is said to differ much from my certificate. But (under reformation) albeit there is contradiction betwene those whom I did examine by vertue of the first letter, and those that were examined by the Counsell at Yorke by the later, yet there is no contradiction betwene the certificates, but a difference onely *secundum magis et minus*, for bothe may be true, &c.

Objectio 3.—But, immediately upon receipt of your Lordships' letter, I writt a private letter to Sir Edward and M^r. Atturney, that my opinion was that Barons Vice-Presidents should take place, &c.

Respon.—And I answered, that my opinion was then, and yet is, that they should have place, if the gaole-deliverie be kept by the commission dormant to the Lord President and Counsell. Which is not contrarie to my certificate, wherein by your direction I was required to certifie what I could learne of the usage, not what I thought convenient, &c.

Object. 4.—But I my self toke the place, &c.

Respon.—I answered, that, as I was not President, so was I not Vice-President, but appointed by hir Majestie's commission under the great seall to supply the place, which the worthie late Lord Treasurer advertised me was like to continue untill hir Highness should resolve of a worthie man to succead the good Erle of Huntingdon. I did lye at the mannor, and kept the diett for the Counsell, and the Judges came allwaies to me at their coming to Yorke, as they did to former Lords Presidents, and now doe to my Lord now President, and I did sitt betwene them on the bench, onely when the commissions were in reading and the chardge in geveing. But (under reformation) I take it, this maketh nothinge for everie Vice-President: for, the Lord President may appoint any of the Counsell to be Vice-President, and Doctor Rokebie, one of the Prebendaries of Yorke, was Vice-President; and yet it had not bene convenient that he should have taken place of the Judges, who are knowne to be wise and great lawyers, and come with great authoritie for the great good of the subject, and therefore deserve all honor that may be geven them without injurie to higher authoritie.

Object. 5.—But I gave to much credit to the Lord Darcie's letter, who, about two yeres before, had written to the contrary, &c.

Respon.—I answered, that what he writt before I can not tell; but since, he being desired by my Lord of Limerick and M^r. Ferne to certifie what place he toke, signified by his letter to them more plainly then he did to me, viz., that he gave place to them, bothe in the church and on the bench.

Object. 6.—That I have geven the Lord President cause of exception against me, and therefore it pleaseth your Honors to use me no more in this particular.

Respon.—I answered, that I geve your Honors humble and heartie thanks, and wish I had not bene used at all. But (I protest before God) I never meant to crosse my Lord President,

whom I allwaies loved, and doe honor with all my hart, not onely for his place which he houldeth under hir Majestie, but also for the deserved great good will I did ever bear to my verie good Lord his noble father, as worthie a counsellor as ever England bredd. Thus, beseeching God to blesse this kingdome with hir Majestie's long and prosperous reigne, and all your Honors with his manifold graces, long to serve so gracious a sovereigne, to the great good of this Church and common wealth, I humbly take leave. From Bishopthorp, the xxxth of Maie, 1602.

Your Honors' in Christe to be commaunded,

MATTH. EBOR.

LETTER CIV.

A COPYE OF MY LORD ARCHBISHOP'S LETTER UNTO THE LORD PRESIDENT.

30 AUG. 1602. (767.)

RIGHT HONORABLE, I thanke your Lordship hartely for the booke and newes you sent me by my Chancellor.³⁵ The booke I have redd, and mislike that it should come to the hands either of the papists (whom it will confirme in their error), or of the simple protestants, whom I fear it will weaken in their faith, &c.; ffor, albeit these traitors vomit their poison one against an other, yet they joine together in casting out poison against religion and the State. As for hir Majestie's entertainment at my Lord Keeper's³⁶ house, I am glad to heare it was to hir good liking and best contentment; and (in deede) it could not be otherwise, ffor, besides the loyall and chearefull harts of the master of the house and his good ladie (well knowne to hir Highnes before, and then speciallie shewed), two of the first creatures that ever God made, and so now two of th' oulddest, Time and Place, forgetting their yeres, 5564, did (as it were) caste awaie their crutches and frame themselves to the present worlde to speake *placentia*, concurring, consenting, and conspiring to cheare and solace hir Highnes, by whose wise and happie government bothe time and place them-

³⁵ William Palmer; but v. Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, p. 319.

³⁶ Sir Thos. Egerton.

selves have bene much graced.³⁷ These two are verie nere of kinne to two ould predicaments as ould as them selves, *quando et ubi*, which I praie God may allwaies and everie where likewise concurr to serve her Majestie ; that, whensoever and wheresoever shee taketh anie thinge in hand, God's holie hande and powerfull spirit may direct it to his glorie, and hir happines and comforte, bothe in this world and in the world to come. Thus, beseeching God to blesse your Lordship, my good Ladie, and all youres with his manifold graces, I bid you moste hartelie farewell. From Bishopthorpe, the xxx of August, 1602.

Your Lordship's in Christe moste assuredly,
MATTH. EBOR.

The copie of a letter from the Lord Archbishop of York's Grace to my Lord President,³⁸ &c.

LETTER CV.

THE KINGE'S MAJESTIE TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

10 APRIL, 1603.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and wellbeloved, wee greete yow hartely well. Wee have receaved your letter, wheareby wee cleerely perceave your most loving affection towards us, as by our trusty servant the Lord of Roxbrough wee have oftentimes heretofore understood ; whearein as wee doubt not of your contynuance, so wee have thought good hereby to give yow assurance (til occasion may serve that wee may signify the same unto yow by our owne mouthe) that wee shall thankfully reserve the same in our memory, to be rewarded as it hathe most worthyly deserved ; and that wee shall pretermitte no occasion to give yow prooffe what greate respect wee have had, and still have, to all such who, by carefull disposition to the loyall obedience of our deare syster the late Queene, give us assurance of the lyke contynuance towards us, whom God, according to our undoubted right and the loving

³⁷ See an account of the pageant here alluded to in the sequel.

³⁸ Edmund Sheffield, third Baron Sheffield.

affection of our good subjects, hath thus happily established in her throne. And thus, till meeting, wee bid yow hartely farewell. From our towne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the tenth of Aprile, in the first yeare of our reigne, 1603.

To our right trusty and wellbeloved, th' Archbishop of Yorke.

(The signature is in the King's own hand.)

LETTER CVI.

ARCHBISHOP HUTTON TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

13 JULII, 1603. (782.)

SALUTEM IN SAL. &c. ! I like not in any case that yow should go to London, the sicknes is so dispersed. Since your boyes coming hither, I perceave by a letter from D^r. Benet that the coronation is like to hould as was appointed, but with lesse solemnitie then was expected. I thinke verie fewe will go. I will write to D^r. Benet to excuse yow. The Lord blesse yow and youres with his manifould graces. At Bishopthorp, the xiiijth of Julie, 1603.

Your loving father,
MATTH. EBOR.

(The signature only in the Archbishop's hand.)

No. CVII.

MY LORD GRACE HIS DISPENSATION FROM THE PARLIAMENT.

21 FEB. 1603-4. (759.)

JAMES R.

By the Kinge.

MOST Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and wellbeloved, wee greete you well. Wheras for divers good consideracions wee have sommoned our high Corte of Parliament to be holden at our city of Westminster the nintenth day of March in this

first yeere of our raigne, and for that purpose have directed unto you, among others, our writ of sommonee : forasmuch as wee consider how daingerous it would be for your helth, in respecte of your greate age and indisposition of body, to venture the taking uppon you of so long a journey, wee are pleased, and heerby wee licence yow to stay your comming up to our said Parliament, and to be absent from the same, our said writt or any thing therin contained to the contrary notwithstandinge ; willing yow nevertheless to appoint your proxie to such parsonnage of quality as may for yow in your name give his voice and consent to such matters as shalbe in our said Parliament treated and concluded. And these our lettres shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe. Given under our signet, at our palace of Westminster, the xxjth of February, 1603, in the first yeere of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the seven and thirtith.

WINDEBANK.

To the most Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and welbeloved, the Archbisshop of York.

(Privy seal in wafer.)

LETTER CVIII.

MY LORDE'S GRACE [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON, HIS SON.]

18 MAY, 1604. (861, the 44th bundell.)

SALUTEM, &c. ! I have kept your sonne Math. here these 4 or 5 daies, fearing the dainger of the sicknes, &c. And now, being informed that it spreadeth abroad and increaseth in Yorke, I hould it best that you take him to you, for that I doubt he can not so well stay here without dainger or great fear so nere th' infected places and among so manie in this great familie. And so, praying God to blesse you and all youres with his manifould graces, with hartie commendations to my good daughter, I end. Bishopthorp, this xvijth of Maie, 1604.

Yours loving father,
MATTH. EBOR.

You shall do well either to fetch him or send for him, and also a toward scholar, a pretie boy, M^r. Rawson's kinsman, that waiteth on him. You need send the fewer, because I hear that M^r. Crawthorne and Th. Stirkai stay till he comes, and all my horses are at grasse.

To my verie loving sonne, Timothie Hutton, at Marske,
with speede.

(Signature only in the Archbishop's hand.)

LETTER CIX.

A COPPY OF THE KING'S LETTER TO THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF
YORKE AND THE LORD PRESIDENT.

FEB. 19, 1604-5. (760.)

JAMES R.

MOSTE Reverend Father in God, our right trustie and right welbeloved, and right trusty and welbeloved, we greete you well. Although our owne resolucion in matter of religion be so well knowne to all that have had any knowledge of us (since our first infancie) as it cannot be made clearer by any protestations then it hathe bene by our actions in the whole course of our life, and although since our entrie into this kingdome the proofes of our constancy therein have bene so notorious as none coulde chose but see them that were not willing to be blinde; it being impossible for us to geve any greater evidence of our care to preserve the religion which we founde established, and under which the realme had flourished so many yeres before our commeing, [*a.*] then first by our proclamacion to bannish all manner of priests (the cheefe corruptors of our subjects) out of our kingdome, under paine of the severest lawes provided against them in former time; [*b.*] secondlie, by our ordinary discourse in all places to publish our absolute condemnacions of the superstitions maintained in the Church of Roome; [*c.*] thirdly, in the very first session of our parliament to revive those lawes which were made in the late Queene's time bothe against priests and lay-men of that profession, yea, in some points to make them more plaine for prevention of the corruption of youth, and the

multiplying of priestes by the transportation of children daily into forraine parts: yet hathe there not wanted (notwithstanding this our care and providence) divers tounge of slander, which have divulged scandalous rumors of our proceadinges past, and of our purposes in future; and (as we hear also) some of our subjects infected with those superstitious humors have bene more quick in conceiving hopes, and audacious in uttering them, then ever they had ground from us to doe, except it were out of a vaine conceipt that a new succession to the crowne should worke a generall innovation of all pollices both in the church and in the state. In which consideracion, although the solide course before mentioned be sufficient to remove those fond imaginations of theires; yet, forasmuch as we have bene informed from many parts that many of our subjects of the better sorte have also entertained those vaine jelousies, in such sorte as they have bene lesse earnest in the prosecution of our lawes then became them, we resolved, for our discharge to God and towards all men, [*d.*] first to make a publike declaration to our whole Counsell in the presence of our Archbishop of Canterbury, with divers other Bishops, how much wee tooke it to hart that all thinges should be duellie performed which might tend to the preservation of that true religion wherein we have ever lived and resolve to die. [*e*] We did likewise cause the Recordor of London to be sent for to yeald us an accompt what had bene done, either by vertue of our comaundement concerning the apprehension of priests and such as use to repayre either publickly or privatly to hear masse, or by such particular directions as our Counsell had geven him to the said end. From whom receiving lesse satisfaction then we expected, especially considering the strainge reports delivered unto us of those great scandalls which our good subjects received by such insolent abuses, we commaunded him to impart to the Maior and other our officers how much we misliked that any couldnes should be used; commaunding them upon their dutie and allegiance not onely to be carefull to trie out and apprehend all persons whatsoever so offending by their owne authorities, but also to be diligent upon all occasions to informe our Privie Counsell of such enormities, to the intent that, whensoever there shalbe cause to make use of further authority then their owne ordinary power, their proceadinges may be strengthened with that extraordinary authority which we doe leave with them at all times for

matters of so greate consequence ; wherein we cannot but deliver for trueth upon our honor and conscience, that never any one of them did ever so much as open the least disposicion to allowe, much lesse any presumption to perswade, any toleracion of such impieties, but in all occasions and at all times have carefully and zealouslie declared their mindes to the contrary. [*f.*] After that, we caused our Chancellor, seconded by our whole Counsell, sitting in the open Court of Starchamber, to publish our great mislike of any such connynce before a multitude of the principall gentlemen of our realme, (men ready to leave the citty and to disperse themselves into severall countyes,) to the intent that they might there make knowne what they had heard of our royall pleasure. [*g.*] We have also proceaded thus much further, to convent before us all or the moste part of the Judges of this land, to whom even now, before their going to their circuits, we have likewise made knowne our constant resolucion to have all our lawes and ordinances (in matter of religion) exequuted according to their true meaneing, commaunding them bothe in their speaches at their benches and in their proceedinges to make the same manifest to all our people ; so as from henceforth, if any such scandalous bruits shalbe dispersed of any such toleracion, we doubt not but yow, that are our principall ministers there, will both discharge us of any guilt thereof in your owne knowledges, and will so applie your selves by all good meanes to discharge the trust which we have reposed in you, as we may have cause to conceive that you make judgement of our intentions according to the lawes which we have made and the observation of our owne actions, and not according to the light oppinions and reports which are maliciouslie delivered by every vaine or idle discourse of princes' actions and counsells. [1.] All which considered, wee doe hereby declare, that we expect at your handes that you shall by all meanes convenient, without any respect to persons, cause diligent search to be made for all persons so offending, and carefully to committ them to prison, to the intent that they may be forthecomeing to receive their triall by our Judges of Assize, whom we have called before us as aforesaid, and made knowne how straight an accompt we looke for at their handes. Haveing now acquainted you with our proceedinges towards men of this pernicious humor, it remaineth likewise for us to acquaint you what causes we have to be carefull to correct [2.] *an other*

sort of our people, not a little troublesome to the whole state by their disobedience in the lawfull ceremonies and orderlie government of the Church, whom (if they continue in their wilfullnes and disobedience) we shall have cause to thinke it very necessary to be corrected: ffor as we have reason to conceive that the papists themselves have, to their owne glory, beene content to vaunt of their nombers; so it is not improbable, by some late discoveries which we have made of some men's behaviors, but that some of them have bene content to disperse false rumors of our connyvence at papists, and rather to drawe and fix our eies upon that partie and to divert our lookes from them selves, while they were plotting and contriveing all thinges that could be imagined likelie to deprive the state of the Church as it is established in our kingdome, and to bring in a forme of presbyterie, to the utter dissollucion of all monarchies. For, when we had examined to the quicke before our Counsell the suggestions of that great increase which is so much divulged, we not onelie founde it in many thinges merelie grounded upon speach and rumor, but have discovered, on the other side, a practice of combination in many to procure multiplicity of handes to deliver petitions in the behalf of those obstinate and obdurate ministers whom no admonition or animadversion could reduce to other conformity then standeth merelie with the rules of their owne particuler fancies. In which course so taken by divers of our good and loving subjects, rather blinded herein with some indiscreat zeall then other wise caryed by any disloyall intentions, because we have made them knowe, by the uniforme consent of all our Judges, what perill they incurr that shall under any such pretext procure a combination of handes or association of harts to presume to interceed for persons that breede so great scandall to our Church, we are to give you like charge to be no lesse vigilant in suppressing any such proceedinges within your jurisdictions, and in reduceing them to conformity in those thinges wherein they have moved malicious contentions againste the Bishops and ecclesiasticall pollicy here by lawe established. And for the better satisfaction of you the Archbishop, and of the Bishops of your province, we have thought good to signifie to you, that, whereas many of the ministers of that sorte, haveing bene of late deprived by their Bishops for their disobedience as persons schismaticke, have geven out that the ecclesiasticall proceedinges

against them were not warrantable by lawe, and the Bishops subject to dainger for their docings, and some of them, upon a sentence latelic geven by the Bishop of Exceter, within two daies after came with their counsell to our bench before our Judges then sittinge, and demaunded a prohibition ; that motion of theirs hath geven occasion to a consultacion amonge the whole Judges of our realme, who with one consent have likewise delivered their judgement, that no prohibition doeth lye in that case against the Judges ecclesiasticall, that the Bishop's proceeding to deprivation for not conforming to the Booke of Common Prayer and ceremonies of the Church is warranted by lawe, and they neither will nor are to releve any man seeking to them in such case, but suffer the ecclesiasticall authoritie to have his full execution. Which evasion being now taken from the ministers disobedient, we doubt not will reduce a great many of them to temper, and we thought it convenient to make the same knowne unto you for your better assurance in your proceedinges ; so as heereafter, if you shall use such diligence and constancie as we desire in your proceedinges against the disobedient both of the one sorte and of the other, we hope that in short time all our subjects shalbe reduced to one uniformity in matter of religion, which shalbe to the universall quiet of our people, and to our assurance of their loyalty towards us. Geven under our signet, at our pallace of Westminster, the xixth day of February, 1604, in the second yere of our reigne of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland.

To the most Reverend Father in God, our right trustie and right welbeloved, the Lord Archbishop of Yorke, and to our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Sheefeeld, President of our Counsell established in the north partes.

The copie of a letter from the Kinge's most excellent Majestie to the Lord Archbishop of Yorke and Lord President.

Copia vera. Ex. per J. Hall, Secretarium.

LETTER CX.

JOHN WIRDNAM TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

Reverendissimo in Christo patri ac Domino D. Matthæo
Eboracensi archiepiscopo dignissimo, Angliæ pri-
mati et metropolitano, literarum
patrono maximo.

Ex universis illis ornamentis, Reverendissime pater, quibus tua amplitudo magis magisque indies efflorescit, nullum habeo illustrius, quam quod nobilitati tuæ doctrinam, doctrinæ pietatem comitem adjungis: multi enim honoribus aucti, virtutem parvi faciunt; tu, tamen, quamvis in altissima dignitatis sede divino numine sis collocatus, nos in hac humili vitæ conditione positos respicis, jacentes erigis, et virtutem cæteris rebus omnibus anteponis. Qua (ut inquit Isocrates) οὐδὲν κτῆμα σεμνότερον οὐδὲ βεβαιοτέρων ἐστὶ, πᾶσα γὰρ τῆς τύχης δόσις συναποθνήσκει τὸ σωματι αἱ δὲ τῶν σπουδαίων ἀρεταὶ παραμένουσι καὶ τελευτήσασιν δόξαν παρασκευάζουσι. Illud quoque maximum est pietatis tuæ indicium, quod sicut literæ nobilitati tuæ ornamento sunt, ita tuam nobilitatem literis magno præsidio esse velis. Nam quod scholam tuam Wartonensem ad communem rem literariam, tam magno stipendio institutam erexisti, quod tum mihi tum academicis permultis, amicorum ope et auxilio destitutis, in hac tanta rerum penuria unico adjumento esse voluisti, plane ostendis te talem esse, ut tuas laudes obscuratura nulla unquam sit oblivio. Cum igitur tot tantaque in me beneficia contuleris, ut pudor vetet plura petere, tuam in me liberalitatem perpetuo præconio recitabo, Deumque assiduis precibus pro gratiæ suæ salute obsecrabo. Pater cælestis amplitudinem tuam nobis diutissime conservet incolumem.

Tuæ amplitudini devinctissimus,

JOHANNES WIRDNAM.

To the most Reverend Father in God, the Lord Archbishop
of Yorke his Grace, my good Lord and most gracious
patron, d. these at Bishopthorp, from Cambrige.

LETTER CXI.

JOHN WIRDNAM TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino, Domino
Matthæo Eboracensi archiepiscopo
dignissimo, literarum patrono
singulari.

QUOD eximiæ tuæ in me benignitati (Reverendissime Pater) ingenii profectusque mei indicia parum cumulatè respondent, ne meæ naturæ, quæso, aut negligentia, potius quam beneficiorum tuorum amplitudini tribuendum putes. Nam ut ingentem illum bonitatis tuæ oceanum, qui in universam rempublicam et religionem copiosissime inundavit (ne fluctibus ejus obruar) omittam, meipsum ab amicis ejectum recipisti, nudum operuisti, rudem instituisti, idque non rustica Musa, sed academica, ad bacchaleaureatus dignitatem extulisti, et ne quid tantæ pietati deesset ipse mihi optionem dedisti gratiæ tuæ voce literis auctoritate ad societatem ambiendam libere perfruendi. Quibus charitatis operibus opponant licet operosi vel quod idem sonat *πονεροι* papistæ totum suum supererogationis, (hoc est ut ego interpretor superbæ arrogationis,) acervum non alia certe quam *χαλκεα χρυσειοις* assimulabunt. Is etiam qui gratiæ tuæ in eadem sede successit, iisdem pietatis vestigiis insistere videtur episcopus Dunelmensis, nam pro unis mihi literis viginti sollidos misit, cum non obscura benevolentia suæ significatione. Unica tamen societatis adipiscendæ spes exigua manet, et valde remota, multæ enim inveteratæ sunt quærelæ totam totius orbis rempublicam oligarchicam evasisse, in quo statu electiones *πλουτινδιν* sæpius fiunt quam *ἀριστινδιν*. Apud nos, tres adhuc superius factæ electioni supersunt in locos vacaturos substituendi: id tamen multis divinæ in me providentiæ testimoniis edoctus sum non esse omnia sensuum judicio æstimanda. Dominus Iesus gratiæ tuæ in nos orphanos benignitatem cumulatissimo cum fœnore rependat. Gratia tuæ deditissimus,

JOHANNES WIRDNAM,

Τοῦ Πάτρωνος πρὸς τὸν
ἑαυτοῦ ὄρφανον διάλογος.

Πάτρων· Τίς εἶ συ ὃς δεῦρο προσίων, οὕτως ἔμε σεμνυνεις ;
'Ορφαν· Ἐκεῖκος ὁ ὄρφανός σου (θεοείκελε κύριε) περὶ οὗ

Ἐσπλαγχνίσθης ποτε, ἀξέγου, ἀνηστίου, ἡμιγύμνου, ὑπὸ τῶν φιλῶν,
 Καὶ τῆς ἐμε τεκούσης μητρὸς ἐκβεβλημένου.
 Πάτρων· Τοσαυτῆς ἔθρας (? εχθρας) καὶ ἀστοργίας αὐτῶν αἴτιον δὲ τι;
 Ὁρφ· Οὐ σε ἀγνοεῖν οἶμαι, πατὲρ περὶ πάντων εὐεργέτικε,
 Ὅτι τοῦ μισοῦς αὐτῶν αἰτία ἡ θεοῦ γίνετο φιλία.
 Πατρ· Σὺ μὲν οὖν ἐκείνος εἰ ὃν ἐγὼ πεμπτὸν ἤδη ἔτος εἰς
 Ἀκαδημίαν ἐπεμψα; Ὁρφ· Ἐκείκος αὐτὸς. Πάτρων· Πόθεν
 Ἄρα σοι ὁ ξένος οὗτος ἱμάτισμος ποδηγεκῆς ἡ τήβεννα καὶ
 Πιλίον τετράγονον; Ὁρφ· Ἐσι δε ταῦτ' ὧ πάτρωνέ μου τῆς
 Σῆς εὐεργεσίας σημεῖα, καὶ τά τῆς μητρὸς μου ἀκαδημίας
 Κοσμήματα. Πατρ· Νῦν δ' ἄρα δόκεις οὐκ ἐπὶ τῆς ἐμῆς δεῖσθαι
 Βοηθείας ἀκαδημικῆς τύχων ἀξίας. Ὁρφ· Ὁμολογῶ δήπου,
 Πατὲρ αἰδέσιμμε, ὅθ' ἡ αἰδῶς ἐμέ πλείω σε αἰτεῖν κολύει.
 Ἡδέ ἐμῇ ἀνάγνῃ καὶ ἡ εὐσέβεια σου τουναντίον κελεύει.
 Πατρ· Τί δ' οὖν ἀποδώσεις τῷ τοσόν, σε καὶ τοσαχῶς εὐργετοῦντι.
 Ὁρφ· Ὅτι κεν δύναμαι, ὅτι δε μὴ, τοῦτ' ἐὼς ἂν δύναμαι ὀφειλήσω.
 Πατρ· Τί δε νῦν δύνασαι; Ὁρφ· Τῷ θεῷ ὑπὲρ σοῦ συνεχῶς κηρόβιτε
 Προσεύχεσθαι. Πατρ· Τινά τρόπον; Ὁρφ· Τοῦτον, πρῶτον ἵνα σοι μακρὸν καὶ
 Μακάριον δοίῃ βίον. Πατρ· Τὶ δεύτερον; Ὁρφ· ἵνα οἱ παῖδες σοῦ ὥσπερ τῆς
 Οὐσίας οὕτω καὶ τῆς ἀρετῆς πατρικῆς κληρονομῶσι. Πατρ· τι ὕστατον;
 Ὁρφ· ἵνα καὶ σὲ καὶ αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὸν βίον τονδὲ εἰς ἄλλον αἶδιον
 Ἀνάλητον καὶ πανόλβιον μετασταίῃ.

No. CXII.

A COPY OF THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ARCHBISHOP
 HUTTON.

(From a copy in Ducarell's Memoir.)

IN DEI NOMINE, Amen. Novemb. 20, 1605, et anno reg.
 Reg. Jacob. 3. I, Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, whole in
 mynde and bodye, thanks be unto Almightye God, suerlye hoping
 to be saved by the death and passion of Jesus Christ, whoe hath
 loved me, and by his Holie Spirytt hath caused me to love hym.
 Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto my welbeloved wyfe, Frances

Hutton, the best new yere gyf in plate that I have, which she wyll chuse and take.³⁹ Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto hyr for the increase of her joynture at Darton, and the lease or annuitye of the tythes of Heaton, Storthwate, and Beelbie, 50^{lib} yearlye, to be paid unto hyr out of the capital messuage or mannor of Hagthorpe, and the tythes of Hagthorpe and Brackenholme in the countie of York, during her lyfe. Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto hyr other 50^{lib} yearly, to be paid unto hyr out of my mannor of Wharram Percy during hyr lyfe, together with the 40^{lib} from Sir Phyllyp Constable for the increase of hyr sayd joynture. Item, I give and bequeathe unto her all the plate and goods and stuff that was hyrs when I maryed hyr, or such parts thereof as shall be found remayninge, together with so much of my movable goods as is due to hyr by the custome of this countrye; my funerall and legacyes fyrst payed and dyscharged. Item, I doe gyve unto hyr all the rents of hyr own landes due at the time of my deathe. Item, my wyll and meaning is, that if the Hospitall of Jesus and the Free Grammar School (which I do erect at Warton, wheare I was borne,) shall not be fullye fynished and endowed by me with lands and lyvings before the time of my death, that then my sonne Timothie Hutton, and Thomas Hewyttson, feoffees in truste for the rent-charge of 24^{lib} I have yssuing out of the mannor and lordships of Thornton and Ulmye, and the fourth parte of the manor of Woodham, within the countie of Duresme, shall within eight months after my decease well and suffycientlye assygne, conveye, assure and grant by themselves, or their executors, admynistrators, or assignes, unto my right wellbeloved Sir Cuthbert Pepper, knight, his Majestie's Surveyoure of the Courte of Wardes, Sir Will. Gee, knyght, Secretarie, and of hys Hygnes' Counsell in the Northe, and M^r. Richard Hutton, Sergient at the Lawe, as well all the sayd rent-charge of 24^{lib} by ycare, as also the sayd fourthe parte of the sayd mannor of Woodham, to and for the use benefytt and behoofe of the sayd hospitall and schoole. Item,

³⁹ The best new year's gift presented to him by the Queen. At this period presents of money were annually made to the Queen by the more opulent of her subjects, and she in return presented to each donor a piece of plate, in general a gilt cup, of silver, of more or less value, according to the amount of the original gift. One of these cups is still preserved at Marske.

I give the capitall messuage or mannor of Darton aforesayd, after the death of my wyfe, unto my sonne Thomas Hutton, and to the heyres of hys bodye lawfullye begotten for ever; and, in default, I gyve the same mannor unto the said Timothie my sonne, and to his heyres for ever. Item, I gyve unto my said sonne Thomas my house and lands in Pontefract, in the tenure or occupation of William Howlegate. Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto Timothie my sayd sonne all recognizances, obligations, and bonds that I have, for and concerning assurances of any landes or tenements that I have purchased, excepting all such recognizances, bondes, and wrytyngs as are of, for, and concerninge the sayd mannor of Darton, and the sayd house and landes in Pontefract, and also except one recognizance for the lease of Dryffeild, which I give and bequeath unto my sayd sonne Thomas, unto whom I do also bequeathe and gyve the said lease of Dryffeild.

Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto my daughter Anne Calverley's sonne, and to my daughter Gee's daughter, to either a piece of the value of 10^{lib}, or 10^{lib} in money to be bestowed in plate. Item, I gyve and bequeath to my daughter Calverley's daughter one hundred marks, to be paid by 13^{lib} vj^s viii^d yearly out of the lease and tythes of Dryffeild yearly, untill the said hundred marks be payd. Item, I give unto my brother, Robert Hutton, 20^{lib}; to my cosin, Robert Dawson of Warton, 10^{lib}; and to his eldest sonne, that dwelleth in Hewton, 5^{lib}. Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto my nephew, Matthew Hutton⁴⁰ of Awkeland, 20^{lib}. Item, I gyve and bequeath unto M^r. Phyllip Foorde, parson of Nunburnholme,⁴¹ those books hereafter named, viz. the wrytyngs or works of S^t. Augustine, S^t. Hierome, S^t. Ambrose, S^t. Chrysostome, Gregorie, Tertullian, Bassyll, Gregorie Nazianzine, Clemens Alexandrinus, Clemens Romanus, Justine Martir, Ireneus, with soe manye bookes or partes as I have of Bewcer, Calvin, Marloat, Musculus, and two Greek Lexicons. Item, I gyve unto my sayd sonne in law, Sir Will. Gee, my Bible in Hebrew, and translated by Munster, and 10^{lib}. Item, I gyve unto M^r. John Calverlye, my sonne in law, Ptol-

⁴⁰ Son of Robert Hutton, DD., Rector of Haughton-le-Skerne.—M. F.

⁴¹ A rectory in the East Riding of Yorkshire, in the patronage of the Archbishop.

mie's Tables, set forth by Munster. Item, I gyve to the youngest daughter of my daughter Remingtone one hundred marks, to be payd by 13^{lib} vi^s viii^d yearly out of the lease of Dryffeld, untill all the sayd hundred marks be payed, that so she may have as much in legacye as I have heretofore given to the hands of M^r. Remington, hyr father, to and for the use and benefytt of every of hyr four systers. Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto my very loving frend, M^r. Thomas Calverley, M^r. John Calverley, Ann Calverley, M^r. Henrie Dethrick, chancellor to the Lord Bishop of Carlile, to Richard Bowes, my wyve's sonne, M^r. John May, M^r. Thomas Parmentor, M^r. Thomas Bowes, and Christopher Davyll, my controuller, to every one of them 40^s in gold, to make them ringes. Item, I gyve to my ancient good friend, M^r. Christopher Myller, physician, Paradox Medicorum, set forthe by Fuchius. Item, I gyve to John Woodwaun, my chaplain,⁴² so many of the rest of my bookes which he shall choose, as, being indifferently pryzed and rated, shall be worth vi^{lib} viii^s iiiii^d. Item, I gyve to my sister in law, Anne Smytheson, vi^{lib} yearly. To my brother Robert Hutton's wyfe (if she survive her husband) iiiii^{lib} yearly; to my niece, wyfe of Will. Ranson, iiiii^{lib} yearlye; to my servant, Myles Dawson, v^{lib} yearly, to be payd to him or his assignes out of the sayd lease and tythes of Dryffeld, untill the lease of the tythes and rectorye of Knolton, in the tenure or occupation of the Lady Thorold, be expyred. Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto my servaunt, Thomas Hewyttson, 10^{lib}. Item, I gyve and bequeathe unto my servaunt, Robert Hall, 10^{lib}. Item, I gyve to every one of my household servants as followeth; viz. to every one that serve me as gentleman liii^s iiiii^d, and to every yeoman 40^s. Item, I gyve to the poor within the parish of Warton 10^{lib}; to the poor of the city of York v^{lib}; to the prisoners of the castle of York v^{lib}; to the prysoners in the Kidcote⁴³ there iii^{lib} vi^s viii^d; to the poor in Cawood and Wystowe vi^{lib} xiii^s iiiii^d; to the poor of Ripon vi^{lib} xiii^s viii^d; and to the poor in Bishopsthorpe 40^s; to be dys-

⁴² There can be little doubt that this is the John Wirdnam from whom we have three letters; two as above, addressed to the Archbishop, and one to Sir Timothy Hutton, his son, p. 188. Wirdnam was educated at Cambridge at the expense of the Archbishop, and is afterwards his chaplain.

⁴³ See *Wills and Inventories*, published by this Society, p. 83.

tributed at the discretion of my supervysours, or two of them. Item, I wyll that my house be kept, and servants together, fyve weeks after my death. Item, I do desyre and appoynt the said Sir Cuthbert Pepper, M^r. Sergeant Hutton, and Thomas Hewyttson my faithfull servant, supervysors of this my wyll and testament, and I gyve to every one of them x*l*. a piece; desyryng them all, as I doubt not but they will, to ayd and assist my chyl dren, to have a friendly care of the good of my executors, and for the due performance of thys my last wyll and testament, and especially for the fynysshing of my schoole and hospitall at Warton aforesayd, at the charge of my executors. Item, I gyve to Anthony Bugg, schollar in Cambridge, foure pounds yearlye out of the lease and tythes of Dryffeild aforesayd, to be payd to hym during fyve years next after the tyme of my death, and alsoe soe manie and such of my bookes as are fytt for him worth iii^{li} vi^s viii^d. Item, I desyre my loving frende M^r. Doctor Goodwyne, Chauncellor of the Metropolitically Church of York, to preach at my funerall, and I give him x^{li}. All the rest of my goods and chattells whatsoever, not gyven nor bequeathed, I gyve and bequeathe unto Timothie and Thomas my said sons, whom I doe make and appoynt executors of thys my last wyll and testament. And if any doubt or question happen, or if or be moved (*sic*) at any tyme touching the meaning of this my last wyll and testament, or any part thereof, my wyll and meaning is, that that shall be decyded by my said supervisours, or by the greater part of them that shall be lyving at the time when any such doubt or question doth or shall aryse. Item, my will is, that if either my executors, or any that hath any legacye or gyft gyven in or by this my last wyll and testament, shall go about, offer, or seek to hynder the execution or performance of this my sayd last will and testament, or shall purloyne, take, or consent or agree to the purloining or taking of any part of the goods or things before gyven or left behynd, then he, she, or they shall loose whatsoever is gyven or bequeathed to him, her, or them in or by this my last wyll and testament.

In witness whereof I, the sayd Mattheve Archbusshopp of Yorke, have hereunto put my hand and seale the day and year first above and before wrytten.

MATTH. EBOR.

This was subscribed, sealed, and acknowledged by the above named most Reverend ffather, Matthew Hutton, Lord Archbishopp of Yorke, Primate of England and Metropolitane, to be his last will and testament, the foresaid twentieth day of November, anno Domini 1605, and in the third yeare of the reigne of our said Sovereigne Lord James, by the Grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., and of Scotland xxxixth, in the presence of us hereunder named, being required by him the said Lord Archbishopp to be witnesses of the same.

Item, my will and meaninge is, that all rents and debts due unto me out of or for myne owne lands and specialties shall be imployed for the payment of Sir Cuthbert Pepper, knight, and for the buying of land in Pontefract for my sonne Thomas.

THOMAS HEWITSON.

ROBERT HALL.

MILES DAWSON.

SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON'S
CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

No. CXIII.

MY LORD'S GIFT OF £1900.

1 APRIL, 1592. (829.)

BE it knowen to all men by these presents, that I Matthew Hutton, Bishop of Durham, in consideration off a mariage alreadie solemnized betwene Timothie Hutton, my eldest sone, and Elizabeth Bowes, daughter to Sir George Bowes, knight, deceased, and the Ladie Jane Bowes, off Stretlam, widowe, have given, and by this present writing doe give, unto my saide sone Timothie the sume off one thousand nine hundredth poundes, whereoff ccc^l my said Ladie paied me in part off paiment off her daughter's portion ; which summe is in an iron chist in my bedd chamber, and is to be bestowed upon a purchase for a jointer to the said Elisabeth, to Timothie Hutton and the said Elizabeth, and to the heires off the said Timothie begotten off the bodie off the said Elisabeth ; and, in default of such issue, to the right heires of the said Timothie. In witnes whereof I have subscribed my name and put to my (hand), and also have delivered the key off the said chist unto the said Timothie, together with the chist and monie in the same, the first day off April, 1592. By me,

MATTH. DUNELM.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

THO. HYLTON.

THO. HEWISON.

ROB. HALL.

(Seal, a Bible open, with the words ODOR VITÆ, and the circumscription
GLADIUS SPIRITVS.)

LETTER CXIV.

TOBIE MATHEW, DEANE OF DURESME, [TO MR. TIMOTHY HUTTON.]

Ult. Dec. 1594. (453.)

SIR, I am geven to understand you fall to your studies againe, and thereof am I glad to heare ; especially that you take a speciall delight in historie, the witnes of tyme and memorie of life, yea after death. Let me recommend to your diligent reading the book I send you herewith, a translation of a most excellent author by a great learned frend of myne. You shall in myne opinion profit and please yourselfe muche in the perusing thereof, attending it well, and using with the text the annotacions, but, of all other thinges, preferring here and there your Christian judgement before the profane pollicie of the originall writer. No mervelle, for what booke all faltlesse but the Book of God? And so, hartily wisshing you and yours longe and prosperously to enjoye the yeares, lyfe, and land of your honorable and reverend father, I betake you and gentle M^{rs}. Hutton to the grace of God. At Duresme, ult. Decemb. 1594.

Your assured loving frend,

TOBIE MATTHEW.

To my worshipful and verie loving frende M^r. Timothie Hutton, at Awkeland.

(The whole letter in the hand of D^r. Matthew. Seal broken.)

LETTER CXV.

JOHN WIRDNAM TO TIMOTHY HUTTON, ESQ.

Ornatissimo viro domino Timotheo Huttono,
litterarum fautori maximo.

QUAMVIS tu, vir ornatissime, novis me beneficiis crebrisque afficere soles, novam tamen gratiarum formulam non reportas,

imo ne ullam quidem præter epistolam, eamque solito more soluta oratione conscriptam. Hinc sane mihi subverendum esse censi, ne vel ingratae negligentiae vel innatae cujusdam inscitiae meipsum incusem, quod cum toties scripserim, nulla prorsus varietate usus sim; minime igitur mirandum est, si hæc mea nuda et vulgaris in scribendo simplicitas eam in animo tuo nauseam pariat, quam in stomacho summæ deliciae, si per se sæpius ac solæ degustentur, efficiant. Hoc igitur tempore tua ad ignoscendum propensa fretus voluntate, aggressus sum tum contra ingenium studiumque meum, rudem et impolitam compingere poesin; hoc enim animo fui, ut opprimi me officii onere malim quam eandem mihi et tua donatione et mea sponsione impositam aut propter negligentiam abjicere, aut propter ignorantiam deponere. Quod autem in me, parentibus amicis et rebus alioqui necessariis orbatum, liberalitatem tuam exercuisti, qua tenues studiorum meorum rationes in hac tanta temporum difficultate plurimum levasti, eo ipso clarius multo elucet virtus tua, quod in eum beneficia contulisti cui omnis remunerandi facultas dempta est. Hoc tamen, si quid sit, pollicebor, me meaque omnia cum tenuissima illa in literis notione quam aut nunc habeo aut in posterum habiturus sum, tuæ dignitati deditissimam addicere, tibi que omnem meam observantiam, obedientiam, servitutem, firmissima fide devinctam, subjicere.

Dos sua cuique datur, non omnia possumus omnes.

Posse datur paucis, velle sed omnis habet.

Clarus Aristoteles phisicæ præcepta reliquit

Plurima, perpetuum quæ meruere decus.

Inter causidicos Cicero celeberrimus omnes,

Aurea commeruit, laurea sarta gerens.

Quis tamen agnovit doctis ex omnibus unum,

Insignem binis artibus esse virum?

Hæc ego vaticinor, quia me finxere poetam

Non aptum Musæ, carmina grata loqui.

Haud nostris igitur placide currentia cernes

Verba modis, passim menda sed intus erunt.

Nec minus illa tuæ præconia laudis habebunt,

Qui præbes miseris dona benigna viris.

Hæc faciens etenim vestigia sancta parentis

Ipse sequi certas, nomen ad astra ferens.

Quod precor adjutus facias ut numine divum,
 Propitia quorum cuncta reguntur ope :
 Aurea Saturnus qui quondam sæcla tenebat
 Det tibi fœlici prosperitate frui,
 Iuppiter altitonans omnes qui fulmine terret,
 Longævum faciat teque tuumque patrem,
 Et quæ vestra manus tribuit mihi dona rependat
 Vobis, in vestro ter geminata sinu.

Tuæ dignitati deditissimus,

IOHANNES WIRDNAM.

To the right worshipping Mr. Timothie Hutton, at the
 Mannor in Yorke, give these, from Cambrige.

LETTER CXVI.

GERVASIO VIDINI [TO TIMOTHY HUTTON.]

19 FEB. 1597. (77.)

LA grandezza dell'amor molto M^{to}. S^{or}. che con la suavità de
 vostri amorevoli costumi mostrato m' avete, è tanta, che in summo
 grado sento quante gratie vi devo è quanto obbligo vi sono ; onde-
 che apertamente ricognosco le forze del mio debole ingegno non
 esser sufficienti a rendervi le debite gratie. Così sono in dubbio, se
 debbio tacer, o pur sforzarmi di sodisfare a quel ch' io debbio.
 Perche si taccio par che d'animo ingrato possi esser ripresso ;
 studiandomi d' adempire il mio dovuto officio, ne possendo lo
 stelle andar presso al buon volere, temo che per non potervi la mia
 gratitudine dimostrare, quel pocho ch' io ni serviesse ad ingratitu-
 dine, ovvero a superbia non mi s'attribuesse, onde si come aperta-
 mente mostro non poter trovar maniera, nella quale le devute
 gratie rendervene possi, così prego per vostra virtù intendiate
 quel che con parole mia mente mostrar vorrebbe et non puo, per
 non trovare modo alcuno di dire alla materia iguale. Ondeche
 poiche tante gratie vi debbio quante non c' è speranza di potervi
 mai renderne, se mai in alcun tempo con le mie fatiche, conti miei
 studi potro giovarvi m' ingegnoro che veggiate l'animo mio non

esser ingrato. Con tal proposito resto bascondo lo mane di V. S.
 ò della S^{ora}. Di Kebeck, 19 di Febraio, 1597.

Delle rare virtu di V. S.

Affezionatissimo,

GERVASUS VIDINI.

Al molto mag^{to}. S^{or}. il signor Timotheo.

To his very assured and singuler good loving frend, Mr.
 Timothe Huttonn, at the Manor.⁴⁴

LETTER CXVII.

MR. WATERHOUSE [TO TIMOTHY HUTTON, ESQ.]

2 JUL. 1602. (499.)

MR. HUTTON, Here hath bene a writt long fforth ffor the ffind-
 ing of an office after the death of Arthure Philipps of Marske, I
 heare it is your dwelling-place ; and there is a tenure in knights'
 service offered to be preferred therof. I desire you ffor your
 good to be advised therin, and I shalbe willing to give you my
 best ffortherance ; but it is fitt the writt shold be retorned, least
 some have advantage to strike you behind your backe. So I cease,
 thinking the Assisse weeke to be a good tyme to take order
 herin. Yorke, 2 July, 1602.

Your lovinge ffreind,
 JONAS WATERHOUS.

To my loving freind, Tymothy Hutton, Esquire, at Marske,
 neare Richemount, be these dd.

(Armorial seal.)

⁴⁴ St. Mary's Abbey at York, retained in the hands of the Crown after the Dissolution, and converted into a place of residence for the President of the Council of the North.

LETTER CXVIII.

MY BROTHER THO. HUTTON.

1602. (532.)

SIR, My intertainement at my coming home was, contrarie to my expectation, without any great reprehention at all. I have sent you the armour which my Lord would part from by this bearer, the particular of which is underneath written. I am hartelie to desire you (nay rather earnestlie to intreat you) that you would performe now (*quum quid facerem nescio*) that which heretofore you have proffered me (I meane your hauke), seeing my Lord is willing therunto, nay, rather desyring me as it were to keepe one; and, as for grewhounds having, alltogether unwilling, nay, commanding *volens an volens* to send them awaye. Thus, leaving my sute to your pleasure, whose pleasure I hope it will be to afford me some pleasure, I interim remaineing pleasureles, I cease, though never cease to thanke. Vale! 6 of Sept.

Tuus ut suus,
THO. HUTTON.

Corsletts with furniture	.	.	.	vij
Musketts with furnytüre	.	.	.	iiij
Calyvers with furnytüre	.	.	.	vj
Halberts	.	.	.	iiij
Partecin	.	.	.	j
Bills	.	.	.	vij

To his loving brother Mr. Timothie Hutton, at Marske,
give these.

LETTER CXIX.

MR. HEWYTSON, MY LORD'S GRACE'S STEWARDE, [TO TIMOTHY
HUTTON, ESQ.]

19 SEP. 1602. (500.)

SIR, I have spoken with M^r. Pepper. He perused over your indenture for Marsk. If Fr. Phillipps found an office, then . . . ar not to trowble your self: if not, yet he wold have yow to forebeare untill his returne from London; for he will have a speciall regard of it, to know howe the case stands, and how it is holden. I must and will speak to M^r. Jonas Waterhowse excheator this syttinge, to pray him to forbeare, &c., for so M^r. Pepper wishes, althowgh I give him a fee for his good will and favour, becawse it wilbe a matter of some charge if you be forced to fynd an office. My Lord haith told me that he thincks yt holds not of hir Majestie, and yet if it do, by homadge in painge ij races of gynger; and so I will tell M^r. Waterhowse. Never trowble your self about that matter, unless yow wilbe pleased to speak with M^r. Pepper yourself, and geve him thancks for his paines, for he wold in no case take any ffee of you; the reason was, becawse he had a standing fee of j^s. &c. And so, with thowsands of thancks for your maniffold and kynd favors, with my right harty comends to your self, M^{rs}. Hutton with the rest, I commend yow and yours to the Lord. Bushopthorpp, xixth Sept. a^o 1602.

Your w. most bound att commaund,

THO. HEWYTSON.

His Grace is every mornyng in his cotch, and after none of horseback: we have ij ffyne Fresland mares. I hope he will come the next yere to kill the buck at so hardly escaped.

To the worshipfull and his very good ffrend Ty. Hutton,
Esq., att Marsk.

No. CXX.

A MEMORANDUM BY SIR T. HUTTON CONCERNING THE RENTS
OF THE MANOR OF HEALAUGH IN SWALEDALE.

SEP. 28, 1602. (792.)

WHEAREAS by an order made in the Chancery by the Lord Keeper that now is, the 12 day of October last past, that the tenants of the mannour of Healley in Swayldale, which hould there tenements there of Edmund Mullenax, Esquyer, should pay there rents from henceforthe unto my handes untyll further order shalbe taken for the same by the sayd Lord Keeper; these are therefore to certefye to whome yt shall appertaine, that James Arrundell with dyvers others have payed there rents unto me or my assignes, accordinge as they are appoynted to doe by the sayd order. Marske, Septembris 28, 1602.

TIMO. HUTTON.

LETTER CXXI.

WILLIAM CLOPTON TO TIMOTHY HUTTON, ESQ.

MAY 1604. (862.)

SIR, Haste begetteth barbarisme, but love covereth all imperfections. Your true gentlemanly mynde and favor have ymported my ever-vowed service to thrust into your hands anny thing howe meane soever; and, whilst you are reading these, ymagin you are talking with your meanest servant. The Union which his Majestie so earnestly affected is defected, and spurned owt of the Lower Howse. That nation duely wayed in the ballance of reason is fownde too light to participate with owr warmer temper. His Majestie is satisfied; and the name of England, lykely to have bene buried, is recovered of that dangerous disease. Well, *Quod ratio nequit, sepe sanavit mora*. In joy whereof we may all sing and say, *Dicite Io pean, et io bis dicite pean*. Howe grave Maurice with 40,000 Dutch, 10,000 French, and 6,000 Italians, sent by the Great-Duke of Tuscan, hath entered Flanders, releved Ostend, bealeagured

Sluse, I dowt not but you have hard. But one thing wold I offer to your reading; and in all myne, from the sea-fights written by ancient Thucidides in Grecia, in the great monarchie of the Romanes, or scince in 1588, put both the fleets in one, did I never fynde; for 4,000 sayle are forth, rigged by the States, so narrowly waching the sea costes, that the Duke of Castil, Great Constable of Spayne, lyeng at Dunkirke and expected in England, dares not peep forth. Somerset Howse is richly furnished, and the Banketing Howse in Whithall new paynted and glased, and great matters provided for his enter-taynment; yet feare, the true cradle of securitie, with holds him from taking these great offices of love and frendship entended by his Majestie: but it is true, if the States katch or take hold of this never so great cunstable, he is sewer to be set in the stocks. The reasons against the Union containing ij sheets of paper, and sent I suppose to my Lord from Sir J. Bennett, I purposed to have sent yow; but M^r. Hall, having fingered them, is so daynty of them as I can not as yet procure a coppe: slow-nes is the soule of counsell, which I may fittly applye to Rob. Hall, who, thow he be slowe, yet is sewer, and he hath promised you shall have them shortly. The newes, and now newe, are that my Lord of Duresme hath gotten the garland: well, he is wyse, and, as Tirrence sayth, "*scit uti foro*;" so is the fashion, which most are apt to followe.

The Lord Sheffield, besydes his presidentship, as it is sayd, hath a grant of his Majestie for the government of the Isles of Garnsey and Jarnsoy, well worth two thowsand pounds per annum. Well, I feare that to much gyvinge will kill liberalitie!

The plague hath entered the harte of the cittie, and yesterday in Jebbergate two died of the same.

Ther is an act passed to take away the clergie from stealers of sheep and oxen, which will do much good.

William Stillington the arch recusant is committed to the castell; but, as I here, notwithstanding his ymprisonment, *venit, immo venit, in senatum venit*. He with his keper goeth whither he will, so as I may say he is beaten with roses; for *quid non mortalia pectora cogis, auri sacra fames?*

Rams and slings are but silly batterie,
Pistelets are now the best artillerie.

Doctor Goodwin is lately returned from London, but I feare me hath missed the quishion, for the deanrie; the more pittie; in whose prayse I could say muche.

Sir Jo. Ferne and your brother Gee I trust shall come downe His Majestie's secretaries in the North, whereof I am glad to here.

My bottome is wynded owt; and, water fayling, my poore boate is a grounde. The Lorde keep you and yours, this raynie Tuesday morning of May, 1604.

Yours to comaunde,

WILLM CLOPTON.

I have ever observed your readynes to do many good, and to speake to my Lord for them. My blunt nature avoydeth all complements of insinuacion: *sed in auribus dico, tangit, et angit, necessitas; alloquere patrem in meam gratiam, et eris mihi magnus Apollo.*

To the right worshipful Mr. Tymothie Hutton, Esquier, at Maske, theise.

(Seal of arms.)

LETTER CXXII.

MY BROTHER REMINGTON.

7 JAN. 1604-5. (779.)

SIR, The eight hundreth powndes I must utterly refuse, as a matter quyte out of my reach. The six hundreth I wyll stand to, upon that good lyking you have of the knight, and it shall be payed in this sorte; two hundreth presently, foure hundreth the 14 day of April at Marsk: all other thinges, for joynter, tyme of mariag, and soch lyke, I referr to you. Further then this I nether can nor wyll goe, saving soch kynd remembranc as all men use to have of ther chyldren at the tyme of ther death; then, as God shall make me able, I wyll do that which shall well content them. I pray yow lett me heare as soone as yow can whether this condition wyll be taken; I must use som meanes for the provision of the mony. And I would desyre yow to revyse the matter agane with Mr. Wansford; yow may doe it

very closely by Serjeant Hutton. Mary, yow must say no moore unto them then to M^r. Wansford hym self; ther is a great inward familiarety betwene them, and I doe not think but M^r. Wansford would be glad of fyve hundreth powndes, and request no soch speede in the payment. Yf that fayle, M^r. Moyser is as egre as ever he was, and styll expecteth a letter from yow to know how she standeth affected to him. I would have one of thes wayes taken without any great solemnety; she is as a wydow, and therefore all thes ordinary vane expences may well be spared. My cosen Blackburne tould me that the knight required a full removing from John Hotham; he hath alrede done that in forme of law, and it remaneth as a publyk act of record for the clering of them both. Vale! January 7.

Your loving brother,

Rt. REMINGTON.

To the right worshipfull my very loving brother, M^r. Timothy Hutton, Esquyre, geve thes.

No. CXXIII.

JOHN ELLOWE'S NOTE OF CHARDGES WHEN I [SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON] WENT TO LONDON.

1605. (732.)

MONIE LAID OUT WHEN MY MAISTER WENT TO LONDON,

THE FYRST DAY BEINGE FRYDAY ATT FERRIE BRYGGE.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to the post at Tadcaster ffor 5 horses 8 myle, for Wyllim Davill had a gyde, and to the post boye 6 <i>d</i>	0	9	6
Item, to the powre 3 <i>d</i> .; to the man that gave my maister his horse 3 <i>d</i> .; ffor a crowper 6 <i>d</i>	0	1	0

ATT DONKASTER.

Item, to the post of Ferriebrig for 10 myle, and the guyde 6 <i>d</i>	0	9	2
Item, ffor suger to wyne that was brought 8 <i>d</i> .; to the poure 4 <i>d</i>	0	1	0

ATT SCROOBIE.

	£	s.	d.
Item, to the post of Donkystester 7 myle ; for the young man that was gyde 1s. ...	0	7	2
Item, ffor beare 4 <i>d.</i> ; and to two boyes 2 <i>d.</i> ...	0	0	6

ATT TUXFORTH.

Item. to the post of Scrobie ffor 11 myle, and the gyde 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	10	0
Item, to hym that kept the post horses, and for drising of bootes ...	0	0	6
Item, for a cawdall and supper, and breakfast ...	0	7	10
Item, ffor fyre ...	0	0	7
Item, to the chamberlain and the maid that burnt the boothowse (<i>sic</i>) ...	0	0	6
Item, to the powre ...	0	0	6

ATT NEWARKE.

Item, to the post of Tuxforthe for 10 myles, and the gyde 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	9	2
Item, for thre hundrethe of oysters ...	0	2	0
Item, for fower quarts of wyne, and bread and bearre ...	0	2	8
Item, to the ostler 3 <i>d.</i> , and to the powre 3 <i>d.</i> ...	0	0	6

ATT GRANTHAM.

Item, to the post of Newark 10 myle, and the gyde 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	9	2
Item, for wyne, and beare and bread ...	0	0	10

ATT WITHHAM.

Item, the post of Grantham for 8 myles ; the gyde 6 <i>d.</i> ; for beare 4 <i>d.</i> ...	0	7	10
---	---	---	----

ATT STAMFORTH.

Item, the post of Withham for 8 myles ; the gyde 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	7	6
Item, for burnt wyne 1s. 4 <i>d.</i> ; to the powre 3 <i>d.</i> ...	0	1	7

ATT STYLTON.

Item, the post of Stamford 12 myles ; the gyde 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	10	10
--	---	----	----

	£	s.	d.
Item, the wayts 2s.; the chamberlain 4 <i>d.</i> ; boots drising 2 <i>d.</i> ; the poore 3 <i>d.</i>	0	2	9
Item, for supper, breakfast, and fyre...	0	10	0

ATT HUNTINGDON.

Item, the post of Styton for 9 myle, and the gyde 6 <i>d.</i>	0	7	10
Item, for brunt wyne, beare and breade ...	0	2	0
Item, to the ostlere 2 <i>d.</i> ; to the powre 4 <i>d.</i> ...	0	0	6

ATT ROISTON.

Item, to the post of Huntington for 16 miles, and the gyde 6 <i>d.</i>	0	14	2
Item, the wayts 2s.; the ostler 3 <i>d.</i> ; the maids 3 <i>d.</i> ; the post maistre 6 <i>d.</i> ; the pooer 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	3	6
Item, at supper, one sholder of mutton 1s. 8 <i>d.</i> , olifes 2 <i>d.</i> , a pullyt and orings 1s. 6 <i>d.</i> , one rabbit 1s., larkes 1s. 4 <i>d.</i> , wyne 4s. 6 <i>d.</i> , bread and beare 3s. 10 <i>d.</i> Item, breakfast, brawne 2s., stakes 1s. 2 <i>d.</i> , fyre 2s. 6 <i>d.</i> , more wyne 1s. ...	1	0	10
Sum of the first page	£8	1s.	11 <i>d.</i>

ATT WAYRE.

Item, to the post of Royston for 12 myles, and the gyde 6 <i>d.</i>	0	10	10
Item, for wyne 1s.; the ostler 3 <i>d.</i> ; the poore 4 <i>d.</i>	0	1	7

ATT WALTHAM.

Item, to the post of Wayre for 8 myle, and the gyde	0	7	6
Item, for burnt wyne, beare and bread ...	0	1	6
Item, for more wyne when M ^r . Whytgyft came...	0	1	6

ATT LONDON.

Item, to the post at Waltham for 13 myle, and the gyde	0	11	6
Item, on Tewsdays, a bote to the parlament stayre, and my dynner 8 <i>d.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	0	1	2
Item, on Wedensday to the musycke ...	0	2	0

	£	s.	d.
Item, to your selfe, when you dynd att the Grew- hond in Fletstret	1	0	0
Item, on Thursday, my dynner 8 <i>d.</i> , and for tobac- kow 6 <i>d.</i>	0	1	2
Item, one Sonday, the musick 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; the bote to Chelsey and backe 3 <i>s.</i>	0	5	6
Item, one Monday, to M ^r . Bowes' servantes, and in the stable	0	6	6
Item, to the kynge's trumpeters	2	0	0
Item, for tobackow	0	5	0
Item, to hym that keepet our saddles	0	0	6
Item, gyven to the servants in our In	0	3	0
Item, to the porter that caried our saddles and clock- bags to Bushopsgayt	0	0	6
Item, to the post master his servants... ..	0	0	6
Item, for a truncke, and bring itt to our Inn	0	13	7
Item, for dynners att Westmynster on Sonday at noone	1	8	6
Item, att the Kynge's head at Bushopgayt one Tewsdays that you cam away	0	16	4
Item, for one yeard and a half of blacke for my cotte	0	19	0
Item, for two bands and two paire of cuffes	0	12	0

Charges att our Inn one Munday att nyght.

Item, one capon 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> , one shoulder of mutton 2 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> , one rabyt, 1 <i>s.</i> , one quart of wyne 6 <i>d.</i> , olifes and capers 3 <i>d.</i> , oringe 2 <i>d.</i> , cheese 4 <i>d.</i> , bread and beare 9 <i>d.</i>	0	7	9
---	---	---	---

Tewsdays, supper.

Item, one breest of mutton 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> , one capon 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> , olifes and capers 3 <i>d.</i> , orings 2 <i>d.</i> , bread and beare 11 <i>d.</i> , chese and frute 6 <i>d.</i>	0	5	10
---	---	---	----

Wedensday.

Item, for oysters 1 <i>s.</i> , for wyne 1 <i>s.</i> , bread and beare 4 <i>d.</i> , vencer and pepper	0	2	5
--	---	---	---

Supper.

£ s. d.

Item, one shoulder of mutton 2s. 2d., one loyne of mutton, 2s. 6d., two capons 5s., two rabites 2s. 4d., two woodcockes 3s. 4d., 2 partridge 5s., ffor oliffes and capers 8d., oringe and lemmonds 8d., bread and beare 3s., frut, chese, and carrowayes 1s., for sacke 8d., for claryt 1s.	1	7	2
--	---	---	---

Thursday, supper.

Item, one breest of mutton 1s. 8d., one capon 2s. 6d., olifes and capers 3d., oringe 2d., bread and beare 10d., frut, chese, and carowes 10d., clarit wyne 1s. 6d.	0	7	5
---	---	---	---

Fryday nought but ayle, beare, and fyre ; we supt att Fleet.

Saturday, supper.

Item, one brest of veale 2s. 2d., one capon 2s. 6d., oring 2d., bread and beare 11d., frut and cheese 4d., wyne 6d.	0	6	7
--	---	---	---

Sonday, nothyng but beare and fyre att our Inn ; for we dynd att Westmynster, and went to Chelsea.

Mondy, supper.

Item, one shoulder of mutton 2s. 2d., one brest of veale 2s. 4d., two brestes of mutton 3s. 4d., two capons 5s. 4d., one loyne of mutton 2s. 2d., two rabites 2s. 4d., two woodcockes 3s., 2 partridges 5s., bread and beare 4s. 6d., oringes 10d., sallites 1s., frute, chese, and carowyes 1s., one potle of sack 1s. 2d., 5 potles of clarit wyne 5s.	1	19	4
---	---	----	---

Tewsday morning.

Item, for oysters, bread and wyne	0	3	4
Item, for beere and ayle betwext mayles	0	4	3
Item, for fyre whye we were there	0	6	0
Item, for washing 1s. ; for your chamber 8s.	0	9	0

The som of all att oure In is £5 19s. 3d.

Cominge home on Tewesday.

ATT WALTHAM.

	£	s.	d.
Item, to the post of London for 13 myles for 5 horses, and the gyde, and for beare 2 <i>d</i>	0	14	6

ATT WAYRE.

Item, for meat, drynk, wyne, suger, and fyre ...	1	15	0
Item, to the musyke 7 <i>s</i> .; to a smyth for takes and crowper to my m ^{rs} saddle 5 <i>d</i>	0	7	5
Item, to M ^r . Wansforth's footman 2 <i>s</i> .; the chamberlayns 1 <i>s</i> .; for boots 3 <i>d</i>	0	3	3
Item, the poore 6 <i>d</i> .; the ostler 2 <i>d</i> .; for beare that was had after, 4 <i>d</i>	0	1	0
Item, the post of Waltham for 6 horses 8 myle, and the gyde ...	0	10	10
Item, for beare and ayle att Wayde's mill ...	0	1	10

ATT ROYSTON.

Item, the post of Ware for 5 horses 12 myle, and the gyde for mending his head 1 <i>s</i>	0	13	10
Item, for burnt sacke, beare, and fyre ...	0	2	0
Item, to the post maister, Bland, and the servants	0	1	0

HUNTINGTON.

Item, to the post of Royston for 16 myles, and the gyde ...	0	17	6
Item, to the musyck, 5 <i>s</i> .; the chamberlaynes 1 <i>s</i> .6 <i>d</i> .; botes and clothes drissinge 3 <i>d</i> .; to the poore, 4 <i>d</i> .; to the ostlers 4 <i>d</i>	0	7	5
Item, for meatte and fyre ...	0	19	0

ATT STYLTON.

Item, the post of Huntington for 9 myles, and the gyde 3 <i>d</i>	0	10	2
---	---	----	---

ATT STAMFORTH.

The post of Stylton for 12 myle, and hymself 5 <i>d</i> . .	0	13	4
Item, for burnt sack, bread and beare ...	0	1	10
Item, the ostler 3 <i>d</i> ., and the powre 1 <i>d</i>	0	0	4

ATT WITHAM.

	£	s.	d.
The post of Stamford for 8 myles, hymselfe mill (? nil) 	0	8	8

ATT GRANTHAM.

The post of Witham for 8 miles, and hymself ...	0	9	2
For meat, wyne, and fyre 	0	12	7
Item, to the chamberlaynes 1s.; to the constable that got the horses 6 <i>d.</i> ; for botes drising 2 <i>d.</i> ; to a sadler for mending my sadl 1s. 	0	2	8

ATT NEWWARKE.

Item, the post of Grantham for 10 myles, and hym- selfe 	0	11	3
Item, for oysters, wyne, beare and bread ...	0	3	0
Item, to thre men that brought horses 6 <i>d.</i> ; the powr 8 <i>d.</i>	0	1	2

ATT TUXFORTH.

The post to Newark for 10 myles, and the post For bear and ayle 6 <i>d.</i> ; the ostler 2 <i>d.</i> ; the powre 3 <i>d.</i>	0	11	3
	0	0	11

ATT SCROBIE.

The post of Tuxforth for 11 myle, and hymself	0	12	3
---	---	----	---

ATT DONKASTER.

The post of Scrobie for 7 myle, and for hymselfe	0	8	0
For burnt sack, bread, bear, and suger to wyne that was gyven 	0	2	0
The ostler 3 <i>d.</i> ; the powr 6 <i>d.</i>	0	0	9

ATT FERIEBRYGE.

The post of Donkaster for 10 myles, and the gyd 4 <i>d.</i>	0	11	1
For meatte and drynk 	0	8	0
For wyne and suger 	0	7	4
For fyre 6 <i>d.</i> ; the servants 1s.; the ostler 4 <i>d.</i> ; the poor 6 <i>d.</i>	0	2	4

ATT TADCASTER.

	£	s.	d.
The post of Ferriebrig for 8 myles, and hymself ...	0	9	2
The ostler 2 <i>d.</i> ; the poore 4 <i>d.</i> ...	0	0	6

ATT BUSHOPTHORPE.

The post of Tadcaster for 8 myles, and hymself ...	0	9	0
£14 12 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> In all £39 3 <i>s.</i> 2 <i>d.</i>			

No. CXXIV.

A NOTE OF PARCELLS WHICH I BOUGHT OF RALPH ROBINSON,
OF LONDON.

FEBR. 14, 1605. (740.)

Bought of Raphe Robinson, 14th Februarye, 1605.

	£	s.	d.
1 riche clothe of silver cabinet (sic) ...	6	0	0
6 pair of imbrod. gloves [2 paire taken oute] ...	4	6	0
1 riche imbrod. muffle in coulers ...	2	0	0
1 blacke clothe belte ...	0	3	0
1 parrisworke shuyte and knyfes ...	1	13	0
	£14	2	0
Boughte more, 1 pair riche neadleworke hingers	3	0	0
2 fannes with ivorye ...	0	10	0
2 perchmente fannes with woode ...	0	5	0
5 pair silke and silver brasletts ...	0	11	6
2 pair Frenche garters ...	2	0	0
3 Frenche parristwees ...	0	18	0
3 girdles and daggers ...	0	8	0
2 pair riche velvett myttins ...	6	13	4
6 dossen points ...	0	11	0
6 pair of fine stichte gloves ...	0	18	0
	£15	14	10
1 pair carnation silke stockings ...	1	18	0
1 rich imbrod. quyshon and 1 taffety wastecoate	3	15	0

LETTER CXXV.

JOHN PRICE, RECTOR OF MARSKE, TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

18 Ap. 1607. (716.)

JESUS IN ORE MEL, IN AURE MELOS, IN CORDE JUBILUS.

RIGHT woorshipfull, Well I wot I may be justly taxed for neglect of dutie all this while, because ne γὰρ quidem. But my excuse is that trowantly one of schoole-boyes, partly want of argument, (unless I should cry *gratias! gratias! gratias! usque ad ravim*, coockoow-like,) but especially the defect of convenient cariers; for our Trotters of Richmond (sic men-dicunt) make so light of our letters in winter, that they make light of them indeede; and in soommer season they are so importable, that they still consecrate them to Vulcan or to Deucalion. Now, havinge met so meete a messenger, I may not permit him to part illiterat out of our coasts. We, your worship's poore beadesmen heare at Marske, are right heartily glad whensoever we heare, though it be but seldom, that you keepe your health; yet our joy should be moore full at your joyfull returne, at which tyme our acclamation might accompany the accumulation of our joye. And whereas (by report) som dilapidations are like to cause you to dilapidate some silver for the behooff of your quicke and nimble-witted counsellors, I could wish (if it were possible, and I dare say you are so naturally inclined,) that you could like of Alphonsus his good advise, *Optimi consiliarii mortui*; namely, those that Erasmus in his Chiliads termeth *mutos magistros*. Credit me your dead counsellors (heere at Marske) are the best counsellors livinge, *quia puram propinant veritatem*. If anie be so peevislly litigious that shall force you to take some other course, if he will grace you noe more, God send him more grace. I understand my Lord of London is translated. If wishes might prevayle, (alas! I must needes speake affectionately, as well in regard of his countrey, as also of his most ingenuous disposition,) I could have wished that a number of his noate might have borrowed him. But God's will be doone. If your occasions would permit, I would (*nil enim nisi vota supersunt*) you might stay as little a while

at London as he did in his office *qui somnum non vidit in consulatu*; and, when you com to Marske, God graunt you may returne to London againe at such a tyme of the yeare as Vatinius was Consul in Roome, when there was neither soommer, winter, springe, nor autumnne,⁴⁵ and that wilbe just *ad Græcas calendas*, the 29th day of February next. Little John Hutton is well at Marricke; I saw him upon Thursday the 16th of April instant. Your colledge of crowes multiply so exceedingly that we stand (almost) in as great aw of them as those nanes and pigmayes do of the cranes. All Marske parish have concluded (to the utter impooverishinge of the poore parson) not to plough one forrow this yeare for feare of the crowes, which will hinder me more than I speake of. But, seinge I fell into mention of crowes, I will conclude with Cæsar's crowe, *Ave*; for I trust I canot say with that cobbler's crow, *Oleum atque operam perdidit*. Thus, commending my dutie to your worship and to my good lady, wishinge health and happines to all your family, I commend you to Him that is our savinge health. Marske, the 18th of Apr. instant, 1607.

Your worship's ever to be commaunded,

JO. PRICE.

To the right worshopfull Sir Timothy Hutton, Knight, at
Chelcey, these give.

LETTER CXXVI.

JOHN BLACKBURN TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

24 MAY, 1607. (777.)

RIGHT worshopfull, Beinge at Richmunt the other day, ther came Robart Willams unto me and asked me a question from Sir William Gaskinge, that was, he was hard sey that yow would sell your land in Richmunt; and he said. if there were any such intention, I knue itt; and I tould him I never hard of any such thinge. I perseve by him that he would gladly bye it on yow, and would give yow reason for itt neare your owne money yow gave for it; and I dare undertake to bye

⁴⁵ Macrob. Saturn., lib. ii. cap. 3.

nynschore pound land in the yere for that he will give for it, and wee meike but of it littell more, and sevenschore pounds in the yere ; and I dought itt will not stand at that, for Yets will not be able to pey the rents of the miles. And I would have to consider one itt, and to let my ladye see this letter, for he will sell his land in Busshupbrige, Ranworth Castell, a gooly thinge, worth fower houndrith pounce in the year ; and it is thought the cole mynds is as good. And I dessire your worsshipe to writ by the first that comes your anssquar unto me, for yow have noe land in England that I would have yowe to sell but itt ; and I doe not dought but, that my ladye and I had the dispossinge of the money, to by you land worth tow hundrith pound in the yere for yow and your heires for ever ; and yow know itt was bought to deare be five hundrith pound, and he will give yow youere money with littell lose. Sir, I would have you to writ unto M^r. Sere, for he haith takine upp an intake, one Shawmoure : if yow suffer him he mey taikie upp all the whole comen, yow are as free for the third as he is for the tow parts. M^r. Woodaill would not suffer him to taikie up a howse steid, but poulde itt downe ageine ; ye lowe to drive thinges, but I prey yow let not this be driven, for his owne tenants murmers at it, but they dare sey nothings. For your lyne I hope my wife will send it by the first that comes, for shee could get none that was bleched not then. I receved your letter by John Smyth, and as sone as I can get the money I shall send itt upp. All your sweet children is in good health, Good's name be preassed ! And thus I would have yow to conssider on this, and to writ to me your ansquar. And thus, with my humley duty and my wife to your good worshipp and my good lady, I commit yow to the tuission of the Almighty. Marragg, this xxiiiith of Mey, 1607.

Your lovinge sarvant to command till deith,

JOHN BLAKBORN.

Sir, I hadd for gotten one thinge to write on to yow, and that is conserninge Clynts paster. There heith bene tow juries by them of Reimesworth, and they gave great words that they will cast itt downe ageine ; and so I wrot unto Sir Francis Duckett, and he heith written to me that they have a skuritie of tow tussant pounds of your lands att Marske for the warrinty of itt, and, if

they be any wey molested, they will put in sutte. Lokinge in your evedence cheest att Maske, I looked and there I did find in M^r. Phillipe's indenture which he did sell Clynts by Symsson, Farmat exepted, vj akers of the yearly rente of xi^s. v^d. ob. which Sir Francis Duckett heith writen that it was past in the dead of seale for land ; and I have sent yow Sir Francis Duckett letter inclosed, which he did writ unto me ; and Sir Francis Man seith that yonge M^r. Labberan will be with yow this terme as concerninge itt.

To the right worshippingfull my very good meister, Sir Tymothay
Hutton, Knyght, att Celsey, neare London, dd. this
with speed.

LETTER CXXVII.

ADRIAN CAREW, MASTER OF WARTON SCHOOL, TO SIR
TIMOTHY HUTTON.

JULY 27, 1608. (401, the 21th Bundell.)

RIGHT worshipfull, my humble dutie remembred, &c. Sir, I receaved a letter of reprehension of late from my dearest cousen Sherrard for not wrighting unto you by the retorne of John Ellow, which time would not permitt ; yet his legate discovereth the effectuous zeale of a mind fraught plenteouslie in him with the bewtie of memorable thankfullnes. He knowes that *malum non recedet e domo ingrati*⁴⁶ ; of which I was nither unmindfull, nither yet do I anie waie distast his grave and strict admonition in the same. His lines alltogether incited me to thankfullnes ; yea, thankfullnes to you, to whose extraordinarie favour I never can be sufficientlie enough thankfull, and, to use his owne saying, *Grates persolvere dignas non opis est nostræ*, from the bountie of whose charitable palme I receaved a refuge against all schollars' common enimie, viperous necessitie, yea a cataplasme carefullie carefullie (*sic*) imploid against the frequent wound of this ulcerous world's unregard of the Muses. Sir, I am not unthankfull, God that knows my hart is assured. Nither, were that within the limitts of my power to be procured which should shew it, I would rack my self to leavie the arrerage, I would not owe it : not that my

⁴⁶ Phi. Melanct. in Hesiod.

shallownes in judgement can intimate anie thing that you expect other at my hands then a hartie care, and a hand to office that hart in the true pourtracture of the same care ; but because I would not through my oversight work anie uneavenes in that path which you so divine wiselie, honourable, humane, charitable, and humble have laid before my deare cousen's feete ; my deare dearest cousen, who hath consented often to my thought, and I to his, in this (and that without assentation), you are a man made up of divine wisdom, honour, humanitie, charitie, and one in whose rank it is rare to find the like for true humillitie, humilitie the fayre ornament of all grace and vertue. Sir, I will be thankfull, and my verie soule is allreadie resolved into a myriad of thanks for your marveyulous respects laid upon us and bounteous effects : but my hart is ashamed, and I doubt the acceptance ; for, being of late sick of some abuse, my choller willfullie pursued for an untimelie medicine, having forgotten that *morbis nihil est magis periculosum* then *immatura medicina* (Seneca) ; by which I have done that which will undoe the kind knot of your favour towards me. The matter I refer to my cousen's lips, being loath to regester the unhappie cause of my recession in that which should be the record of my progression in the vertue which you have busied me in ; when he hath spoken it, beleve it (I beseech you), he shall speake the truth. Credit, I humbly praie you, no vulgar tongue, for *Plebi non iudicium, non veritas*. (Tacit.) *Non est consilium in vulgo, non ratio, non discrimen : ex opinione multa, ex veritate pauca iudicat*. (Cicero.) Nither too much to our predecessors, though they have bene kind ; for no doubt *Ægris oculis alienam felicitatem intuentur*. (Tacit.) And then, I beseech you, give me leave to be my owne judge. My selfe have done the offence most against my selfe, for which I will exile my selfe from all hope of your abused favour ; and, I most humble beseech you, respect my cousen nothing the worse, in whom you are nothing deceived. What you have done for me praie permitt me to resigne againe to his brothers, whose sufficient lerning for Greeke and Latin can well discharge this, and a greater charge then this. Their modestie and civillitie is as their brother's. I doubt not but you will be pleased in their dilligence, patience, and temperance. I will thankfullie make restitution to them of all that I receaved, except your favour, which I have willfullie lost. *Una salus victis nullam sperare sa-*

ludem. (Virgil.) Ireland, which hath begun my griefe, shall ease it, or end it, as God shall please. For those that have abused me here, God forgive them. I cannot with pacience live anie longer among them. *Nec amissos colores lana refert medicata fuco.* (Horace.) God forgive my offence towards you ; to redeeme the which, I will taxe all the actions of my hands, and thoughts of my hart. Yea, my hart, hands, life, lerning, all that I have, shall be alwaies readie to be exposed to the honour of you and your most honourable ladie. I onlie request this one thing at your hands, your favourable report. I will sowe the seedes of true repentance for my rash oversight, by the which I hope againe in time to regaine grace at your honourable hands. *Multo firmior est fides quam reponit pœnitentia.* Not forgetting my dutie to your singular good ladie, your excellent childe, the ingenuous offspring of right generous parents, I a thousand times recall all your curtesies, readie to take my leave of discourteous Lancashier. Warton, Julii 27°, 1608.

Obliged to your worship in all the offices of
humilitie and thankfullnes,

ADRIAN CAREW.

To the right worshipful my most worthie good frend, Sir
Timothie Hutton, at Mask, give these with speede.

No. CXXVIII.

MATTHEW HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

DECEMBER, 1614. (727.)

A NOTE OF MY EXPENSES.

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to the butlers for my admission ⁴⁷	...	...	0	2	0
Item, to the porter	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for Tullie's workes	...	...	0	13	4
Item, for a cap and band	...	...	0	9	0
Item, for a desk	...	...	0	6	0
Item, for makinge of my surplesse	...	...	0	3	0
Item, for showstrings	...	...	0	1	6

⁴⁷ These accounts are kept partly in Roman and partly in Arabic numerals. We adopt the latter.

	£	s.	d.
Item, for a bible	0	6	8
Item, for a paire of cuffes	0	0	8
Item, for Rider's Dictionarie	0	5	0
Item, for Manutius's Phrases	0	1	0
Item, for a paper booke	0	0	6
Item, for candles	0	0	4
Item, for a mattresse	0	1	3
Item, for Heliodorus	0	1	6
Item, for a coffer	0	4	0
Item, for a head-brush	0	2	0
Item, for a tinder-box	0	1	0
Item, for a lookinge-glasse	0	2	6
Item, for a paire of shoes	0	3	0
Item, to the head lecturer	0	2	0
Item, for candles	0	0	6
Item, to the tennis court	2	0	0
Item, to the intertainment of the King ⁴⁸	0	10	0
Item, for a paire of shoes	0	3	0
Item, for dressinge and lininge of my hatt	0	2	0
Item, for suppers on fasting nights	0	14	0
Item, for stoppage of my bed	1	0	0
Item, for coales	0	6	0
Item, to my lawndresse	0	2	0
Item, to the settinge out of the commœdie ⁴⁹	0	2	6
Item, for a paire of gloves	0	1	8
Item, commons and sizinge from the sixteenth of November till the 22 th of December	2	18	8
Item, for a paire of stockings	0	7	3

⁴⁸ James I. visited Cambridge in the following spring, and from this item it would appear that contributions were made by the students in the preceding term to defray the expenses of his entertainment. There can be no mistake with respect to the date, 1614, at the head of the document, as it is thrice repeated on the back of the original bill in Sir Timothy Hutton's own hand.

⁴⁹ Either some Christmas dramatic representation before the College, or University at large ; or, which is perhaps more probable, in preparing scenery and other arrangements for the famous comedy of *Ignoramus* and other plays, performed before the King in the following March. It may be that the visit of the King was intended to have taken place during the last term in 1614 ; and, if so, this, and a preceding item in the bill, are sufficiently explained. V. Collyer's *Annals of the Stage*, i. 393, and Nichols's *Progresses of James*.

			£	s.	d.
Item, for dyinge of my silke stockings	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a paire of garters and roses	...	...	1	10	0
Item, to my selfe	...	...	1	10	0
Item, for a paire of gloves	...	...	0	6	8
Item, for a sattan collar	...	...	0	8	0
Item, for a paire of shoes and goloshoes	...	...	0	6	6
Item, for mendinge and lettinge out of my silke sute	...	...	0	3	4
Item, to the barber	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for suppers on fastinge nights	...	...	0	2	0
Item, my part for sealinge of my chamber	...	...	2	5	0
Item, for furnishinge my chamber with necessaries	...	...	0	12	10
Item, for a chaire, a table, shelves, and paintinge of my study	...	...	0	11	6
Item, coales and turfes	...	...	0	5	6
Item, coales and turfes	...	...	0	2	9

Summa	...	£20	0	11
-------	-----	-----	---	----

THE EXTRAORDINARIES.

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to the tennis court	...	...	2	0	0
Item, to the intertainment of the Kinge	...	...	0	10	0
Item, sealinge of my chamber and furnisheinge it with all things necessarie, together with my study	...	...	3	8	4
Item, stoppage of my bed	...	...	1	0	0

Summa	...	£6	19	4
-------	-----	----	----	---

LETTER CXXIX.

MR. ALDERSON [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON].

JUNE 4, 1615.

EMANUELL.

Worshipfull, my comendacions with my love to you and to yours, with your lovinge bedfellowe ; trustinge of all good helthes, &c. I have receyved your letter dated in Aprill 17, 1615 ; the

contents thereof I am fully satisfied therein. The gentlewoman is travelled to a lady in London which is her aunt, a woman of great estimacion; yet the maid is expected very shortly back ageyn, and suer I am it will not be longe before her retourne. For my owne part, although I have bene very ill, in respect of a suddayn mischance in danger of my lief, which mischance (God be praised) I have reasonably recovered; yet, notwithstandinge, the contents of your worshipfull letter shall be so equally and even waighed to the effect thereof as I or the uttermost of my power can performe, and moreover as you and yours shall hereafter finde my true love in beinge so faithfull an instrument in the performance of the busynes. So I intreat that your love and kindenes may extend towards the love of this my nephewe, ffor I understand his effection towards your worship; and in like sort to doe him good I intreat your worship's furtherance. The grownd which I bought a part of itt, is of your side the water; which grownd I should have exchanged with M^r. Woodall for the Owlands; in which tyme of performance the covenants betwene us to that effect he grewe weak in understandinge and could not performe: which busynes betwene my nephewe and yourself shall be referred to your worship's censure; otherwise my nephewe if he will not doe, it shall be to his great lose, but I hope he will. I give you harty thanks for your kindenes towards him; and, if he doe accordinge to your order in that kinde, I hope it shall be to his good and my well likinge. Thus, desiringe your worshipp's love in my request an answeare by this bearer, I committ you and yours to the protection of the Almighty, restinge yours to the uttermost performance of your letter to my power.

ANTHONY ALDERSON.

Post script. The estate of the gentlewoman I make noe question thereof, for it is sufficient.

Warlingwarth, 4 of June, 1615.

No. CXXX.

MATT. HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

JUNE 24, 1615. £16 11s.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, 3 weekes' commons in the towne in			
Lent	1	4	0
Item, for metriculation	0	2	0
Item, for a Keckerman his logicke	0	2	6
Item, for a paper booke	0	1	6
Item, for a paire of slippers	0	3	0
Item, to my selfe	1	10	0
Item, for coales	0	0	8
Item, for Isocrates in Greeke and Latine	0	2	6
Item, for Seneca his tragedies	0	1	6
Item, for a paire of shoes	0	3	0
Item, for a paire of gloves	0	1	0
Item, for a girdle	0	2	0
Item, for a quere of paper	0	1	0
Item, for a combe	0	1	0
Item, for suppers in fasting nights	0	10	0
Item, for setting up of my bed	0	0	5
Item, for 4 weekes' commons in the towne at the King second comminge ⁵⁰	1	12	0
Item, towards the entertainment of the Kinge at his second comminge	0	6	8
Item, for a hatband	0	3	0
Item, to the barber	0	2	6
Item, for tuition	1	0	0
Item, to my sizer	0	13	4
Item, to my laundresse	0	4	0
Item, chamber rent	0	7	6
Item, for makinge my bed and dressinge my chamber	0	2	6
Item, for commons and sizinge	4	15	9 ob.

⁵⁰ The King visited Cambridge a second time in May, 1615, to be present at a second performance of the comedy of Ignoramus.

THE TALOR'S BILL.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, 4 ounces halfe quarter and a dram of Naples lace 	0	12	6
Item, a yeard of canvase 	0	1	2
Item, 3 quarters of an ounce of Spanish silke	0	1	6
Item, 4 yards & halfe of white lininge bayes	0	6	5
Item, 4 dozen of Naple silke buttons ...	0	1	4
Item, 2 yards 3 quarters of white jeane fustian 	0	2	9
Item, 3 yeard quarter of white holines fustian	0	4	4
Item, 2 yards halfe of 4 <i>d.</i> ribbin ...	0	0	10
Item, halfe a yeard of white cotten ...	0	0	6
Item, halfe a yeard of blacke taffetie silke ...	0	6	8
Item, for another quarter of black taffetie ...	0	3	4
Item, for makynge of my sute 	0	8	0
Item, for a ruffe 	0	7	4
Sum is	£16	11	0 ob.

No. CXXXI.

MATT. HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

MAIE 1616. £14 9*s.* 11*d.*, (703.)

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to myselfe 	1	10	0
Item, for fyinge 	0	11	0
Item, for commons in Lent 	2	9	0
Item, for candles 	0	1	6
Item, for suppers on fastinge nights 	0	12	0
Item, for sleevinge a shirte 	0	3	0
Item, for shoes 	0	7	0
Item, to my landresse 	0	4	0
Item, to the barber 	0	2	0
Item, for dressinge of my chamber 	0	2	6
Item, to my sizar 	0	13	4
Item, for chamber rent 	0	7	6

			£	s.	d.
Item, for tuition	...	...	1	0	0
Item, for commons and sizing	...	...	6	7	1
Sume is			£14	9	11

No. CXXXII.

A NOTE OF PROVYSION.

JUNE 22, 1616.

			£	s.	d.
Oxen, 16; 4 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> per peece	...	...	72	0	0
Sheepe, 100; 9 <i>s.</i> per peece	...	...	45	0	0
Calves, 50; 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> per peece	...	...	16	13	4
Mault, 60 quarters; 24 <i>s.</i> per quarter...	...	...	72	0	0
Rye, 25 quarters; 29 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> per quarter	...	...	35	6	8
Wheate, 4 <i>s.</i> per peake	...	...	10	8	0
Lings, 200; 7 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> per 100	...	...	15	0	0
SS.			£266	8	0

No. CXXXIII.

MATT. HUTTON'S DEBTS.

FEBR. 2, 1616-7. (717.)

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to John Haggett	...	...	30	0	0
Item, to John Blackburne	...	...	8	0	0
Item, to my brother Mauleverer	...	...	4	0	0 payd.
Item, to Israell Feildinge	...	...	3	0	0 payd.
Item, to Simon Douglas	...	...	2	0	0
Item, to James Geslinge	...	...	2	0	0 payd.
Item, to Jane Weddall	...	...	1	0	0 payd.
Item, to George	...	...	1	0	0 payd.
Item, to my uncle Thomas	...	...	5	0	0
Item, to my tutor	...	...	9	16	1

			£	s.	d.	
Item, to Mr. Allured	...	...	1	11	0	
Item, to Mr. Gears	...	...	1	0	0	
Item, to Sicilay	...	...	1	0	0	
Item, to George Stott	...	...	2	0	0	payd.
Item, to Richard Slator	...	...	6	0	0	payd.
Item, to John Ward	...	...	2	0	0	payd.
Item, to William Hethfeild	...	...	0	18	0	payd.
Item, to Robin Guy	...	...	3	0	0	payd.

Febr. 2, 1616.

£83 4 1

LETTER CXXXIV.

A COPPIE OF MY LETTER TO MR. DEANE OF YORKE.

JULIE 8, 1617. (706.)

SIR, I must and doe acknowledg, as I ame a poore sonne of a Levite, that yt had becomd me eare now (yf I held not some particulars of my poore estate of you) to have tendred the dutye that I doe owe unto your hollie trybe: but my place of beeing alderman in thys poore towne of Richmond, wheare I dwell, hath prevented dyvers intended tymes which I had purposed to have wayted on you. I would entreate you that myne attendance may be acceptable in the assyse weeke, at which tyme I doubt not but to gyve you contentment for such leases as I hould of you; beeing a greate part of the portion which my deare father left unto my selfe and manye of my lyttle selves. I have noe reason to press you for extraordinarye favoure, bycause I have not deserved any-thing of you, but to be used as you use others; and I cannot doubt of that, bycause I heare of your true worth everye way: humblye thanking God even for the glorie of hys word, and the good of that church, that he hath sent such an one amongst us. God is my wyttnes that I speake yt without adulation, yt beeing a thing very farre from my playne dysposition; and I doe detest yt either in myselfe or anye. I doe eftsoones entreate your

favoure for thys tyme prefyxed, at which tyme (God wylling)
I wyll attend you ; tyll when, and then, and always,

I rest, &c.⁵¹

To M^r. Deane of Yorke.

Julie 8, 1617.

LETTER CXXXV.

WILL. KYTTSON'S NOTE, OF YORKE, FOR MY WATCHES.

Aug. 19, 1617. (708.)

SIR, Ther is which is in my booke, for the silver clocke and your littell wathe for half the yeare, three shillings ; and for this clocke, for the larum springe, which I made new, 10s., or els what your worship thenketh in different for it ; and for the dressinge of the clocke : and this is all.

WILL. KYTTSON.

August this 19th, 1617.

No. CXXXVI.

THE SPEECH OF SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON UPON HIS BEING ELECTED
ALDERMAN OF THE CORPORATION OF RICHMOND.

In 1617 or 1629.

MAY ytt please you M^r Recorder, you my breethren, and all you of thys Corporation.

Confessio.—I cannot but ingeniouslye confess, and I doe and wyll thankfully acknowledge, that thys is nott the fyrst tyme that I have tasted of your favoures in choosing and electing me

⁵¹ This copy is written on the back of a letter addressed (but not in Sir Timothy's hand) " To the right worth S^r Conyers Darcy, Knight, at Hornebye Castle." The paper contains also notes, in Sir Timothy's writing, of magistrate-business ; and, in particular, a memorandum that " Prox. Sess' apud Richmond, Saterdag come sennett, to putt in sewartyes for peace, &c., especiallye towards Edward Hutchinson and Jane Granger of Brunton, and John Rimer of Ainderbie Steaple." We have here in all probability the father or grandfather of Rymer, the collector of the Fœdera.

to thys place of government, though altogether unfytt and unworthy to sustayn and beare thys burthen ; and I am the more induced (*inductio*) to insyst of myne owne unworthynes and weakenes, both in regard of the defects which I know in myselfe, as allsoe in the effects of your favoures which I have observed from you in thys election ; for I doe nott think (*non opinor*) that any have beene chosen to thys place upon a harder election than ytt hath proved to my lott, which I must stronglye presume to proceed out of your judgements of my weakenes ; whearein I doe nott condemne you, neither can excuse myselfe, butt, that I may use the words of S^t. Paule with reverence, “ I am that I am, and I hope that thatt which is in me is not in vayne.”

Ignorantia.—I am nott ygnorant of the weyghtynes of the execution of thys place, whearein yf I should only cast myne eye upon my selfe, I could nott butt be altogether dyscoradged to undertake ytt ; especyallye ytt beeing my lott to succeed and speake after hym whoe soe worthilye hath dyschardged the same.

Invocatio.—I doe call heaven and earth to wyttnes that I doe hate flatterie as the synne of wytchcraft, and I doe appeale unto you all (especyallye unto the most judicious), yf theare weare ever any synce the fyrst incorporating of thys corporation whoe hathe more bestowed hys mynd and meanes for the good thereof then he whoe hath ruled and spoke last ; and yett how ytt hath beene formerlye requyted I spare and am unwylling to speake.

Scio.—I know that most of you suppose that thys speach myght welbe spared ; butt, yf heerein I doe shew my weakenes, I doe content myselfe the better, in that your judgements of my weaknes is heerein the more generallie to be approved.

Confirmatio.—And that I may yett a lyttle farther confyrme your judgements of me and my weakenes, I say, Here I am, heere chosen ; and upon necessarie consequence I must collect that I was elected agaynst the myndes of the one halfe (nay, all most the better halfe) of all your companies. I protest (*protestatio*) that I doe nott speake thys either to arrogate anything to myselfe, which I cannott ; or to surrogate anything from hym with whome I was propounded, which I wyll nott ; butt onlie to alledge ytt, that either you or I myght make use thereof. Noe one thing dyscouradgeth me soe much as that I was chosen as ytt weare agaynst your wylls.

Attamen.—Notwithstanding, I doe the more wylynglye and cheerefullye content myselfe to take thys burthen upon mee, bycause that I shall have soe good assystance both of you M^r. Recorder, and of you my breethren, whose integretye and sufficiencye is soe well knowne to us all, and for which I doe and must acknowledg that I have beene heeretofore behoulden unto you.

Observatio.—Synce the fyrst tyme that I came amongst you, my cheefest observation hath beene thys, the meane estimation of the magystrate amongst you ; and I cannott conjecture how thatt should come up and grow, butt by too long continewance of too much remysenes.

Deo teste.—God is my wyttnes, I speake nott thys in any hyght of mynde, which is contrarye to my nature and playne dysposition, butt that I could wyshe that a better respect myght be had of whome soever heereafter should be chosen to thys place ;

Honor.—For as I hould ytt an honor even to the best that shall ever be chosen unto thys office (which I doe now unworthilye susteyne), soe I doe hould ytt as greate a dyshonor even to the meanest that shalbe chosen thereunto yf he be nott respected, as by the place is requyred.

Principalia.—The cheifest things which the magystrate ought to respect ar butt twoe ; to cherysh the good, and to punysh the bad. Howbeytt, both these ar to be don with discretion, which otherwyse is called judgement.

Commendatio.—As I cannott commend hym, whomesoever he be, that desyreth and plotteth for thys place ; soe I cannott prayse hym whoe, yf he be fayrelye elected thereunto, shall refuse ytt : for I doe suppose there are nott any of you, my breethren, but for your abylytyes may well undergoe ytt ; and though many of us may lack learning, and though some may be michanicall and tradesmen (as many corporations have), yett, God be thanked, wee have some amongst us whoe are learned both in the lawes and other learning, yea, I say, as learned in both as any corporation that I know hath ; and therefore ytt is noe imputation nor dyscoradgement for any of us to be nescient in those sciences whearein wee weare never proficient.

Docere.—I know, that yf I should take upon me to teach any man heare hys dutye (you beeing so well experienced in the

same), yt weare to hould a seave to the sonne ; and you myght justlye answer me, (the greatenes of my place consydered,) that yt weare best for me to looke unto myselfe, which I shall endeavour to performe by the best meanes that I can, and whearein I shall entreate your freindlye assystance.

Obsecratio.—And I would entreate you all, yea, the meanest of you all, that yf you either know or heare that I doc wrong unto any man, that you would charitablye tell me of ytt, rather then malytiouslye dyvulge ytt, for ytt is too common a condition in too many to be too credulous.

Conclusio.—Butt, seeing the tyme is soe farre spent, and I would nott offend both in dystastfullnes and tediousnes, my desyre beeing nott to be guyltye of either, I wyll heere abruptlye end, entreating you all nott to take thatt with the left hand which is offered with the ryght.

LETTER CXXXVII.

HENRY MUDD TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

12 FEB. 1617-8.

RIGHT worshipfull, my humbell deutie remembred : gevinge you most hartie thankes for your greate love and care you have to me and myne ; but especiallye for my wife yesterdaye to bested hur, which shall not be forgotten, God willing. And, for my sonne, that youre care is so much over him mackes me so much bound that my heart can not utter that which I ought to do unto so lovinge a freind, nather am I abell to requite that great good will ; but I trust God will macke you requitall ather to you or youre. For yesterday, I did not knowe of that kindnes when I was with you to geve you thankes ; so I besich you to pardon my necklegence : besiching God to sende you comforth of those thinges you would have comforth of, and me to be thanckfull to those freinds I have. So I tacke my leave, this 12 of Febreuarye, 1617.

Yours in all deutie,

HENRYE MUDD.

No. CXXXVIII.

A GENERALL ACQUITTANCE FROM HUTTON GREGORIE.

7 SEP. 1618. (866.)

MEMORANDUM that I, Hutton Gregorie, of Kingston-upon-Hull, within the countye of the same towne, marchant, have by these presents remised, released, and for me, myne heyres and executors, perpetuallie quite claymed unto Sir Tymothe Hutton of Maske, knight, all manner of actions, as well reall as personall, suites, quarrels, debtes, executions, accompts, trespasses, and demaunds which I, the sayd Hutton Gregorie, myne heyres and executors, have had, or myght or ought to have, against the same Sir Tymothie Hutton, by anye manner of cause or collour, from the beginninge of the world till the daye of the date of these presents. In witness wheareof I have heare unto sett my hand and seale, the seaventh day of September, in the yeare of the reygne of our Soveraygne Lord James, by the grace of God kinge of England, France, and Ireland the xvth, and of Scotland the lith.
per me, HUTTON GREGORIE.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us :

THO: HUTTON [*of Poppleton*].

HENRY APLETON.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON.

LETTER CXXXIX.

MR. ALURED [OF TRINITY COLL. CAMBRIDGE, TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON, CONCERNING PHILIP HUTTON, HIS 3D. SON.]

JULIE 7, 1619.

SIR, Although I could not heare from you verbally, yett really I did ; for the carrier brought me vii^{li} x^s. To satisfie you herein, I have sent you this quarter's bills, whose suitt and a pair of hose have made it the bigger. I pray, Sir, take it not unkindly that I have committed your son to M^r. Whincop: I did it

partly upon your especial liking of him, and especially for that I shall have occasion to be from home all this vacation. If he can perswade your son (which I could never doe) to leave throwing the barr, and football, (exercises unfitt for his body,) I hope he will not doe much amiss. I am content that he should keep still over me, and I will be as carefull over him as it's possible for good advise to prevaile. Thus, praying for his good and your content, I rest

Yours in his best sirvice,

BEN. ALURED.

Tri. Coll. July 7, 1619.

No. CXL.

PHYLLYP HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

CHRISTMAS AND THE LADIEDAY, 1619-20.

APRIL 26, 1620.			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, coales this quarter	...	...	0	3	10
For 16 fasting nights	...	...	0	8	0
For candles and paper	...	...	0	2	2
For a collar	...	...	0	1	4
At his going to Eli to his friends ⁵²	...	...	0	4	0
For mending his linning	...	...	0	0	6
For 2 new bands	...	...	0	2	4
For his first Acts bever	...	...	0	2	6
Shooes and shoostings	...	...	0	5	3
For dressing and mending his hatt diverse tymes	...	...	0	2	6
A pair of gloves and a girdle	...	...	0	2	6
For stuff, and mending his clothes	...	...	0	6	8
Mending stockings	...	...	0	1	3
Given to him in money	...	...	0	1	0
Ursine's Catechisme	...	...	0	2	6
Bradshaw upon the Sacrament	...	...	0	1	6
Landress and bedmaker	...	...	0	5	0
3 weekes' commons and a halfe in the towne in Lent			1	0	6
Commons and siseing in the colledg	...	...	2	14	8

⁵² See above, p. 16 & 17.

				£	s.	d.
Chamber	...	...	...	0	5	0
Tuition	...	...	...	0	13	4
Sum. tot. £7 6s. 4d.						
Remained of the 7l. 10s. received at Xtnas				5	6	11
Remainder due to me now	...	...	...	1	19	5

No. CXLI.

PHYLLYP HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

BETWIXT LADIEDAY AND MIDSUMMER, 1620. (330.)

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for 3 weekes' commons in Lent in the towne	0	16	6
Item, for 17 fasting nights	0	8	6
Item, for 2 pair of new shooes and strings, and for mending old	0	8	4
Item, for a pair of new stockings, and mending old	0	5	8
Item, for candles	0	0	9
Item, for a knife	0	0	9
Item, letters caring to London	0	0	6
Item, given him for severall uses	0	1	0
Item, for girdle, points, gloves, and a collar	0	6	0
Item, for paper and a paper booke	0	1	6
Item, bands and cuffs, and 3 handkircheiffs	0	5	0
Item, for a bason	0	1	6
Item, landress and woman	0	5	0
Item, for a new suite of apparel of water'd paragon, all things provided	2	4	0
Item, for another new doublet of peropus, and mending his old breches and gowne, &c.	1	0	2
Item, commons and siseing in the hall	2	16	9 ob.
Tuition and chamber	0	18	6
Sum. totalis £9 10s. 5d. ob.			
Due to me since the last quarter	1	19	5
Received May 8	7	10	0
Due to me now	3	19	10 ob.

T. WH.

PHILL. HUTTON.

LETTER CXLII.

TIM. HUTTON,⁵³ MY KYNSMAN.

JUNE 29, 1620.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

MY humble duty remembred; with my thankfullnesse for your late, as yet, undeserved favor and helpe in the tyme of my greate nede; with my daylye prayer to the Almighty for your reward, and contynuall health and happnes, to his best will and pleasure. May it please you to pardon my bouldnes in that I ame constrayned to trouble you by reason of my myssefortune, as I understand by my deare ffreind M^r. Robert Fort you are fully made acquaynted with; whose love hath ben such to me that, unlesse he had byn ordayned of God to worke my good, beinge to me a straynger, I can see no reasson that I should receve such kindnesses from him as I have obtyned, in somuch that they have semed to savor more lyker the deedes of a ffather then a ffrinde; wherby he, to worke my peace and quiett, hath taken most of my debtes upon him selfe, and disbursed much mony for me, and ordered althinges in that forme, beinge a man of good cappassitie, that, with the help which I understand he did wright unto you to be pleased to doe for me in the behalfe of my good, which to my joy, as I understand, you have promysed to doe for me, I may be rayssed from nothing to be able to repaye your former deede, worthy of me to be remembred, and lykewisse lyve of my selfe to the rejoysement of all my good ffreindes, and especyally not forget from whence all my good cometh; the tyme being very short which muste establish my hoppes, which only relye upon your helpe in the forme M^r. Fort hath shewed your worship, the which I refer to your worthy consyderacion. And so, as my bounden duty commandeth, I shall never seasse to pray to the Allmighty God, whoe is the sender of all goodnes upon his servants, to mul-

⁵³ This Timothy Hutton was the son of Samuel Hutton, and the grandson of Robert Hutton, DD., Rector of Houghton-le-Skerne, near Darlington, who was a younger brother of Dr. Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York.—[*Michael Fryer.*]

typly and increasse your worship with all the contents of this world and the joyes of the etternall worlde to come ; and thus I sease at thes tyme to trouble your worship any ffurther, humbly desiring your answer. From the Blew Ancker in Feld Lane, London, June the 29th day.

Your lovinge servant, and at your worship's command.

TIMOTHIE HUTTON.

No. CXLIII.

PHILLYP HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

FROM MYDSOMER TO MICHAELLMAS, 1620.

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, commons and siseing	...	...	3	16	6 ob.
A new hatt	...	...	0	8	6
A new shirt and band and cuffe	...	...	0	10	0
Taylor and draper	...	...	0	4	8
Coales and winter provision	...	...	0	10	0
Landress and woman that dresses the chamber			0	5	6
Shooes	...	...	0	8	1
Gloves	...	...	0	3	0
Stockings and shooetyes	...	...	0	6	6
For paper, &c.	...	...	0	1	4
Given him money at several tymes		...	0	12	6
18 fasting nights	...	...	0	9	0
Tuition and chamber	...	...	0	18	6

Summa totalis £8 14s. 1d. ob.

Remained in myne hands sine the quarter before, 4*l.* 2s. 2*d.* ob.; and that which I received sine, 9*l.* 10s.: in all, 13*l.* 12s. 10*d.* ob.

Out of which the former total sum deduct-
ed, rem. of his in my hand 4*l.* 18s. 9*d.*

THO. WHINCOP.

No. CXLIV.

FROM CHRISTMAS TO LADYE DAYE, AND BETWYXT LADY DAY
AND MYDSUMMER.

1620-1. (332.)

PHILLIP HUTTON BETWIXT CHRISTMAS AND LADIE DAY, 1621.

			£	s.	d.
The totall sum of his bill was	...	...	6	2	8 ob.
To which being added that which was due to me					
since the quarter grace	...	...	3	6	4
Sum is	...	...	9	9	0 ob.
Received May 16, 1622	...	...	9	15	0
Rem. till the year following for him		...	0	5	11 ob.

BETWIXT LADIE DAY AND MIDSUMMER, 1622.

			£	s.	d.
Commons and siseing	...	...	3	18	1 ob.
Fasting nights	...	...	0	9	0
Bookes	...	...	0	5	10
Glover	...	...	0	2	0
Shooes	...	...	0	9	8
Given him for his acts in the schooles, for a					
bever, and at other severall tymes	...	...	0	11	4
Physicke while he was sicke	...	...	0	3	9
New hatt and band	...	...	0	8	4
Landress and woman	...	...	0	6	0
Bands, cuffs and handkirchs	...	...	0	4	0
Suite of apparall	...	...	2	9	8
Points and garters and stockings	...	...	0	16	0
Chamber and tuition	...	...	0	18	6

Sum. tot. £11 2s. 2d. ob.

Deduct the remainder since last year	...	...	0	5	11 ob.
Remains now due to me	...	...	10	14	2 ob.

THO. WHINCOP.

LETTER CXLV.

TIM. HUTTON, MY KYNSMAN, TO JO. ELLOW.⁵⁴

MAIE 31, 1621.

KINDE John Ellow, my best love and harty commendationes remembred unto you. This is to certifie you that I have receved your letter, and M^r. Forte another ffrom Sir Timothie, for the which I give you many thoussand thankes; intreating you to deliver M^r. Forte's letter to Sir Timothie, and to further me in my affaies: thus desiring your love to speake to Sir Timothie for me to stand my frend at this time, and I shall be mad for ever, and my fortunes raised againe. M^r. Forte and his wife and Susan remembers their loves to you. Soe I end, leavunge you to the protection of Allmightie God. Frome the Blew Ancker in Feld Lane, London, May the 31th day.

Your loving ffrind to his power in what I may,

TIMOTHIE HUTTON.

To his assured and very lovinge ffrind, John Ellow, dewelling
with Sir Timothie Hutton, knight, at Maske, deliver this.

LETTER CXLVI.

TIM. HUTTON, MY KYNSMAN, TO JO. ELLOW.

JUNE 14, 1621.

KIND John Elow, my best love and harty commendations remembred unto you; hopping of your good health, with all the rest of my good ffrinds. This is to certyfie you the cause of my wrighting unto you is to intreat you to speake to Sir Timothie for me; and that he would be pleased to doe somthing for me at this tyme, for I never had more ned in all my lyfe. I doe owe M^r. Fort £10. 12s., which doth greave me very sore, he having layd out the most of it out of his purse to keppe me from prisson; and now he will doe no more, and I cannot blame him, for, had not he bene, I had ben dead in prisson afore now. Kind John Elow, speake to Sir Timothie that he would be pleased to lend

⁵⁴ The confidential servant of Timothy Hutton.

me £10 12s. to pay him, and I shall thinke my selfe happy, and be bound to pray for his worship, and in tyme pay his worship agayne. Soe I would intreat you to shewe Sir Timothie this letter, wherby he may understand my wants at this tyme, for they wear never more. No more at this tyme, but, intreating your answer, I commit you to the protection of Allmighty God. From the Blew Anchor in Fild Lane, London, June the 14th.

Susan hath sent you a token for a remembrance, of hir owne makinge.

Your loving ffrind to his power,

TIMOTHIE HUTTON.

LETTER CXLVII.

ROB. ALLENSON OF CROFT [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON], CONCERNING GRACE JOHNSON, A REPUTED WITCH.

JUNE 24, 1621.

SIR, as unacquainted I salute you, &c. I received a letter from your worships, wherein your worships willed mee to certifie your worships of the discretion of one Grace Johnson, who is reputed to be a witch : these are therefore to let you understand of her behaviour (in part), as this bearer will let your worships understand *in toto*. Her manner of livinge is and hath beene so bad that all the towne would verie gladly be rid of her, for she doth nothing (almost) but curse some or other both day and night, as well when she is alone as with company, even the best as well as the worst ; and for those whom she doth accuse of slanderinge her for a witch, they doe utterly deny it, and saith that she is wont (because she got some thinge hereto fore) to accuse almost any that she thinkes to get some thinge out ; and as for her religion, we know it not, for she never did receive the Communion this 3 yeres, neither came at the church but 2 Sundayes (since she got this busines to goo about), because that M^r. Hopper did aske her when she was at the church. And this much breifly I thought good to let your worships understand, and this bearer will relate it more at large.

Your worshipp's to command,

ROBERT ALLENSON.

Croft, June 24, 1621.

No. CXLVIII.

SAM. HUTTON'S ACQUITTANCE FOR £10.

NOVEMB. 26, ANNO DO. 1622.

RECEAVED att the hands of John Ellye the some of tenn pownds, due out of a yearlye annuitye from the right worshipfull Sir Tymothy Hutton, knight, at Martinmas last past. I say receaved,

By me, SAMUEL HUTTON.

No. CXLIX.

PHYLLYP HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

FROM MYDSOMER TO MICHAELLMAS, 1622. (324.)

	£	s.	d.
Money given him for fasting night suppers, and severall other occasions	0	15	6
For points and a girdle, &c.	0	4	4
For paper and candles, and 3 pair of sockes...	0	3	8
Shooes	0	6	8
Stockings, &c.	0	5	6
The taylor and draper	0	4	2
The landress and woman	0	6	0
Commons and siseing	4	3	3 ob.
In his sicknesse given to his phisitian, &c. in part	0	15	0
Tuition and chamber	0	18	6
Sum. tot.	8	2	7
Due to me before	10	14	2
Received Oct. 11	20	0	0
Remaines in my hand	1	3	3

THO. WHINCOP.

No. CL.

PHYLLYPP HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

BETWYXT MICHAELLMAS AND CHRISTMAS, 1622.

					£	s.	d.
The totall sum of your bill, with your new gowne,							
is	...	...	...	...	10	16	4 ob.
I have already received			...	...	6	17	6 ob.
Remaines due to me now			...	...	3	18	10

THO. WHINCOP.

PHILLIP HUTTON.

LETTER CLI.

WILL. ALDBROUGH [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON].

JANUARIE 15, 1622-3.

RYGHT WORSHIPFUL.

FORASMUCH as I am not able in bodye to come to your sessions at this instant, having formerly bene att the sessions at Hemsley; therefore I thought fitt to signifie unto you, thatt yf yt stand with your good-likinge, that, according to his Majestie's orders, there shall be a division of our selves into sundry wapentakes for the spede preventing and remindinge of the dearth of corne and other victualls according to the said orders, I shall be redye for the spede execucion of the said service to joyne with those of our assosiats as you shall think fitting for the execucion of the said service within the wapentake of Hallikell and Hangeast, upon notice of the tyme and place which I thinke fitting afore your departure from sessions to be sett downe, and notice therof to be geven to the head constable now present at your sessions. The place I think fitting to be att Burneston; the tyme as shortly as you can; the charge to bee that the pettie constable and bring (*sic*) a note of all brewsters lycensed and lycensed maltsters, and the malsters to be present, all badgers and ingross-

ers of corne, and whatt further derections you will sett downe. Thus, upon notice of your pleasures heerein, I will be redye to the best of my knowledg to do his Majesty service, both now and all other tymes.

Yours in all kindenes,

WILL. ALDIBURGH.⁵⁵

Ellingthorp, Januarij 15, 1622.

William Rey of Kirbie super Moram, I hold him not fitting to tiple, for that he doth harbour by a whole weak to gether contemptououse persons to the law; therefore I pray you lett him be disallowed by sessions.

No. CLII.

PHYLLYP HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

BETWINT CHRISTMAS AND LADIE DAY, 1622-3. (377.)

			£	s.	d.
Commons and siseing in the hall	...	...	5	9	5
Coales and candles, &c.	...	...	0	11	5
Fasting nightes	...	...	0	7	0
Senecaes workes	...	...	0	2	0
Money given him upon severall occasions	...	...	0	14	6
Lining, capps, &c.	...	...	0	4	3
2 pair of stockinges	...	...	0	6	8
A pair of gamashes, and a pair of slippers	...	...	0	4	0
A pair bootes and shooes	...	...	0	12	9
The taylor's bill for his cloake and other thinges	...	...	2	12	6
Chamber	...	...	0	6	8
His diett in his sickness	...	...	1	3	1
For phisicke, and given to the physitian	...	...	1	9	4
Landress and woman	...	...	0	6	0
Tuition	...	...	0	13	4

Summa totalis £15 2s. 11d.

⁵⁵ Of Ellingthorp, near Boroughbridge.—M. F.

	£	s.	d.
Remained in my hands of the 20 ^l .			
last quarter discharged	...	1	5 6
Due to me now, the rest	...	13	17 5
		THO. WHINCOP.	

LETTER CLIII.

BARTH. MOORE [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON].

APRILL 10, 1623.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, my humble dutie remembred unto you, and to your sonne M^r. Phillip. I would be very glad to hear of his recovery; and I pray you certify him that I toulde his tutor where I meete him, and likewise of his saifty in his journey, which gave him great content. This is to certify you that I am sore troubled with an ague since my comming up to Cambridge, insomuch it hath coste me the poore meanes I had; therefore I would intreat your worshipp in this time of extremity and sicknes to commisserate my case, and to minister some comfort unto my necessities, and I shall ever while I breath have a thankefull acknowledement of your extraordinary great love towards me, and I will not cease daily to make mention unto God for you and yours in my prayers, for I have nothing wherein I may better proffitt you: and seing I have received so many kindnesses from you, and have nothing to restore but thanks, as Seneca sayd once, soe may I say, *memetipsum tibi dabo*. And soe I cease; but never ceassing to pray unto the Lord to grant you length of dayes in this life, and, after this life, eternall life in the kingdome of glory.

Yours, or his servise for ever to commaund,

BARTHO. MOORE.

No. CLIV.

THO. MUDD'S NOTE OF ACCOMPTS FOR £109 4s. 8d.

Aug. 5, 1623.

August the 5 th , 1623.		£	s.	d.
Inprimis, received of M ^r . Thompson	...	75	18	0
7 th Received of the tenants of Barnebie	...	33	6	8
Som ^r		109	4	8

DISBURSED.

August the second, 1623.		£	s.	d.
At Cundall	...	0	0	6
3 th To a messenger from Bishopthorpe	...	0	0	6
4 th For my dinner Munday	...	0	0	8
5 th For my horse	...	0	0	2
For 2 bagges	...	0	0	4
For wine at M ^r . Dawson's	...	0	2	8
To Sir Gilbert	...	0	5	0
To M ^r . Mathew	...	4	0	0
7 th To M ^r . Merse	...	2	10	0
To Peeter Slayter	...	0	5	0
To the boatman at Yorke	...	0	0	6
In peears	...	0	0	6
To John Pepper	...	0	3	4
For swearing Sir Gilbert	...	0	0	8
For 2 cloackebaggs	...	0	7	6
In sacke	...	0	0	6
For the horses of Thursday	...	0	0	10
To the sadler	...	0	0	8
In tobacco	...	0	0	4
In aile	...	0	0	2
For a booke	...	0	1	8
For wine at M ^r . Kapp's	...	0	1	0
For dressing a hatt	...	0	0	6
8 th To the children at M ^r . Dawson's	...	0	5	0
To the servants	...	0	2	8

			£	s.	d.
	To M ^r . Dawson for wine	... ..	0	5	0
	To M ^r . Phillipp	... ..	0	4	0
	To M ^r . Samuell Hutton's tow sonnes	...	0	1	6
	For dinners and suppers upon Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, and Fryday dinner	... ..	0	4	8
	In wine to M ^{rs} . Thornes	... ..	0	1	0
	Sent by M ^r . Maylom	... ..	20	0	0
	For 2 bells	... ..	0	0	10
	For M ^r . Jackson's horse	... ..	0	2	0
	For linyng your hatt	... ..	0	1	6
9 th	For M ^r . Phillipp's dinner upon Satterday	...	0	1	0
	To William upon a note	... ..	0	7	8
	For my dinner	... ..	0	0	8
	To M ^r . Bennett	... ..	0	0	6
10 th	To one for bringing a letter	... ..	0	2	0
	To the clockmaker	... ..	0	2	0
	To a poore woman	... ..	0	0	6
11 th	For the horses	... ..	0	0	4
12 th	For 2 bottles of wine	... ..	0	2	2
	In tobacco	... ..	0	0	2
	In wine at M ^r . Tireman's	... ..	0	1	0
	To the servants at Poppleton	... ..	0	4	3
	To the boatman at Yorke	... ..	0	0	4
13 th	For a show for the gray nagg	... ..	0	0	4
	To the servants at Goulsbrough	... ..	0	3	4
15 th	For bread	... ..	0	1	0
	To the schollers at M ^r . Foster's	... ..	0	1	6
	To the porter at Boulton	... ..	0	1	0
	To a messenger	... ..	0	0	6
	To a poore woman	... ..	0	0	2
	For 9 peckes of peescods	... ..	0	3	0
16 th	For bread	... ..	0	3	0
	Som	£30 7s. 7d.			
	Paid to the deane of Yorke	... ..	32	4	10
	Remaining of Barnebie rent in my hands	...	1	1	7
	Delivered to my ladie	... ..	45	10	0
	Remaining in my hands of the 75 <i>l</i> . 18 <i>s</i> . but	...	0	0	5
	Summa totall	£109 4 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> .			

LETTER CLV.

A COPIE OF MY LETTER TO MR. RYGGE.

Aug. 18, 1623. (328.)

SIR, I suppose you are nott ygnorant of a match which was intended betwyxt my maugh⁵⁶ Cleburne hys eldest sonne Edmund and my daughter. I doe protest unto you (in the word of truth) that the breach thereof is no smale dyscontentment unto me ; and that I must needs cleare the young gentleman soe farre, that there was noe fault neither in hym selfe nor on hys syde, but onely the dysaffaction of my foolysh daughter, whoe is lyke (and shall) to pay for hyr follye.

I understand that there hath beene conference betwyxt hym and you touching hys sonne with your daughter, whearein (yf ytt shall please God that yt goe forward) I shall nott be a lyttle glad that he shall match with one of such integretye as you are reported to be. Hys estate is fayre, and such as (with a lyttle tyme) will free hym from all incombrances : and bycause I know you cannott but be desyrus to know them, I have delyvared a note of them unto my maugh (the bearer heareof) which he wyll shew you. As for myne owne mony, which I have payd, I wyll nott take one pennye for use, butt that I may have ytt upon one quarter's warning yf of necessitye I must requyre ytt ; which I thinke wyll nott be hastely, for my daughter is nott much above fowarteene yeares ould. As for other bonds which I am entred into for hym to supply hys occasions, I hope noe reasonable man wyll thinke ytt unreasonable to desyre securitye for myne indemnitye.

I wyll wyllinglye release any interest that I have in hys estate, upon such securitye as shalbe reasonablye requyred ; and that the covenants for the good of the chyl dren be parformed, for I must profess that I wyll never betray that trust that is reposed in others with myself for them whylst I lyve.

These things performed, and that there be an agreement betwyxt you, (which I beseech God to dyrect and bless,) I shalbe verye desyrus that the busynes may receave an overture,

⁵⁶ Brother-in-law.

and wylbe wylling to meate whensoever and whearesoever you
or any shall please to prefyx. And thus I rest,

Your verrye loving freind, T. H.

Marske, Aug. 18, 1623.

My letter to Mr. Rygge.

No. CLVI.

MY SONNE JO. HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

1623. (321.)

HUTTON.

MICHAELMAS QUARTER.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for turning his gowne	0	1	0
ffor cloth for the sleeves	0	0	9
ffor mending his doublet and hose	0	0	6
ffor mending his other hose	0	0	4
ffor mending his gowne	0	0	6
ffor cloth for the same	0	0	4
ffor buttons	0	0	2
ffor 2 pair of shooes	0	5	2
ffor paper	0	0	4
ffor batlings	0	4	6
ffor washing	0	1	6
ffor a pair of stockings	0	3	4
ffor inke	0	0	2
ffor a suite of apparrell with a single galowne lace	2	11	2
ffor a key, and mending his chest	0	1	6

Sum £3 11s. 2d.

CHRISTMAS QUARTER.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for healing his throate	0	3	0
ffor a pair of shooes and soles	0	6	2
ffor batlings	0	4	4
ffor inke and a paper booke	0	1	2
ffor mending his gowne, and for cloth	0	0	10
ffor footing his stockings, and mending his doublet and hose	0	1	0
ffor ffustain, 2 doz. of buttons, and sleeving	0	1	7
ffor cloth, hooks and eyes, and knee-strings	0	0	5
ffor altering his stuffe hose, and stuff to mend them	0	2	0

	£	s.	d.
ffor 2 doz. and an halfe of buttons, and fustian ...	0	1	4
ffor facing for the hands, and hooks and eyes ...	0	0	6
ffor 2 yards 3 quarters of ffrize at 2s. 6d. ...	0	6	10
ffor making his jerkin, for buttons and silke ...	0	2	0
ffor making his gowne	0	1	0
ffor 2 pounds of candles	0	0	7
ffor paper	0	0	4
ffor washing	0	1	6
Sum	£1	14s.	11d.

LADY QUARTER.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for a pair of shooes and soles ...	0	3	8
Item for batlings	0	6	10
ffor washing	0	1	6
ffor a pair of stockings	0	3	4
ffor a pound of candles	0	0	3 ob.
ffor inke	0	0	2
ffor the hunting day	0	0	6
ffor paper	0	0	4
ffor mending his hose, and for fustian ...	0	0	9
ffor turning his sute, and dressing it ...	0	5	2
ffor 3 doz. of buttons, and silke	0	1	5
ffor pastboard and tape	0	0	3
ffor ffacing, and say to line the skirts ...	0	0	10
ffor cloth and linnen	0	1	4
ffor a pockett	0	0	2
ffor mending his gowne, and for cloth ...	0	0	10
Sum	£1	8s.	4d. ob.

MIDSOMER QUARTER.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for batlings	0	5	6
Item, for washing	0	1	6
ffor sweeping the schoole, and for birch ...	0	0	6
ffor inke	0	0	2
ffor making 3 shirts	0	1	6
ffor a pair of shooes	0	2	8
ffor soling and dressing his bootes	0	1	8
ffor paper	0	0	4
ffor paper	0	0	4
ffor mending his doublet and hose	0	0	10
ffor 4 doz. of the best buttons, and hookes and eyes	0	1	6

	£	s.	d.
ffor facing for the hands, and linnen...	0	0	10
ffor mending his gowne, and cloth for it	0	1	0
ffor a pair of stockings ...	0	3	0
ffor 10 ells of lockrom for 3 shirts ...	0	15	0
ffor an hatband ...	0	1	6
ffor a pair of stockings ...	0	4	0
ffor 4 bands 4s., and a pair of garters 3s. ...	0	7	0
ffor a girdle 12 <i>d.</i> , and a pair of gloves 8 <i>d.</i> ...	0	1	8
ffor 3 pair of ruffes 18 <i>d.</i> , a dozen of points 6 <i>d.</i> ...	0	2	0

	£	s.	d.
Sum ...	2	12	2
Sum tot. ...	9	6	7½
Recept. præ man. ...	11	4	10½
Sic superest ...	1	18	3

No. CLVII.

JOHN HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS AT WINCHESTER, £20 14*s.* 4*d.* ob.,
FROM MICHAELLMAS TO MICHAELLMAS.

MICHAELLMAS QUARTER.	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for mendinge his apparell ...	0	4	0
Item, for making his jerkin ...	0	1	4
Item, for a chest ...	0	8	0
Item, for 3 pownde of candles ...	0	1	1 ob.
Item, for quarterage ...	0	2	10
Item, for inke, a psalter, a Nowell, ⁵⁷ and gram- mer ...	0	3	8
Item, for a table booke and inkehorne ...	0	1	2
Item, for 2 yeards and halfe of indeco frize ...	0	9	2
Item, for 3 doz. of buttons ...	0	0	9
Item, for silke ...	0	0	6

Sum £1 12*s.* 6*d.* ob.

⁵⁷ Nowell's Catechism.

CHRISTMAS QUARTER.

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for inck, and a Deus et Rex	...		0	0	8
Item, for Ovid's Metamorphosis	...	...	0	0	10
Item, for a Terrence, and paper booke	...		0	1	8
Item, for mending his apparell	...	...	0	1	9
Item, for making his jerkin, and buttons and silke			0	2	6
Item, for a pair of shooes...	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for a pair of soles	...	...	0	0	10
Item, for 2 pownde of candles	...	...	0	0	9
Item, for 2 yeards a halfe of indeco frize	...		0	9	6
Item, for a pair of shooes	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for a pair of gloves...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, to a phisition for looking on his water twice			0	1	0
Item, for quarterage	...	...	0	1	6
Item, halfe a pownd of reasons	...	...	0	0	3
Item, for wormeseede, sugar, mace, and frankin- sence	...	...	0	0	4
Item, for tending him 12 dayes	...	...	0	2	0

Sum £1 9s. 1d.

LADY QUARTER.

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for quarterage	...	...	0	1	6
Item, for the hunting day	...	...	0	0	6
Item, for inke	...	...	0	0	2
Item, for 2 pair of soles	...	...	0	1	8
Item, for 5 yeards of paragon	...	...	1	3	4
Item, for 3 ownnes of lace	...	...	0	8	0
Item, for 3 quarters of an ownc of silke	...	...	0	2	0
Item, for one yeard of fustian	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a card of buttons	...	...	0	0	9
Item, for 2 yeards and a halfe of ribane	...		0	0	10
Item, for taffety	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for an ell of canvase	...	...	0	1	1
Item, for mending his hose	...	...	0	0	6
Item, for mending a pair of stockings	...	...	0	0	1
Item, for mending his hose, and for a pockett	...		0	0	7
Item, for footing a pair of stockings	...	...	0	0	4
Item, for mending his hose, and for stuffe	...	...	0	0	10
Item, for making his suite	...	...	0	6	0
Item, for fustian	...	...	0	2	6

			£	s.	d.
Item, for holmes fustian ...	...	...	0	3	4
Item, for whalbone and pastbord ...	...	...	0	0	6
Item, for paper ...	...	...	0	0	4
Item, for cotton for the suite ...	...	...	0	5	3
Item, for a pair of stockings ...	...	...	0	3	0
Item, given him at severall times to pay London carryers and other uses ...	...	...	0	6	6
Sum £3 13s. 4d.					

MID. QUARTER.

			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for 2 pair of shoes ...	...	...	0	5	4
Item, for quarterage ...	...	...	0	1	6
Item, for mendinge his hose, and for stuffe ...	...	...	0	0	7
Item, for footing 2 pair of stockings ...	...	...	0	0	8
Item, for making 2 shirts ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a pokkett ...	...	...	0	0	3
Item, for mending his hose, and for stuffe ...	...	...	0	0	7
Item, for a pokkett ...	...	...	0	0	3
Item, for mending a pair of stockings ...	...	...	0	0	3
Item, for inck, and a paper booke ...	...	...	0	1	2
Item, for 2 pair of soles ...	...	...	0	0	10
Item, for a pair of gloves ...	...	...	0	0	8
Item, for 2 bands ...	...	...	0	2	8
Item, for a pair of stockings and garters ...	...	...	0	7	0
Item, for a pair of gloves ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for sweeping the schoole ...	...	...	0	0	2
Item, for 5 ells and a halfe of locaram ...	...	...	0	7	4
Item, for a hatt ...	...	...	0	6	6
Item, for his dyett halfe-a-yeare ...	...	...	6	0	0
Item, for dressing his old hatt ...	...	...	0	0	6
Sum £7 18s. 7d.					

			£	s.	d.
Sum. tot. ...	...	...	14	14	4 ob.
Item, for his dyett halfe-a-yeare			6	0	0

Summa tot. 20 14 4 ob.

Receipt. £45

Soe remayneth in my hands ... £24 5s. 6d. ob.

No. CLVIII.

MY SONNE JOHN HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS FROM WINCHESTER
SCHOOL. (415.)

HUTTON.—To MICHAELMAS.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for a payre of stockings ...	0	3	4
Item, a pound of candles ...	0	0	4 ob.
Item, for 2 payre of shoes ...	0	5	0
Item, for mending his clothes, and for stuffe...	0	8	8
Item, for quartridge ...	0	1	6
Item, for inck ...	0	0	2
Item, a sett of Ovids ...	0	5	4
Item, Tullie's Offices ...	0	1	2
Item, paper ...	0	0	4
Item, for mending his shoes ...	0	3	2

Sum £1 9s. ob.

To CHRISTMAS.—AT HIS ENTRAUNCE INTO THE COLLEDGE.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for his dyet at M ^r . Philips' from August the 16, to September 31 (<i>sic</i>) ...	1	10	0
Item, for a newe gowne ...	0	16	9
Item, for powling money ...	0	1	0
Item, for Chamberstocke, viz. to mend locks and windowes, &c. ...	0	1	6
Item, to his prædecessor for glasse windowes ...	0	2	0
Item, for a scobb to hold his books ...	0	3	6
Item, for making his surplesse ...	0	2	6
Item, 5 ells and 3 quarters of holland for it ...	0	13	5
Item, for 5 ells and a half of canvis ...	0	5	6
Item, for 30 pound of flocks ...	0	15	0
Item, for a coverlid ...	0	10	0
Item, for a payre of blanquetts ...	0	11	0
Item, 3 yards of teike for a boulder ...	0	4	0
Item, for making the bed, boulder, and blanquetts	0	1	2

Sum £5 17s. 4d.

				£	s.	d.
Item, for 2 payre of shooes	...	...	...	0	5	2
Item, for inke ...	...	...	...	0	0	2
Item, for a Psalter	...	...	...	0	2	0
Item, for 3 pounds of candles	...	...	...	0	1	3
Item, for a payre of stockings	...	...	...	0	3	4
Item, for washing	...	...	...	0	1	6
Item, for battlings on fasting dayes	...	...	...	0	7	6
Item, for making his gowne at Christmas	...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for mending his clothes, and for stuffe	...	...	...	0	3	10
Item, paper ...	...	...	...	0	0	4
Item, for a booke of Rhetorike	...	...	...	0	1	0

Sum £1 7s. 1d.

TO OUR LADYDAY.

				£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to the carryer for bringing the 5 ^{li}.	...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for his dinner on the hunting day	...	...	...	0	0	6
Item, for healing his sore leggs	...	...	...	0	3	0
Item, for a payre of shoes	...	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for battlings on fasting days, with the Lent	...	...	...	0	9	8
Item, for inke ...	...	...	...	0	0	2
Item, for washing	...	...	...	0	1	6
Item, for a payre of stockings	...	...	...	0	3	4
Item, for a payre of gloves	...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a pound of candles	...	...	...	0	0	5
Item, for learning to write	...	...	...	0	14	0
Item, for mending his apparrell, and stuffe	...	...	...	0	2	7
Item, paper ...	...	...	...	0	0	4
Item, 4 yeards of Devonshire kersey	...	...	...	1	2	0
Item, for making his suite	...	...	...	0	5	0
Item, for lininge, lace, and other necessaryes for his suite	...	...	...	1	3	3

Sum £4 10s. 3d.

TO MIDSOMER.

				£	s.	d.
Imprimis, for mending his clothes, and stuffe	...	...	...	0	3	5
Item, for battlings	...	...	...	0	6	0
Item, a pair of shoes	...	...	...	0	2	8

Item, incke, a Tusc. Quæst., Cambden, and Greek	£	s.	d.
Test.	0	4	11
Item, 2 bands...	0	2	6
Item, a pair of stockings...	0	3	4
Item, 2 shirts	0	9	9
Item, washing	0	1	6
Item, a payre of gloves	0	0	8
Item, for birche	0	0	4
Item, a Lucan	0	2	0
Item, for sweeping the schoole	0	0	2
Item, for dressing an hatt, and an hatt band	0	1	8
*Item, for 2 yeards and a half of geane fustian	0	2	6
*Item, for 2 yeards and an half of homes fustian	0	3	4
*Item, for an ell of canvis	0	1	1
*Item, for 3 yeards and an half of black cotton	0	4	1
*Item, for a yeard of white cotton	0	1	4
*Item, for lace	0	4	10
*Item, for sowing silke	0	0	8
*Item, for stiching silke	0	0	8
*Item, for one yeard of russet fustian	0	1	0
*Item, for whalbone and past-boord	0	0	6
*Item, for taffaty	0	2	0
*Item, for buttons	0	1	0
*Item, tape for the knees... ..	0	0	3
*Item, for making his suite	0	5	0
*Item, for mending his gowne	0	0	4
*Item, for footing a payre of stockings	0	0	4
*Item, for mending his hose	0	0	8
*Item, for mending his gowne	0	0	3
*Item, for fustian, and cotton for his hose	0	0	9
*Item, for tape for the knees	0	0	3

Sum £1 18s. 11d.

	£	s.	d.
Summa totalis	15	2	7 ob.
Remayning in my hand the last yeare	2	5	7 ob.
Receved since { £5 0 }	9	18	0
Summa recepta	12	3	7 ob.
Soe remayneth due to me	2	19	0
For tutorage	[blank]		

* These items are struck out in the bill.

LETTER CLIX.

MY LETTER TO MY LORD'S GRACE OF YORKE FOR
MR. SHERRARD.

8BER ULT. 1623. (322.)

MY dutye remembred, &c.

I made bould att my last beeing att Byshopthorp humblye to entreate your Grace's favoure in the behalfe of thys bearer M^r. Sherrard; and I dyd then intimate unto your Grace that (with your favourable acceptance) I would wryte with hym unto you att such tyme as he brought the booke which your Grace requyred hym to wryte.

I must acknowledg that I have nott deserved to obtayne any sute of you; yett such is the nature of necessitye that yt oftentimes presumeth upon *non erubescunt literæ*. And, now that I have begunne to speake unto my Lord, "*ne quæso accendatur ira Domini, si loquar tantum hac vice.*" Good my Lord, even for God's sake, hys glorie, and the good of hys Church, lett me beseech and humbly beg your favour for hym, whose integretye of lyfe I know, and whose learning you know, and for both I know nott many such.

I know your Grace hath many worthy Chaplaynes, whoe depend on you for there preferment; butt myne humble sute is, that (as God hath made them fyshers of men) your Grace would bestow such a poore flye on hym as your Chaplaynes happelie wyll nott vouchsafe to bate there hookes withall. The poore meanes that he hath is nott worth twentye pownds per annum (I speake of the most), having a wyfe, twoe chyl dren and one half (I speake of the least); and such is the myserie of the tyme, and my desyre to wyshe hym good, as I would wyllingly gyve out of my poore estate one, twoe, or three hundreth powndes to buye hym a lyving yf I knew how to come by ytt: butt thys I make bould to wryte unto your Grace to shew my symple condition to hym as a learned mynyster, and as I am myselfe a poore sonne of a Levyte; your Grace's honorable and free dysposition to all schollars beeing known unto all. Thus,

loath to add tediousnes to bouldnes, and humblye craving pardon
for the same, I doe rest,

Humblye at your Grace's comandment,

T. H.

Richmund, 8^{bris} ult. [1623.]

LETTER CLX.

MY LETTER TO MR. DODSWORTH, CHANCELLOR, FOR
ETHERINGTON.

9BER 22, 1623. (323.)

(A copy kept by Sir Timothy Hutton, the writer, and in his own hand.)

SIR, I have made bould heeretofore to entreate your lawfull
favour for Tho. Cooke, alias Etherington, in hys tedious and
chardgeable sute; which now I heare is to be sentenced upon
Thursday next. If you please to remember, I was att your owne
howse, when and wheare I shewed you all the evydences which
weare taken upon oath for the King, and they proved strongly
for hym; otherwyse he had been condemned att the last assises,
and had suffered death, which had gyven an end to all hys tro-
bles: butt now, whatt with the hanging of cause soe long, and
that yf sentence goe agaynst hym, ytt wylbe worse then death
unto hym, beeing utterlye undon allreadye.

And, good Sir, gyve me leave to remember you, that, when I
shewed you the depositions, you sayd that you had beene strong-
lye enformed of the heynousnes of the fact, and that you never
heard soe much to the contrarye before; and that, yf they weare
true, there would be no doubt but the cause would goe well
enough on hys syde.

Sir, nott to interpose my poore opynyon with your reverend
judgment, I doe proteste unto you even upon my conscience and
knowledg ytt is as conscionable a cause (whearein I beseech your
favour) as ever I knew in my lyfe.

I would nott wrongfullye intimate thus much unto you, by-
cause if the cause goe agaynst hym ytt is hys undoing (as he is
allreadye), yea though ytt weare upon the hazard of myne owne
overthrow, for all the worlde; butt onlye that I cannott contayne
but in soe conscionable a case to entreate your lawfull and just
censure.

And the rather for that I have heard (*nescio quo*) that you are resolved to gyve sentence agaynst hym ; which I doe rather wonder att then beleave, knowing that the judgement of a judge is (untyll ytt be delyvered) *in scrinio pectoris*.

He hath beene mooved by dyvers to appeale further, but I have styll dyswaded hym from ytt ; assuring hym of your up-ryghtnes and lawfull favoure, wheareof I doubt not, and whearein you shall fynd hym an humble and thankefull remembrancer of the same. And thus, loath to add tediousnes to bouldnes,

I rest your ever loving frend,

T. H.

9ber 22, 1623.

LETTER CLXI.

MR. ALLANSON [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON].

JULIE 7, 1624.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, Your sonne M^r. Mathew Hutton, and your sonne in lawe M^r. Mallyverer, did both acquaint me (the last tyme of there beinge att Yorke) with two tythes you then had unletten, Killam and Aldbroughe. Killam I did perceave was partely letten, but yet M^r. Thomson did something dally with you ; and so they wished me to showe to have a hand in the takinge of itt, which I have alredy done. I have enquired after it, so that I know it is come to his understandinge ; and I hope I shalbe a meanes to forder you x^{li} p ann. in it. I have also enquired of your tithe att Aldbroughe ; and, if it be your pleasure, I wilbe your tenant, so that I may have itt att an indifferent peneworth. I do understand it is not so valuable as it was by some xx^{ti} markes p ann. by reason of the woll and lambe and some other things. I will venter of it att fourescore pownds, and take it as itt now is, so that I may have a lease of it at thatt rate ; and, for your rent, yow shal not misse of itt one day, God willinge. Thus, desiringe your present answer, for, as I understand, they intend to cutt downe some of there middow to morrow or next day, I rest

Your worship's frend to be commaunded,

WM. ALLANSON.

Yorke, this 7th of July, 1624.

LETTER CLXII.

WILL. ALDEBROUGH [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON]
COM. PRO RECUSAN.

5 SEP. 1624.

SIR TYMOTHIE, I would desire you, as conveniently as you could, to send me word what tyme and place you appoynte for the executione of his Majestie's commission to us and others directed for the levying of his Majestie's fines for the fynes of the recusants. It is lett me understand (but I am nott certayne) that the Commissiners have setten upon the said comission in all devisions save Richmondshire; so I would desyre you that wee might not be slacke therin, and that you would appoynt a place within twelfe myles, for I am not able further to travill. Thus, with my love and kinde wishes to you, my ladye, and your children, I committ you to God.

Yours in all kindenes,

WILL. ALDEBURGH.

Ellingthorpe, the 5th Sept. 1624.

No. CLXIII.

THE WILL OF SIR TIMITHIE HUTTON, KNT.

FEBRUARIE 17th, 1628.

IN the name of God the Father, of God the Son, and of God the Holy Ghoste. Amen, Amen, Amen.

Blessed be thy glorious name (O God) for these temporall blessings which thou hast bestowed on me, thyne unworthy servante; humbly beseechinge the (O Lord) to blesse this my disposeinge thereof unto my poore posterity, even to thy good will and pleasure. Butt espeatially (O gracious God) I doe give the most humble and hartly thanks for thy spirituall favours, which thou hast frely bestowed on me by the testimony of thy most holy, sacred, and assisteinge Spiritt, the assurance of con-

solation in thy salvation; unto whom therefore, and in whose name, I doe most humbly recommend my sinfull soule. And as for my miserable and wretched body, the onely enemy to my soule, I hold it not worthy of any disposinge, but doe leave it unto the disposinge of my freinds, as they in there foolish affeccion shall give order for the same; though I knowe that with these eyes, and none other, I shall comfortably see my Saviour in that greate and joyfull day, untill when (O good Lord) heare me and myne when we doe call upon the: yea (O my God) I doe knowe that thou hearest, but (Lord) heare and have mercy and blesse us with thy most sacred and comfortable Spirit; and safe-vouch that that never departe from us, but that it may be our assured comfort and consolation to the end and in the end. Amen, Amen.

Imprimis, I give unto my deare and ever-lovinge sister, the Lady Ann Hutton, of Neither Popleton, wyddowe, twenty pounds in gold to buy her a gowne, and that to be payed within one yeare after my death; and I pray God reward her into her bosome for her loveinge kindnesses which she hath ever afforded to me and myne. Also I doe give unto her my thre coach horses. Item, I give unto my nephew, Richard Hutton, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ring. Item, I give unto my neece, Elizabeth Hutton, her daughter, one twenty shilling peece of gould to make her a ringe, and I pray God blesse them. Item, I give unto myne adopted wife, M^{rs}. Margaret Benett, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make her a ringe, and I pray God to send her a good husband. Item, I give unto my very kynde freind, M^r. John Weeks, her unkle, my bay saddle nagge, and I pray God to send him a good wife. Item, I give unto every household servante of my sister's house att Popleton five shillings in silver. Item, I give unto little Nanne Cleburne one hundreth pounds if she doe marry with my son's Matthew's consente, and they to be payd with use for the same from the tyme from my death to her marryage-day, and I pray God to blesse her. Item, I give unto my cosine Hutton, Sam. Hutton's widowe, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make her a ringe. Item, I give unto Tim. Hutton, her son and my godson, fflowerteene pounds per annum for seaven yeares, if he doe behave himselfe well and continue soe longe att Cambridge. Item, I give unto that sanc-

tified man, M^r. Danyell Sherrard, the now preacher at Popleton, tenn pounds per annum, untill he gett a liveinge worth forty pounds per annum; and to every one of his three sons, vizt. Timothy, Richard, and John, five pounds a peece towards the byndeinge of them apprentices. Item, I give to Thomas Mudd, if he serve me till I dy, five pounds. Item, I give unto William Price, if he serve me till I die, fower pounds. Item, I doe give unto John Daune, if he serve me till I die, fower pounds. Item, I doe give unto Thomas Phillipps the elder, of Marske, forty shillings per annum soe longe as he liveth. Item, I give unto George Kynnemounte of Richmond forty shillings per annum soe longe as he liveth. Item, I give unto my very good friend, M^r. John Jackson, preacher att Marske, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ringe. Item, I give unto my second son, Timothy Hutton, thirty pounds per annum, which my sister Hutton payeth dureinge his life; as also I doe give him one hundreth pounds, to be payd unto him within one yeare after my death. Item, I doe give unto my third sonn, Phillipp Hutton, ffifty pounds per annum dureinge his life; and that to continue untill my sonn Mattheue doe procure him, or that he doe obtayne, a liveinge worth one hundreth pounds per annum, and the ffifty pounds above sayd then to cease. Item, I do give unto my fourth sonn, John Hutton, ffifty pounds per annum, upon the same condicions as are formerly for his brother Phillipp. Item, I give unto my fifth sonn, Thomas Hutton, fifty pounds per annum soe longe as he liveth. Item, I do give unto my eldest daughter, Beatrice Mauleverer, a twenty shillings peece of gould to make her a ringe; and to every of her daughters who are livinge when I dy twenty pounds, to be payed att there marryage. Item, I give unto my second daughter, Frances Dodsworth, a twenty shillings peece of gould to make her a ringe; and to every of her daughters who are liveinge when I dy twenty pounds, to be payed at their marryage. Item, I give unto my third daughter, Elizabeth Cleburne, a twenty shillings peece of gold to make her a ringe; and to every of her daughters who are liveinge when I die (excepting Nanne) twenty pounds, to be payed at there marryage. Item, I doe give unto my dearely beloved daughter, Barbery Hutton, twenty pounds to buy her a gowne; and to every of her daughters who are liveinge when I dy, to be payed att

there marriage, twenty pounds. Item, I give unto my brother, S^r. Talbot Bowes, K^t., if he be liveinge when I dy, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ringe. Item, I give unto my brother, Thomas Bowes, if he be liveinge when I dy, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ringe. Item, I doe give unto my sister Ann, his wife, if she be liveinge when I die, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make her a ringe. Item, I give unto my dry nurse, Elizabeth Bowes, her daughter, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make her a ringe. Item, I give unto my brother, John Bowes, fforty shillings per annum soe longe as he liveth. Item, I give unto my sister, Jane Bowes, fforty shillings per annum soe longe as she liveth. Item, I give unto my kind brother, S^r. John Calversey, K^t., one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ringe. Item, I doe give unto my worthy friend, M^r. Justice Hutton, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ringe, desireing the continuance of his countenance and advise unto me and myne. Item, I doe give unto a preacheinge minister att Marwicke, soe longe as it shall continue in my poore posterity, twenty pounds per annum, soe he doe continue and lie there, and that he be of honest conversacion. Item, I doe give out of my lands att Marske unto the schoole and hospitall att Warton in Lancashire, which was erected by my late deare and reverend father, two and twenty pounds, thirteene shillings, and fflower pence per annum, untill my sonn Matthewe can buy a rente charge in Lancashire or elsewhere, which beinge added unto the fflower and twenty pounds which M^r. Tocketts payeth maketh upp the just some of six and fforty pounds, thirteene shillings, and fflower pence ; and I doe wish my sonn Matthewe to be carefull that thee poore men's place be bestowed on none but such as are the most impotente and poorest. Item, I doe give unto my eldest sonn, Matthewe Hutton, whom I doe make sole executor of this my last will and testament, all the rest of my lands and goods (not disposed of) ; and I doe humbly beseech God that what I have here given that he wilbe pleased to give a blessinge thereunto. Item, I doe require and charge my sonne Matthewe, in that duty which a sonne oweth unto the remembrance of a father, that he will alwaies keepe a Levite in his house, and to leave a charge behind him to those who shall by God's grace succeed him to doe the like, and to give a competente and sufficient allowance unto

him; and I doe hartily wish that it might be soe continued soe longe as it should please God to continue the poore posterity of this poore house, which it hath pleased God soe lately to rayse out of the duste. Domine Jesu, veni cito. Amen. O Lord, make noe longe tarryinge. Amen. O Lord, I have wayted for thy salvation. Amen.

TIMOTHIE HUTTON.

xxx^o MARTII, 1629.

AND whereas upon my sonne Matthewe's marriage it was expressly covenanted and agreed betwixt S^r. Conyers Darcie and mee that the estate then conferred upon my said sonne should stand and be free from the charge or burden of my younger children, for whose preferment certaine leases were then left forth, which since he and I have for the necessarie freedome of ourselves and the said estaite beene inforced otherwise to dispose of, yet so as upon a due estimate of what by way of purchase is in the meane tyme added to his said estate (beinge more then equivalent to what by this my will I do charge him withall), I do hope and desire that as well the said S^r Conyers as my said sonne wille so far from dissentinge to what I hereby devise to and for the benefitt of my younger children or any other, as that they will extend their best helpes and endeavors from tyme to tyme for the effectuall and reall performance thereof accordinge to my true meaninge. And further, whereas I have by a formerly made will bequeathed fifty pounds a peece to my fflower younger sonnes; now, for a plaine declaracion of my true intention in that respect, I do hereby will and bequeath to my sonne Timothie the xxx^{li}. per annum over and besides the xx^{li}. per annum taken in his name forth of Darton, accordinge as in my former will is expressed. And for my sonne Philipp, his annuitie to be continued untill it shall please God he be preferred to one or more spirituall livings or dignities of the value of 100^{li}. per annum; and the like for my sonne John, savinge that my mynde is, his first payment do not beginne untill six monethes before he take the degrees of a master of arts; and for my sonne Thomas my mynd is, his first payment beginne not till six monethes before hee be out of his service. And for Anne Cleburne, whereas I have formerly given her one hundred pounds with the use or consideration till her marriage, I now declare that nothinge is to be paid for use, but only the hundred pounds at her marriage.

And theese, as I have hereby limited the same, I desire my brother Darcy and his sonne, and charge and requyer my sonne Matthew, as my trust is in him, to be accordingly truely performed. Witnesses hereof,

CHRISTOPHER PEPPER.

JOHN JACKSON.

CONYERS DARCY.

CONYERS DARCIE.

Proved before the Dean and Chapter of York,
sede vacante, 9 Dec. 1631.

(From the original probate, penes J. Hutton, Esq., Marske Hall, Yorkshire,
April, 1814.—M. F.)

AN INVENTORY OF THE HOUSEHOLD GOODS ETC. OF SIR
TIMOTHY HUTTON.

A TRUE inventoric of all the household stuffe belonginge to the Right Worshipfull Sir Timothie Hutton, Knt., lately deceased, within his house of Richmond, praised by those whose names are hereunder written, viz. Thomas Phillip, Richard Hutchinson, Christopher Berrie, and Hutton Gregorie, the fourth day of July Anno Dñi 1629.

	£	s.	d.
Inprimis, all his apparell, with saddle, foot cloth, and furniture	16	13	4
Item, in the gallerie chamber, a little canopie bed furnished, and one chaire	1	0	0
Item, in the chamber at the staires' head, a little cannopie bed furnished, two chaires, one table and cloth	2	0	0
Item, in the midelle chamber, one feild bed furnished, one trundle bed furnished, a livery cubbert and cloth	7	0	0
Item, in the best chamber, one feild bed with furniture, one trundle bed with furniture, one liverie cubbord with cloth, two chaires, and fower stooles	8	0	0
Item, one wrought top and vallance for a bed	1	10	0
Item, one riche furniture for a bedsteade	20	0	0
Item, in the chamber within, one little bedstead furnished, and two trunks... ..	1	10	0
Item, in the kitchen chamber, one standing bedstead with furniture, one liverie cubbert with cloth, two trunks, one chest, one chaire, 8 stooles, two window cushions	5	10	0
Item, in the inner chamber, one feild bed furnished, one trundle bedd furnished, a liverie cubbert with cloth, a little table and cloth, and two chaires	5	0	0
Item, in the little kitchen chamber, three danske chests, one truncke, and one presse	1	0	0
Item, in the nurserie, three bedsteads furnished	1	0	0
Item, in the men's chambers, five bedsteads furnished, with one little table	4	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Item, in the parlor, one drawinge table, one liverie cubbert, one Germaine clock, and two pictures	3	0	0
Item, in the hall, two drawinge tables, one liverie cubbert, two carpetts, five formes, five stooles, one chaire, and one paire of tables	2	10	0
Item, in the kitchen, four dozen and a half of pewther, 7 brass potts and posnetts, 4 brasse pannes, two kettles, one pestell and mor- ter, two drippin pannes, 2 fryinge pannes, three spitts, one paire of racks, a gallow balke, 3 paire of gallow crookes, 3 paire of pott crookes, a pair of tongs, a porr, 3 laddles, one grater, two chop- ping knives	8	0	0
Item, in the larder, one meale tubb, and one safe	0	5	0
Item, in the brewhouse, one lead, one cooler, one gilefat, and one mashfatt, with the appurtenances	3	0	0
Item, in the pantrie, one table, one bing, and 3 flagons	0	10	0
Item, in plate, viz. one guilt bason and ewre, two guilt flagons, one pomegrannett guilt bowle, one great guilt salt, one little guilt salt, nine guilt spoones, one guilt bowle with a cover, six guilt plates, twelve silver plates, two dozen and a halfe of silver spoones, one basen and ewer pereell guilt, one silver skinker, one silver crewitt, 3 silver bowles, one silver sugar box and spoone, one silver por- ringer	30	0	0
Item, in linen, viz. one suite of damaske, two long diaper table clothes, 4 square diaper table clothes, 4 dozen of diaper napkins, three diaper towells, five linnen table clothes, 8 square linnen clothes, 13 dozen of linnen napkins, 8 linnen towells, five course table clothes, 20 pair of linnen sheets, seaven paire of course sheets, 14 pair of pillow beres	13	13	4

A Note of playte for Sir Timothie Hutton (no date).

- Imprimis, one basen and ewer gilte, weeing ounces three-score and six.
 Item, one gilte salte, with a trensher salte, weeing ounces forty-three.
 Item, twoo gilte pots, weeing ounces foure-score and five.
 Item, one standinge cuppe gilte, with a cover, weeing five and thirty ounces.
 Item, one more standinge cuppe, with a cover, weeing five and thirty ounces.
 Item, one standinge cuppe gilte, with a cover, after the pomegranate fachen,
 weeing thirty-twoo ounces and a halfe.
 Item, twoo gilt boules with covers, weeing thirty-seven ounces.
 Item, twoo gilte boules with covers, weeing thirty-six ounces.
 Item, one silver basen and ewer gilte, weeing four-score and tenne ounces.
 Item, one sugar box of silver, weeing seventene ounces and a quarterne.
 Item, a dozen of postell spounes, weighte three and twenty ounces.
 Item, one dosen of white playte, in weighte foure-score and sixtene ounces.
 Item, six gilded playte, in weight eight and forty ounces.
 Item, a silver cruse, weeing eight ounces.

651 ounces and a half and a quarter.

MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ.

CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

LETTER CLXIV.

RICHARD BRATHWAIT⁵⁸ [TO MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ.]

FEB. 23, 1629-30.

SIR, Such small successes did our last meeting produce, as I am wholly dishartened to renew them. Besides, I doe much feare that in accepting of new propositions, or admitting of any new bargaine, it might fare with me as it doth with unexperienced younglins, who, after one arrow lost or graz'd, shoot an other after. Truth is, if these propositions (which in generall tearmes you expresse in your letter) did probably induce me that they intended any conclusion, I should be the more inclinable unto them; but how farre these have come short of so faire and successive a cloze,⁵⁹ I appeall unto your knowing selfe. Notwithstanding all this, so strong and impressive a conceite have I ever reteyned of your candor and integrity, as I perswade my selfe that nothing you propound eyther in this particular or in ought else that may tend to honest and competible mediations, but they receive opinion from you of assured successe, at least; so probably grounded as they promise no lesse. If you will be pleased to draw to some head such propositions as you intend, and returne them so punctually and definitely as eyther to conclude so or not, I shall, out of that respect and observance which I tender you, not onely returne answer to your demaunds, but if it shall be requisite, or that such propositions as you shall make accomodate themselves to any probable end, I shall insert some indifferent place to treat more fully touching the premizes: which course, as I conceive, is so much the rather to be embraced, in that it prepares the parties what they may object, how to resolve, and in each particular to addresse what they propose

⁵⁸ The author of "Drunken Barnaby's Journal."

⁵⁹ The word *formerly* stands in the margin of the letter opposite to this sentence.

to some effectuall conclusion. If some occasions of maine consequence doe not divert my resolves, I purpose, God willing, to be at Yorke assizes; against which tyme, I suppose, upon conference with Sir Talbot and his brother, you may pitch upon some conclusive resolves: howsoever, upon returne of your particular propositions, which I shall expect with all convenient expedition, I shall addresse my answer unto yourselfe. So, with our best respects unto your selfe and second selfe, I rest,

Your assured loving friend,

RL. BRATHWAIT.

Burneshead, the 23th Februarij, 1629.

LETTER CLXV.

THOS. DAWSON [TO MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ.]

21 JAN. 1636-7.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

THIS day I have hade sum conferrance with this bearer, Thomas Hawksby, who is ffaither to my coosen Tobie Hutton his wiefe; and I finde that hee takes good likeinge to his sonne in law, that he is not only willinge to put too his helpping hande to doe him good, butt will straine himselfe so farr, as, without his too much prejudice, he may settell him and his daughter in sum good courses, whereby they may maintaine themselves, so that his sonne's ffriends will give him some reasonable assistance. And that which he desires is butt fouer or five pounds, and nott to be at Tobie his disposeinge, but putt into his hands, who will add so much thereto as will settle them in a good towne, where hee may use his trade, and she sum other meanes for there maintenance. The old mann seemes to mee to be very honest, and I heare of good sufficiency; butt in these particulars he saithe hee will give your worshipp good satisfaction by gentlemen of your acquaintance, who are his neare neighbours: which if he doe, I shall be an humble suter to your worshipp in the behalfe of my coosen Tobie, to hassarde the losse of 4 or 5^ℓ, in hope that by his ffaither's meanes so will be settled in such a way that hee will maintaine hime selfe like an honest man, that his ffriends may have comforte to see it; which if he doe, it will rejoyce you

that you hazarded your monie, and will draw a greater curtesie from you : but if it fall forthe otherwaies by his neglect, let this bee the last ; which with the rest I leave to your grave and wise consideration. And thus, with the tender of my humblest service, I take my leave, and will ever remaine,

Your worshipp's to be comanded,

THO. DAWSON.

From Yorke the xxith of January, Anno Do. 1636.

To the right worshipfull my worthie and much esteemed
ffriende, Mathew Hutton, Esq., att his house att Marsk,
these present.

LETTER CLXVI.

JOHN JACKSON, RECTOR OF MARSKE, [TO MATTHEW
HUTTON, ESQ.]

JUNE 2, 1637.

GOOD SIR, I do so thirst for your returne, and languish so thorough my defeated hope of having enjoyed yow heere this night, that I have neither mind ne power to write more than two words. And (indeed) to be cramped with reading a short letter is less torment then to be putt on the rack with a long. Touching your sweet self-multiplied ones (of which yow desire to heare in the first place), M^r. Jones, in your absence, hath bene as carefull of them as one could be of a christall glass. They are all three as your owne harts could wish them ; that is, very well, save that Jacky laboureth a little in his eyes. Babby (whose innocent actions carry theyr warrant with them) cheeres us all with her warme and moyst kisses. Touching the mony yow wrote about, I can say nothing but as the day shall bring forth. You know who is to be the paymaster of the greater part of it ; one who, if all the rules of physiognomy be not false, will not pay just at his day. The bearer heereof will also beare yow all the regreets that yow can expect from your owne family. I send yow mine heere under seale, not so much for the secrecy as for the sureness thereof. Also to M^{rs}. Hutton and M^{rs}. Rothy more harty affection then poetry can feigne or oratory vary ; also to

yow all this short but full prayer, Jesu be your Jesus ! From Marske, a place seated betweene 4 great hills, or (as yow may properly speake) the English Alpes ; which, though it be our habitation, yet, in your so long absence, our place of banishment.

Yours verily, to be ever commanded,

JOH. JACKSON.

JUNE 2^o, 1637.

LETTER CLXVII.

JOHN JACKSON [TO MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ.]

MARCH 1637-8.

GOOD S^r, We now begin to grow impatient of your long absence from us : so, as I am a generall suitour to pray yow to fold upp your businesses and make hast northe-ward. By our neighbour, M^r. Nicholson, I wrote to yow. By your servant, Th. Cl., I receaved a kind letter from yow, for which I owe yow much thancks ; whereby I perceave yow have very notably fitted mee with a trilingue psalterium, which indeed is just such an one as I would have (if it be well printed). For the Chaldee or Syriack I care not, and only mentioned them because I thought yow would hardly gett one of the three tongues only. I pray, Sir, let it be preserved even as it is, without alteration of binding, if already yow have not delivered it over to be broken by the bookbinder. So as the book yow had upp with yow being fayrely bound, and that only brought downe, yow have fully therein concurred with my desires. I hope by this tyme M^r. Bulwer's debet is payed yow. I must needs, in the behalf of my wife, pray yow also to buy her 2 fayr and usefull bone combes, about 16 or 18^d. a piece. God send us yow saffe home is a piece of our March leiturgy, and of

Yo^r very fr. and servant,

JO. JACKSON.

No. CLXVIII.

FERD. LORD FAIRFAX, HIS PROTECTION.

5 Aug. 1644.

FERDINANDO Lord Fairfax, Lord Generall of the North, &c., to all colonells, captaines, commanders, and other officers and soldiers in the service of the King and Parlament. These are to signify and make knowne to you that the Parlament has given spetiall order that noe howses bee plundered or pillaged, to whomsoever they belong; and that the rather, because the delinquents' estates are to bee aunswerable for the great damage of the common wealth. I do therefore require and command yow, that yow take spetiale care that Matthew Hutton, of Marske, in the county of Yorke, Esq^r., bee not plundered, pillaged, nor any way injured in his person, howses, or goodes, by those in the service of the King and Parlament: provided that the party protected shall hereafter yeild obedience unto, observe, and performe all orders, ordinances, and directions sent from the High Court of Parlament to bee executed in this county by any commissioners, sequestrators, or other persons authorised in that behalfe. Given under my hand and seale att York the fifth day of August, 1644.

FER. FAIRFAX.

(Armorial seal of eight quarterings.)

No. CLXIX.

BY THE COMISSIONERS FOR THE COUNTY OF DURHAM FOR
SECURINGE THE PEACE OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

DARLINGTON, MAY THE 22, 1656.

UPON the consideracion of severall writeings relateinge to the estate of Math. Hutton, Esq^r., it is thought fitt and soe ordered that the order for decimacion of the said Mathew Hutton's

estate in this countye shall continew, in regard the comissioners have noe satisfacion as yet to alter the former order.

This is a true copy of the order,
ex. per JOHN JOPLING, Clerke.

No. CLXX.

LICENCE TO MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ., AND BARBARA HIS WIFE,
TO EAT FLESH IN LENT.

11 Feb. 1661-2.

JOSEPHUS CRADOCK miles, legum doctor, in et per totum Archidiaconatum Richmondiæ Cestrensis dioceseos commissarius legitime constitutus, ac Reverendissimi in Christo patris domini, domini Accepti providentia divina Eboracensis Archiepiscopi, Angliæ primatis et metropolitani, ad quem omnis et omnimoda jurisdictio spiritualis et ecclesiastica quæ ad episcopum Cestriæ sede plena pertinuit (ipsa sede jam vacante) notorie dinoscitur pertinere, vicarius in spiritualibus generalis et officialis principalis in et per totum Archidiaconatum predictum legitime autorizatus, dilectis nobis in Christo Matthæo Hutton de Richmond in Com. Ebor. armigero et Barbaræ uxori ejus, salutem in Domino. Cum nobis satis cognitum est, quod vos corporis infirmitatibus adeo detenti estis ut omnium piscium quantumvis salubrium esus vobis valetudinibusque vestris admodum incommodet et periculosus sit, nos igitur quo melius et expeditius rebus divinis animum et corpus vestra accommodetis, vobis à die datæ presentium hoc tempore Quadragesimali jam instante, aliisque temporibus prohibitis, carnibus vesci facultatem et licentiam (quantum in nobis est) benigne concedimus et imperitumur per presentes; nihilominus in Domino hortantes et requirentes ut hac licentia sive facultate ita caute utemini ut scandali inde causa in aliqua parte non existat. Data sub sigillo Officij nostri quo in hac parte utimur undecimo die mensis Februarij Anno Dni. 1661.

MAR. COTTLE, Registrarius.

(Jos. Cradock. Official seal with the arms of Cradock.)

No. CLXXI.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL MATHEW HUTTON, OF MARSKE,
ESQ., THE HUMBLE PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF WAR-
TON, AND THE PARISHIONERS THEREOF, IN LANCASHIRE,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

THAT whereas your most reverend and religious ancestors, forth of their charitable consideration, have bene pleased to erect a free schole and the hospitall of Jhesu within the parrish of Warton, and to allow such sufficient mainteynance thereunto that may be memorable to posteritie; and, in pursuance of their religious intentions, your worship hath bene pleased to ratifie the same with all reall performances.

Now soe it is, may it please your worship, that Sir Henry Bellingshame, Knight and Barronet, Edmund Cleburne, Esq^r., beinge ffeoffees appoynted, are now deade; and Sir Phillip Musgrave is not in these parts resident; and Mr. Curwen, then schoolmaster, beinge from thence called to other preferment; the revenues belonginge to the ffree schole and hospitall are not disposed of accordinge to their first and full intentions, as evidently may be made appeare, but converted to private and sinister uses.

May it therefore please your worship, upon mature consideration, that such care may be taken that they greivances may be made appeare, and such feoffees appoynted, that, all obstructions beinge removed, the passage may be made cleare, and the current runne accordinge to the first intentions.

And your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

JOHN CROFT.

RICHARD FULLER.

THOMAS NICKOLSON.

WILLIAM FELL.

LAURENCE WASHINGTON.

ROBERT BINDLOS.

WILLIAM FLETCHER, W.

ROBERT MIDDLETON.

JOHN NICHOLS.†

RICHARD WALKER, minister.

ROB. MILLIN.

JOHN CROFTE.

THOS. HOWSEMAN.†

ROBERT HADWEN, senior.

ROB. HOWSEMAN.†

ROBTE. HADWEN, junior.

MATTHEW HUTTON.

JAMES LUCAS.

ROB. BACKHOUSE.

RA. WILSON.

Some that have bene messingers for the poore men to your worship have had 5[℥] ode moneys for speakinge to your worship.

MISCELLANEOUS.

No. CLXXII.

A PROCLAMATION MADE BY THE REBELLS FOR AYD WHEN
THEY WEARE UP.

1569. (The 11th Bundell, 201.)

WHERAS it haith bene by the synester and wicked reporte of sundrye malicious persons, ennymes both to God's worde and the publicke estate of this comonwelth, devised and puplished that the assemblie of thes noble men therles of Northumberland and Westmerland, and sundrie of the greatest worshippe and credit of this parte of the realme, is and haith bene to the overthrowe of the comonwelthe and the Crowne; it is therfor thoughte good to the said earles and there counsell to signifie to all and everye the Quene's Majestie's subjects the trewe and sin-ceare meaninge of the said earles, theyre freyns and allies. Knowe ye therefore, that wher of late it haith bene faithfullye and deliberatelye consydered and devised by the heighe and meightye prince, Thomas Duke of Northfolke, Henrye Earle of Arrundell, William Earle of Penbrocke, and the said Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, and diverse other of th'ancient nobilitye of this realme, with a common consent of sundrye the principall favorers of God's worde; and the same, as well for the avoidance of blodeshed and utter subversion of the commonwelth, as the reforminge of certayne disorders crepte in by the abuse and malicious practise of sundrie wicked and evell-disposed persons, to make knowen and understode to all maner of persons to whome of meare reighte the trewe succession of the Crowne appertayneth, dangerouslye and uncerteynelye dependinge, by reason of manye titles and enterest pretendyd to the same: the which godlye and honorable meanynge of the said nobilitye hath bene sought by all maner of meanes to be prevented by certeyne common ennymes of this realme, nere about the Quene's Majestie's person; by whose synester and detestable counsell and practise, well knownen to us and the rest of the nobilytye, theyre lives and

libertyes ar nowe indangered, and dalye devises made to apprehend our bodyes, the trewe remayne of theyre vertuous counsells and entent, the which there must an ambitious polieye and practises con', which can by no submission of our parts be avoyded, but onelye by sworde (*sic*); we have therfor, of just and faithfull meyninge to the Quene's Majestie, hir common welth, and the trewe successors of the same, assembled our selves to resist force by force; werin we commit our selves, seinge no intercession will helpe, to the exceedinge goodnes of God and to all trewe favorers of this realme of England, resolved in our selves in this so just and godlye an enterprise wholeye to adventure our lives, lands, and goods, wherto we hartelye crave the trewe aide and assistans of all the faithfull favorers of the common wealth, and th'ancient nobilitie of the same.

God save the Quene [from trators] and the nobilitie
[from treason.]

No. CLXXIII.

PRIVY SEAL TO RICHARD REMINGTON, ARCHDEACON OF THE
EAST RIDING, TO LEND THE QUEEN FIFTY POUNDS.

20 MAY, 1597.

By the Queene.

TRUSTIE and well-beloved, we greeete you well. The countynall greate chardges which we have for the necessary defence and preservacion of our dominions and subjects are soe notorious as neede not to be otherwise declared then may justlie be conceived by all our lovinge subjects beinge but of common understandinge. And therefore, at this present, findinge cause of increase and contynuance of such charges exceedinge all other ordinarie meanes, and not myndinge to presse our subjects with any present free guifte of money, but onely to be supplied with some reasonable porcion by waie of loane for one yeare's space, we have made speciall choise of such of our loving subjects as are knowen to be of habilitie, amongst whome we accompte you one. And therefore we requier you, by these presents, to lende

⁶⁰ The words in brackets are in the hand of St. T. Hutton.

us the somme of ffiftie powndes for the space of one yeaere, and the same to paie unto Thomas Scudamore, Esquier, by us appointed collector thereof; which we promise to repaie to you or your assignes at the end of one yeaere in the receipt of our Excheaquier uppon the shewing of this privie seale, subscribed by the said collector, testyfyng the receipt thereof. Gyven under our privie seale, at our mannor of Grenewich, the xxth daie of May in the xxxixth yeaere of our raigne. THO. KERY.

27 Julij, 1597.

Received then, to the use of our said Sovereigne Lady the Queen's Majestie, the said some of ffiftie pounds above mencioned in this privie seale.

. £..L receipt. per me, THOMAS SCUDAMORE.

To our trustie and welbeloved Richard Remington,
Archdeacon of Eastriding.

No. CLXXIV.

PARTICULERS CONFIRMED BY THE DEANE AND CHAPTER OF
DURESME, IN THE TYME OF RIC. LATE LORD BISHOP OF
DURESME.

A breefe note of the particulers demised by Ric. late Lord
Bishop of Duresme to the Queen's Majestie.

The date of the
indenture and
the nombre of
yeres, with the
annual rent.

The last daie of
Maij, anno Eliz.
xix. Ad ter^m c.
annor. per ann.
iiij^{xx} ij^h.

1. ALL those piscaries and
ffischings in the water of Twede,
in reversion or in possession,
known by the names of Hale-
welstele, Twedmouthsteyle,
Goordo, Blackwell, Yerefforde,
New-water, Waltham, Wil-
forde, Grenehill, and Pedwell,
within the liberties of Nor-
ham and Norhamshire, and the
countie of Northumberland,
with all manner of rents, issues,
profitts, and preheminences to
the premisses belonging.

The daie of the
confirmation.
vii die mensis
Aug. 1577, anno-
que Eliz. R. xix.

xvijth daie of
Aprill, anno Eliz.
Reg. xx. Ad
ter^m xl annor.
p. ann. xxvijth.
xvij^s. viij^d.

2. All those the water milnes
in Darlington, and the water
mylne in Blackwell, &c., one
messuage or tenement called
Raker, with th'appurtenances
and those severall pastures for
all kinde of beasts in Wiske
more upon Caperige, in the
countie of Yorke, extendinge
from thence unto the pasture
called Hopperton leises, with
fre egress and regress to the
water called Syningmyre.

xxvij die mensis
April. 1578, an-
noq. Eliz. R. xx^o.

xx^o daie of June,
a^o Eliz. R. xx.
Ad ter^m L. an-
norum, p. ann.
xvijth.

3. All that the rectorie and
parsonage of Leake, in the
countie of York, and all man-
ner of tiethes, oblacions, &c. to
the same belonging (except the
advowson, gift, presentacion,
and collacion of the vicarage of
Leake).

xxj^o die mensis
Junij an. Dñi
1578 ; a^o Eliz.
R. xx^o.

xiiij die mensis
Maij, a^o Eliz. R.
xxij. Ad ter^m
80 annor. p.
ann. xxvjth. ix^s.
vij^d.
ccxl^{tie} acres.

4. All that his manor or
grange of Midrige, with th' ap-
purtunences, one water milne,
xxj. oxegangs, and five acre of
arable lande, lying betwene
Kimbleborne and Midrigeborne,
of the east side of the said
manor or grange ; ccxl. acres of
land lying of the west side of
the said manor or grange ; iiij^{xx}
acres and a halfe of meadowe ;
clvij acres of pasture ; thre-
score daie worke in corne or
harvest of divers his tennents
and others in the townes of
Midrige, Killerbie, Redworth ;
and also all and singuler mes-
suages, cotages, lands, mea-
dowes, feadings, and pastures,

xxiiij^o die mensis
Octobr. a^o Dñi
1583 ; a^o Eliz.
Rne. xxv.

rents, reversions, and services, woodes, underwooddes, waistes, moores, and commons, &c.

5. All those his park commonly called Wolsingham park; the water milne of Wolsingham; one peece of grounde called the Chappell walles; the grange of Quarrington, within the countie of Duresme: the manor or grange of Sowerbie under Cotecliff, and a meadow called Sowerbie Inge; and also all manner his howses, &c. to the premisses belonging, except all wooddes and underwooddes within the said park of Wolsingham; all manner of ffees and dewties belonging to the keepers there; and all mynes of coales and leade within the said park.

6. All that his mannor house at Howden, in the countie of Yorke, called the Bishopes howse, or hallgarthe, with all his howses and buildings there; the orcherd and fruit howse, and the closes and groundes called Treatons, conteyning by estimacion x. acres, lying and being about the said orcherd and manor howse and to the same belonging, with th'ap-purtenances; together with sufficient fier boate, to be had and taken yerely forthe of Howden Park, to be spent in the said manor only: that meadow close there called the Receivor's Close;

xxiiij die Octobr.
a^o. Eliz. Reginae,
xxiiij. Th'old
and accustomed
rent. Ad ter^m
iiij^{xx} annor.

xiiij^o die Julij, a^o
Eliz. Rne. xxvj.
Ad ter^m iiij^{xx} x
annor. per ann.
xxxiiij^h. viij^d.

xvij^o die mensis
Octobr. a^o Dñi
1584, annoque
Eliz. Reg. xxvi^{to}.

xvij die mensis
Octobr. a^o Dñi
1584, et a^o Eliz.
Rne. xxvj^{to}.

xiiij^o die Julij, a^o
 Eliz. Rne. xxvj.
 Ad ter^m iiij^{xx} x
 annor. per ann.
 xxxiiij^h. viij^d.

another close called Yaude-
 flates, in Howden; one tene-
 ment, also one close and a
 headland at Howden dike; and
 five acres of lande in Howden
 felds, called Le Poole, with one
 slypp of grounde called the
 Springe; and a tenement also
 at Booth, in Howden aforesaid;
 all that the towle, stallage,
 shoppes, and pickage of the
 faire and marketts of Howden
 aforesaid; and one howse called
 the Mootehall or Towlebothe in
 Howden aforesaid, with the
 shoppes and all easements under
 the towlebooth there; six acres
 of arable lande in the heigh-
 felde of Howden; one close
 lying at Hallgaite ende in
 Howden aforesaid, and one
 tyde ffishing in the water of
 Owse, in Howdenshire: all
 which premisses are now in
 the tenure and occupacion of
 John Gaite, Esquier: also two
 closes called the Hall milns
 closes, which, with a parcell
 of grounde called the Small-
 ings, in Howden aforesaid;
 one other close called Munck-
 ton Close, behinde Treaton, in
 Howden aforesaid; vij. acres
 of lande in Laxton, in How-
 denshire aforesaid; and iiij^{or}
 acres of lande in Netherspane
 briggs, in Howden afores^d.;
 tow other peces of ground in
 Howden aforesaid, called the
 Parke and the groves now or

xvij die mensis
 Octobr. a^o Dñi
 1584, et a^o Eliz.
 Rne. xxvj^{to}.

late in the tenure of Alce Pilkington, wydow; together with thre wind corne-milnes, called Barnebie Milne, Kilpin Milne, and Hale Milne, in Howden and Howdenshire aforesaid, with all socken, &c.

7. All that grange, ffarme, or tenement commonlie called Cowden Grange; and all that the manor, ffarme, or towne of Morton, nere Houghton, in the countie of Duresme; and also all those xiij. messuages, lands, and tenements within the parke of Stanhopp, called Stanhopp Park, in Werdaile, within the said countie palatyne of Duresme, at a place called the Westgate, and to the sea of the Bisshoprick of Duresme appertayning, and now or late in the severall occupacion of William Stobbes, Nich. Fetherston, Raphe Emerson of the Springe Howse, William Emersonn, Wydow Bainbrige, Georg. Miers, John Emerson, William Harison, George Robinson, Thomas Yong, John Frier, Nich. Stobbes, and Raph Stobbes, with all howses, &c.; and also one close, called Bishop Close, or Skelton cowe pasture; and one other close, called the Bishop Close, or salt-marshe cowe pasture.

8. All those landes, meadowes, pastures, feadinges, called or knowen by the name or names

xxj^o die mensis
Julij, a^o Dñi 1585.

Primo die mensis
Decēbr. a^o Dñi
1585; a^o Eliz.
Rne. xxvij^o.

xvij^o die Jan. a^o
Eliz. Rne. xxvij^o.
Ad ter^m lxx an-
nor. p. ann. lxij^{li}.
xx^d.

xv^o die Octobr.
a^o Eliz. Rne.
xxij^o. Ad ter^m
iiij^{xx} annor. p.
ann. xvij^{li}. xij^d.

Mr. Frevill's
lease.

of Bishop's Close, with all and singular th'appurtenances situate, lying, and being nere Byers Greene, in the countie of Duresme; and also all that park, with th'appurtenances, in Bishop's Midleham, in the said counte of Durham; and all landes and tenements and demayne lands whatsoever called or knownen by the name or names of the Demayne landes of the manor of Midleham, in the said countie palatyne of Durham, &c., with one acre of land called Depewell, in the feildes of Midleham aforesaid.

xxix^o die Septbr.
a^o Eliz. R. xxviij.
Ad ter^m iij^{xx} annor.
p. ann. these severallrents, viz.
for that part in Francis Slingesbie's lease, and during that lease, xx^{li}. vj^s. iijj^d; and after that lease be ended, then p. ann. for that part, ljj^{li}. xxijj^d; p. ann. for Whelehall, &c., v^{li}. xvij^s. viij^d; for the little close and milne, xxvj^s. 8^d; for the fishing, xx^s; for the new close, v^{li}. xvj^s. iijj^d; for Assell Croft, Whit Croft, and Morefeld, vj^{li}. v^s. iij^d; for the demayne lands of Walkington and Welton yngs, xij^{li}.; for Walkington woods, iijj^{li}; for the fish-

9. All that the said manor, scite, and mansion place of Crake, with th'appurtnans; and all howses, edifices, and buildings, messuages, granges, milnes, barnes, stables, dove howses, orcherdes, gardines, landes, tenements, meadowes, pastures, feadings, commons, demayne landes, waistes, heathes, mores, marrishes, woodes, underwooddes, waters, ffishe pondes, fishings, mores, mynes, quarries, king's fees, wardes, mariages, relieffes, hariots, ffynes, amerciments, courts leetes, courts baron, viewes of ffranckpledg, perquisites, and profitts of courts, and all other things unto courts leetes and vewes of ffranckpledge belonging; waifes, stray, estovers, and common of estovers, and all other

xxijj^o die mensis
Novembr. a^o
Eliz Rne. xxix.

ing and ferry boat,
23^s. 4^d ; and for
the river, xij^d.

rights, members, jurisdictions, franchises, priviledges, profitts, and comodities whatsoever unto the said manor and scite of the manor of Craik aforesaid belonging, &c. ; (the patronage, gift, presentacion, and collacion of and to the parsonage, rectorie, and church of Craik aforesaid, and one parcell of ground called the Shawes, and all ecclesiasticall and spirituall jurisdictions within the said manor alwaies except and foreprised;) also all the wooddes and underwoods and trees now growing and renewing, or hereafter to grow and renew, in or upon the said manor of Craike, or other the last recited premisses, &c.

All that the manor or mansion howse of Welehall, and the demayne lande therunto belonging, in the countie of Yorke, &c.; and also the ffishing at or nere Welehall aforesaid, in the water or river of Ouse ; and also the said winde milne and litle close thereunto nere adjoyning, &c.; all that the said close called the New Close at Saltmarshe, and the said closes or parcells of ground called the Assell Crofts, White Croft, and Morefeld ; and all the landes in Walkington aforesaid called or knowen by the name of the Demaynes of the towne of Walkington aforesaid ;

and the said parcell of meadow or inge grounde lying in Welton Ings aforesaid ; and also all the said wooddes and underwooddes called Walkington wooddes, and the herbage and pawnage of the said wooddes ; and also the said passage, shoores, fishing, and ferye boate at Howden Dike aforesaid ; and the said milne in Howden aforesaid, with all sucken, &c. ; and also all water courses, ryvers, dikes, or sewers, with fisshing and passage by boate, or other waies in and upon the same, running and extending from the river of Owse to one stone bridge in Howden aforesaid, in one street there called the Briggate ; together with all howses, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever unto the same belonging, or as part thereof heretofore had, knownen, occupied, or injoyed, &c.

It is to be noted that the Quene paieth no rent for any of the demised premisses in the lease of Crake, &c. untill the former leases thereof made be expired.

26 April. a^o. Eliz.
24.

A note likewise of leases, the particulers whereof are sett downe, and to whome they were granted by the said late Lord Bishop of Duresme.

The date of the indenture and the nomb^r. of years graunted, with the anuall rent.

1. To Henrie Lindley, gent. all those his landes, tenements, closes, meadowes, pastures, commons, and common of pasture,

The date of the confirmacion.
xv^o die mensis Octobr. a^o Eliz. R. 25, et a^o Dñi 1583.

xvii^o die Novēb.
a^o Eliz. R. 25.
Ad ter^m 21 an-
nor. p. ann. vj^{li}.

xj^o die Junij, a^o
Eliz. Rne. 26.
Ad ter^m 21 an-
nor. The old and
accustomed rent.

ix^o die Jan. a^o
Eliz. Rne. xxv^o.
Ad ter^m 21 an-
nor. p. ann. for
every pitt, xiijs.
iiij^d.

xx^o die M^{re}ij, a^o
Eliz. 21. Ad ter^m
21 annor. p. ann.
xlvs. iij^d.
P^{ri}mo die Febr.
a^o Eliz. Rne. 28.
Ad ter^m 21 an-
nor. p. ann. viij^{li}.

vj^o die Januarij,
a^o Eliz. Rne. 25.
Ad ter^m vitar.
ipsor. Willmi.
Robti. et Georgij,
et eorum ejusli-
bet diutius viven-
tis.

with their appurtnances, in
Cotam Mundevell, in the county
of Durham, called the Demaynes
of Cottam Mundevell.

2. To Henrie Lyndley, gent.
one parcell of grounde called
the Groothes, alias Groves, and
the herbage of one parcell of
ground or park called Howden
Park, with th'appurtnances, in
the countie of York, &c.

3. To Henrie Dethick, gent.
all those his cole mynees and
pitts whatsoever, opened or not
opened, within any of the
moores, wastes, or copihold
landes within the parishe of
Lanchester, &c.

4. To Raphe Hall, one tene-
ment, with the appurtnances,
in Shawdforthe.

5. To Rich^d. Natteris, the
water milne of Chester, in the
street, &c.; the common bake
howse there.

6. To William Bowes, Ro-
bert Bowes, and George Bowes,
sonnes of Sir George Bovees,
knight, one parcell of ground
commonly knowen by the name
of th' Old Parke; and also one
grounde commonly knowen by
the name of the Northwood,
with all and singuler those
closes and grounds, parcell of
Eavenwood Parke, set, lyinge,
and being within the countie
of Durham; together with all
those closes, grounds, whatso-
ever, parcell or belonging to

xvij^o die mensis
Octobr. a^o Eliz.
Rne. 26, et a^o
Dñi 1584.

xv^o die mensis
Jan. a^o Dñi 1584.

xvj^o die mensis
Febr. a^o Dñi
1584, et a^o Eliz.
R. xxvij^o.

xj die Octobr. a^o
Dñi 1586, et a^o
Eliz. R. 28^o.

Primo die mensis
M^{re}ij, a^o Rne.
Eliz. xxix^o. et
a^o Dñi 1586.

the said ground called the Olde Parke, and the Northwood, parcell of Eavenwood Parke afore-said, with all and singuler th' appurtances.

vjo die Januarij,
a^o Eliz. Rne. 25,
Ad ter^m vitar. ut
supra, p. ann. x^{li}.

7. To William Bowes, Robert Bowes, and George Bowes, sonnes of Sir George Bowes, knight, all that parcell of ground called the Park Meadowes, and all that parcell of ground called or known by the name of Buckheades, and all other closes or grounds now or late parcell of Evenwood Park, within the said countie of Durham, which are not conteyned or demised in or by one other dede indented, made by the said reverend father unto the said William Bowes, Robert Bowes, and George Bowes, beringe daite the daie of the daite of these presents, with all and singulere th'appurtnances.

Primo die mensis
Marcii predict. et
a^o supradicto.

No. CLXXV.

A LOTTERIE (210).

AT her Majesty's entrie into the howse, Place and Time presented themselves with this dialogue.

(Shee came thither the last of July.)

Place, in a partie-colored roabe, lyke { Wellcome, good
the bricke of the howse. { Tyme!

Tyme, with yellowe haire and a greene { Goddene, my li-
roabe, and an houre-glasse not runninge, { tle prettie private
and his winges clipte. { Place!

Place.—Farwell, Time, arre you not gone? doe you stay heare? I wonder that Time should stay any wheare, what is the cause?

Time.—Yf thou knewest the cause, thou wouldst not wonder, for I stay to enterteine the wonder of this time; whearein I woulde praie thee to joyne with mee, yf thou werte not too litle for her greatnes.

Place.—Too litle? By that reason shee shoulde rest no place; for no place is greate enoughe to receive her. Besides—

Time.—Well, well, this is not time for us to enterteine one another, when wee shoulde bothe joyne to enterteine her. Arre you redie, Place? Time is redie.

Place.—So yt shoulde seeme; you arre soe gay, freshe, and chearefull: you arre the present time, arre you not? Then what neede you make suche haste? And, lett mee see, your winges arre clipte for ought I see: besides, your hower-glasse runnes not.

Time.—'Tis true my winges arre clipte indeede, and yt is her hande that hathe clipped them: my glasse runnes not indeede, yt hathe beene stopte a longe time: yt can never runne as longe as I waite upon this mistris. I am her time, and time were verie ungratefull yf yt shoulde not ever stande still to serve, preserve, cherishe, and delighte her, that is the glorie of her time, and makes the time happie whearein she lives.

Place.—And dothe shee not make Place happie as well as Time? What if shee make thee a continuall holydaye, shee makes mee a perpetuall sanctuarie? Dothe not the presence of a prince make a cottage a courte? and the presence of the gods make everie place heaven? But alas, my litlenes is not capable of that happienes which her great grace woulde imparte unto me: but, were I as large as theire hartes that arre my owners, I shoulde bee the fairest pallace in the worlde; and, were I agreeable to the wishes of theire hartes, I should in some measure resemble her sacred self, and bee in the outwarde front exceedinge faire, and in the inwarde furniture exceedinge riche.

Time.—In good time doe you remember the hartes of your owners: for, as I was passinge to this place, I founde this harte,⁶⁰ which (as my daughter Truthe toulde me) was stollen by one of these nimphes from one of the servants of this goddesse; but, her guiltie conscience enforminge her that yt belonged onelie of right

⁶⁰ A diamond without a foyle, which cost 30*li* (in the margin).

unto her that is the mistres of all the hartes in the worlde, she cast yt from her for this time, and, Opportunitie finding yt, delivered yt unto mee. Heere, Place, take yt thowe, and present yt unto her as a pledge and mirror of theire hartes that owe thee.

Place.—It is a mirror in deede, for yt is transparent; yt is a cleere hart, you maie see throughe yt; yt hathe no close corners, no darknes, noe undutiefull spott in yt. I will therefore presume the more to deliver yt; with this assurance, that time, place, and persons, and all other circumstances doe concurre alltogether in biddinge her wellcome.

Besides, my ladye gave unto this gowne a verie riche paire of sleeves and a paire of poyntes, the tagges whearof weere of rubies and pearle.	}	The petition of St. Swithin, presentinge a gowne of clothe of silver all wrought with rainebowes.	{	Presented by my lord, and cost 340 ^{li} .
		Bewtie's Rose and Vertue's booke, Angell's minde, and Angell's looke, To all Saintes and Angells deare, Clearest Majestie on earthe, Heavens did smile at your faire birthe;		

And since your daies have beene most cleere,
 Onelie poore St. Swithin nowe
 Dothe heare you blame this cloudie browe.

But that poore Sainte devoutlie sweares,
 Yt is but a tradition vaine
 That his muche weepinge causethe raine;
 For saintes in heaven can shedd no teares:
 But this hee saiethe, that to his feasts
 Commes Iris, an unbidden guest,

With her moist robe of colours graye;
 And, when shee comes, shee even staies
 For the full space of fortie daies,

And, more or lesse, raines everie daye.
 But hee, good Sainte, when once hee knewe
 This raine was like to fall on yowe,

If Saintes could weepe, had wepte as muche
 As when hee did the ladye leade
 That did on burninge iron treade;
 To ladies his respecte is such.

Hee gentlie furste badd Iris goe
Unto the Antipodes belowe :

But shee for this more sullen grewe.
When hee sawe that, with angrie looke
Her rainye robe from her hee tooke,

Which heare hee dothe presente to you :
'Tis fitt yt shoulde with you remaine,
For you knowe better howe to raigene.

Yett if yt raine still, as before,
St. Swithen praies that you woulde guesse
That Iris dothe more robes possesse,
And that you woulde blame him no more.

A LOTTERIE.

The introduction thereof was in this manner.

A marriner, withe a boxe under his arme, conteineinge all the
severall thinges heareafter written, supposed to come newlie from
the caricke, came into the presence singing this songe :

Cinthia, queene of seaes and landes,
That fortune everie where comaundes,
Sente for Fortune to the sea,
To trie her service euerie way :

There did I Fortune meete, which makes mee nowe to singe
There is no fishing to the sea, nor service to the kinge.

All the nimphes of Thetis' traine
Did Cinthiaes fortune entertaينه ;
Manie a jewell, many a jemme,
Was to her fortune brought by them :

Her fortune spedd so well, as makes mee nowe to singe,
There is no fishing to the sea, nor service to the kinge.

Fortune, that yt might bee seene
That shee did serve a royall queene,
A franke and royall hand did beare,
And cast her favours everie wheare :

Somme toyes fell to my share, which makes mee nowe to singe,
There is no fishing to the sea, nor service to the kinge.

God save you, ladies all ! and for my parte, if ever I be brought
to answer for my sinnes, God forgive mee my stealinge, and lay
usurie to my charge. I am a marriner, and am nowe come from

the sea, where I had the fortune to lighte on these trifles. I must confesse I came but lightlie by them: but I no sooner had them but I made a vowe, that, as they came to my handes by fortune, soe I woulde not parte from them but by fortune; and to that ende I have ever since carried these lottes about mee, that, if I mett with fitt companie, I mighte deuide my bootie amongst them: and now, I thanke my good fortune, I am fallen into the best companie of the worlde, a companie of the fairest ladies that ever I sawe. Comme, ladies, trie your fortunes; and, yf any light upon an unfortunate lott, lett her thinke that Fortune dothe but mocke with her in these trifles, and meanes to doe her a pleasure in a greater matter.

THE LOTTERIE.⁶¹

FORTUNE'S WHEELS SETT WITH DIAMONDS OF NO SMALL VALUE.

The Queene. Fortune must now no more in triumphe ride,
The wheelles are yours that did her chariot guide.

A MASKE.

The La. Wante you a maske? here Fortune gives you one;
Scroope. Yet Nature gives the rose and lillie none.

A LOOKING-GLASSE.

The La. Kne- Blinde Fortune dothe not see howe faire you bee,
vett. But gives a glasse that you yourself may see.

A HANDKERCHER.

M^{rs}. Anne Va- Whether you seeme to weepe, or weepe indeede,
vasor, of the This handkercher will stande you in some
bedchamber. steede.

A RINGE.

The La. Fran- Fortune dothe sende you, happ yt well or ill,
ces Stanley. This plaine goulde ringe to wedd you to your
will.

A PAIRE OF GLOVES.

The La. Eliza. Fortune these gloves to you in challenge sendes,
Southwell. For that you love not fooles that arre her frendes.

⁶¹ The names in the margin indicate the drawer of each lot.

A PURSE.

The La. Dar- Yowe thrive, or woulde, or may: your lott 's a
bie, the elder. purse;
 Fill yt with goulde, and you arre nere the worse.

A DOSSEN OF POINTES.

M^{rs}. Bridges. Yowe arre in everie pointe a lover true,
 And therefore Fortune gives the pointes to you.

A LACE.

The La. Anne Geve her the lace that loves to be strate laced,
Clifforde. Soe Fortune's litle gifte is aptlie placed.

KNIVES.

Fortune dothe give theis paire of knives to you,
To cutt the thredd of love ifte bee not true.

A GIRDLE.

The Countess By Fortune's girdle you maie happie bee,
of Kildare. But they that arre lesse happie arre more free.

WRITING TABLES.

The La. Ef- Theis tables maye containe your thoughts in
fingham. parte,
But write not all thatt 's written in your harte.

A PAIRE OF GARTERS.

The La. Pagett. Thoughe you have Fortune's garters, you must
 bee
 More staied and constante in your steps then shee.

COYFE AND CROSCLOTHE.

M^{rs}. Stran-
guidg. Frowne in good earnest, or bee sicke in jeaste,
This coyfe and crosclotke will becomeme you best.

A SKARFE.

The mother of the maides. Take you this skarfe, binde Cupid hand and foote,
Soe Love must aske your leave before hee shoote.

A FALLING BANDE.

The Countess Fortune would have you rise, but guides your
of Comber- hande
land. From other lotts, to take this falling bande.

A STOMACHER.

This stomacher is full of windowes wroughte,
Yet none throughe them can looke into the
thoughte.

A SISSER CASE.

M^{rs}. Drurye. Theis sisers doe your huswiferie bewraie ;
You love to worke, thoughe you were born to
plaie.

A CHAINE.

M^{rs}. Marg^t. Because yow scorne Love's captive to remaine,
Wharton. Fortune hathe sworne to leade yow in a chaine.

A PRAIER-BOOKE.

Lefte undrawne, Your fortune may proove good another daie:
and taken by Till fortune come, take you a booke and
the Queene. praie.

A SUUFKIN.

The Countess 'Tis summer yet, a suufkin is your lott;
of Warwick. But 'twill bee winter one daie, doubt yt nott.

A FANNE.

M^{rs}. Gresham Your love to see, and yett to bee unseene,
Thynne. Take yowe this fanne to be your bewtie's
skreene.

A PAIRE OF BRACELETTES.

M^{rs}. Mary Ladie, your handes arre fallen into a snare,
Radcliff. For Cupid's manacles theis bracelets are.

A BODKIN.

The La. Do- Even with this bodkin yowe may live un-
rothie Hast- harmde,
ings. Your bewtie with your vertue's soc well armde.

A NECKLACE.

M^{rs}. Mary Fortune gives your faire necke this lace to weare:
Nevill. God grante a heavier yoke yt never beare!

A CUSHINETT.

To her that litle cares what lott shee winnes,
Chance gives a litle cushinet to sticke pimes.

A DIALL.

The La. Skid- The diall 's yours: watche time least yt be loste,
more. Yet they must loose yt that doe watche yt most.

A NUTTMEG, WITH A BLANCKE PARCHMENT WITHIN IT.

The Countes This nuttmeg houldes a blanke, but Chance doth
of Worster. hide yt:
Write you your owne wishe, and Fortune will
provide yt.

A RINGE, WITH A POESIE, "AS FAITHFULL AS I FINDE."

The yonge Your hande by fortune on this ringe doth
Countes of lighte,
Darbie. And yet the worde doth fitt your humor righte.

BLANCKE.

M^{rs}. Katherine Wott you whye Fortune geves to you no prize?
Hastings. Good faithe, she sawe yowe not; shee wants
her eies!

BLANCKE.

The La. Susan You arre soe daintie to be pleased, God wott,
Vere. Chaunce knowes not what to give you for a lott.

BLANCKE.

The La. 'Tis pittie suche a hande shoulde drawe in vaine;
Digbie. Though yt gaine noughte, yet shall yt pittie
gaine.

BLANCKE.

Nothing 's your lott: that 's more then can be
tould,
For nothing is more pretious then goulde.

There remained in the bottome of the boxe a jewell, in forme of a feather, which cost 600^{li}: this was presented to her Majestie as ladie of the islande.

At her departure, Place, in a mourninge habitt, had this speeche :

Sweete Majestie, Be pleased to looke upon a poore mourning widowe before yowe goe : I am this Place, that at your comeinge was soe full of joye, and now, at your departure, am as full of sorrowe. I was then, for my comforte, accompanied with the present cheerefull Time ; but now hee muste departe withe yowe, and, blessed as hee is, must ever flie before you. But, alas ! I have no winges, as Tyme hathe ; my heavynes is suche as I must stand still amazed to see soe great a happienes so soone berefte. O that I coulde remoove withe you as other circumstances can ! Tyme can goe withe yowe ; persons can goe with yow : they can moove like heaven ; but I, like dull earthe (as I am mooved), must stande unmoovable. I could wishe my self like to the inchaunted castle of Love, to houlde you here for ever : but your vertues woulde dissolve all my enchantmentes ; then what remedie ? As yt is against the nature of an Angell to be circumscribed in a place, soe yt is against the nature of Place to have the motive of an Angell. I muste staye forsaken and desolate ; you must goe with majestie, joye, and glorye. My onelie suite unto yow before yow goe is this ; that yow will pardon your close imprisonment that yow have suffered ever since youre comeinge, imputinge yt not to mee but to Saint Swithen, whoe of late hathe raised soe many stormes, as I was faine to provide this ankor for you when I understoode you woulde putt into this creeke. But now I perceive the harbour is too litle for yow, and that you will needes hoyst sayle and be gone, I beseeche yowe, take this *ankor*⁶² with you ; and I praie Him that made bothe Tyme and Place, that, in all places whereever you shall arive, yowe may ankor as safelie as yow doe, and ever shall doe, in the hartes of my owners.

A verie riche skarfe and mantle given by my la. daughters.

Before any of theese speeches, a baliffe and milke-maid mett her, and presented her with a rake and forke sett with diamonds, invitinge her to staie there one worke daie, to see howe well shee coulde use them.

⁶² Worthe C. marks (*in the margin*).

No. CLXXVI.

SIR JO. BENET'S SPEACH TO THE KING ATT YORKE.

APRILL 16, 1603. (224.)

THE copie of a speache delivered to the K. his Majestie at his entraunce into the mannor at Yorke upon the 26th day of Aprill, 1603, by John Benet, doctor of law, one of his Highnes' Counsell establisht in the North.

Most high, most mightie, and most renowned King, it hath ever bene observed, that as greiffes, so joyes, the lesser they are, the more they speake, and, the greater they are, they speake the lesse ; in which regard justly should wee wyshe, at this so glorious and gratefull a sight of your roiall Majestie, that which a certaine philosopher ys sayd to have wyshed, that God had opened wyndowes in our breasts, to the end your Majestie might see the abundant joye we have received, and not only gather yt by our countenance and words throughe the narrowe chincks of our outward sences, but behould yt with full viewe in our verie hartes as in the fountaine where yt springethe. Sithence that cannot be, I must be enforced at this tyme to shadowe (as yt were) under a vayle our infinite and unspeakable joye, and leave yt to be conceived by your Highnes' princely imaginacion ; which cannot be pourtrayed by anie discription, because our hartes are not able to contayne the just proportion thereof, neither yet our touns to utter the conceit of our harts : which notwithstanding, I will (thoughe the most unable of all others, in regard of my great joye and litle skill), with your Majestie's gracious favour, lightly touche, or rather only point at (as dumbe men may doe), some fewe of the manifould just causes of our exceeding and incomparable comforte. And, fyrst, I cannot without speciall delight remember or recount how yt pleased God, after many bloudie battayles fought within the verie bowells of this kingdome betweene the white rose and the red,—the noble houses of Yorke and Lancaster,—whereby this famous realme was brought to woe-full desolation, and almost utter destruction, to make an end of those endless quarrels by the thrice happie intermarriage of K. Henrie the 7th, the Solomon of England, of happie memorie,

your Majestie's great-great-grandfather, with dame Elizabethe, the eldest daughter of K. Edward the 4th; the happiest and sweetest conjunction bothe of the houses and persons that could be devised. Yf there were nothing els, what true Englyshe hart will not exceedingly rejoyce to see such an orient braunche sprung from that joynt royal roote? But behold in this conjunction yet an other union and conjunction at lengthe most fortunately atchieved, of this whole iland, which hath bene sought with the price of so manie thousand men's bloud of both nations, and not obtayned; of so great and happie consequence, as the wysest head in the world cannot conceive, nor the eloquentest tounge unfold, the manifold blessings that are folded and wrapped therein. And herein, as God his providence and heavenly dispensation hath wonderfully shewed yt self, so our happines and felicities dothe consist apparently in as much as we have a king not chosen out of the multitude (as yt is in sundrie partes of the world), that must be long tyme in framing and fashioning him selfe to weare and weild a crowne, but one that, being lyneally descended from the most royall race of kings that Christendome hath afforded, hath wysely and happely rayned and ruled sondrie most unruly people already, even to the wonder of the world: who hath not only consulted with the best and wysest counsellors that ever lived, both sacred and profane, such as advise without feare and flatterie, and perused all histories, the richest storehouses of wysdome, but also put in use and practise both instructions and examples, with a particuler application thereof, as occasions were presented and circumstances required: nay, yet further, who bothe out of speculation and practise togeather (yt is hard to say whether most like a worthie king or like a divine philosopher) hath framed such a mould and patterne for institution of a king, as though entitled to our young prince, of rare hope and singuler towardlines, for his instruction, may well serve for direction to the eldest and wysest princes of Christendome; not such only as live and raigne at this present, but those also that shall come after in all succeeding ages. But, amongst sondrie matters of our exceeding joye, the verie manner and course of proceeding in this behalfe is (in my simple judgement) most memorable and remarkable, in that everie man that ever published his conceite and conjecture of the next successor of Q. Elizabethe (notwithstanding your Majestie's bloud and dis-

cent sufficiently proclaymed your undoubted right) did, by was of prognostication, amaze himselfe, and astonishe others with expectations of troubles, seditions, and factions, such as in the highest degree doe accompanie an interregnum and competition of divers pretenders, (as yf our happines, being at the highest, could not have continued, and as yf yt had not bene possible but some night of tempestuous broyles and darke confusion must needes have ensewed that glorious and glittering sunshine of ours which had so long endured,) it hath pleased our God, who is the God of peace, so to knitt and unite us together in this mayne matter of the kingdome (howsoever of different opinions and divers humors otherwyse) as no night at all hath followed the happie dayes of Q. Elizabeth, and to frame such an harmonie and concert in the harts and touns of all your Highnes' subjects of this kingdome as no one string hath jarred (that I have heard of), muche lesse any notable discord happened, that might offend and greive the eares of your royall Majestie; in so much as we must needes in all thankfullnes acknowledge, *A Domino factum est istud, et est mirabile in oculis nostris.* Now the continuance of the mightie God his speciall favour ys by your Majestie's royall vertues and princely graces not onely promised fayrely, but even fully assured unto us. And, fyrst, your Majestie's sincere and constant profession of the true religion (the grace of graces and vertue of all vertues), together with that divine opinion, not secretly conceived, but published to the world and recorded to all posteritie, that you esteeme yt the fayrest stile of a king to be a nursing father to the Churche; your justice and mercie, so mingled and tempered together as the necessarie sharpnes of the one is wonderfully allayed with the voluntarie sweetnes of the other; your magnanimitie and felicitie, as yt were, striving and contending whether the one should deserve, or the other reward, more; your wysdome and learninge, spread and divulged by your printed bookes and publique actions not in this iland alone, but over all the Christian world, to your immortall fame; your royall bountie; your singuler temperance; your rare affabilitie and facilitie, with sundrie other vertues, amiable in all men, but admirable in the person of a king; your princely person and presence; the plentifull yssue which God hath sent you alreadie, with hope of more, (which God ever blesse, with our noble Queene, the fruitfull vine from whence they sprang,) and which, in place

of the feare wherewith we have beene heretofore mightily perplexed, doth fill us with wonderfull joye and comforte ; togeather with the sure testimonies of your Majestie's gracious inclinacion, or rather settled resolucion, to governe by our ancient lawes, with our longe continued liberties, in the selfe same forme and frame of government, bothe for temporall and ecclesiasticall affayres, that by the experience of manie ages hath bene found most fitt and sutable to our nature and manners, then the which what greater blessing can happen to anie people or nations? Since everie litle alteration in forme of government (as hath beene observed by the politiques of all tymes) is not only uncouth and troublesome, but perillous and daingerous too, to the state and people. These wonderfull blessings, I saye, everie one of them severally, and therefore muche more all of them joyntly together (as yt wer) in a heavenly consort, as they are stronge groundes of unspeakable joye and comforte to us all, so are they notable pawnes and sure pledges of the continuance, and, I trust, of the perpetuities, of God his happines therein. But your Majestie's just prayes are to deepe a sea for me to wade in ; and therefore, as the arithmeticians doe comprehend great and high sommes in smale notes or figures, so I have breifely cast and summed up (as yt were) the infinite treasures of God his riche mercies powred upon your Majestie, and in your Majestie upon us your people, well knoweing that your Highnes takes more delight in the true and painefull actions then in the due and sweete commendacions of your most heroicall and royall vertues. Now, in these so generall and publike joyes, our noble President and rest of this Councell doe esteeme them selves to have speciall interest and more peculier cause of comforte, in as much as your Majestie, so mightie, so wyse, and so learned a prince, hath alreadie vouchsafed us that honor to be of councell to your Majestie for these north partes of England. Of his lordship, because present, I will speake only one word ; that (even in the judgement of envie yt selfe) he makes good his word, which is, *Cor unum, via una*, in the whole course of his cariage, towards God, towards his soveraigne, and towards other with whom he hath to deale : which word, together with sundrie vertues, discended to him from his worthie and renowned father, the Nestor of England in his long and happie tymes, who (as I have credibly heard, and do vere beleve) gave earnest and expresse direction on his deathe

bed to his dearest children to frame their one harte and one way only to your Highnes, as to the happie sunne rising, and next undoubted heyre of this Crowne, whensoever yt should please God to take awaye the light from Queene Elizabeth, who countenanced and exercised with greatest authoritie and chieftest grace the noble and kindly branches that sprange from that roote of wysdome, whereof the whole kingdome for a long tyme hath so happily enjoyed the frutes. Those that by your Majestie's gracious favour doe attend and assist his lordship in this counsell doe, by my mouthe (the meanest of them), present their most bounden duties and loyall affections to your Highnes, with . . .

.
 their constant readines to employ not only their wytt, their skills, and their travells, but their goods, their lands, their lives and all, for your Majestie's service and at your royall commaund. Now (because I feare I have beene over tedious to your Highnes) what remaynes but that on the bowed knees of our harts we beseeche the King of kings to blesse your Majestie with long lyfe and thrice happie raigne over us, to protect your royall person from all hostill and treacherous attempts whatsoever, to defend your noble kingdoms from forraeyne invasions and inward sedition, to prosper your peace, maugre all the divell's instruments that will endeavour to impeache yt, to crown you with joy and glories in this world, and with everlasting glory in the next? And that I wyshe unfeynedly, even from the botom of my hart, that his hart may wyther within his bowells, and his tounge for ever cleave to the rooffe of his mouthe, that from his hart with his tounge will not saye, God save King James! God blesse King James! Amen.

LETTER CLXXVII.

SIR WALTER RAWLYE'S LETTER TO SIR ROBERT CARR.

(1603.)

SIR, After manny great losses and mannye yeers' sorrowes, of bothe which I have cause to feare that I was mistaken in there ends, it is come to my knowledge that your selfe (whome I know

not but by an honorable fame) have beene perswaded to gyve me and myne our last fatall blowe, by obtayning from hys Majestie the inheritance of my chyldren and nephewes, lost in the lawe for the want of a worde. Thys don, there remaynes nothing with me but the name of lyfe, dyspoyled of all els but the tittle and sorrowe thereof. Hys Majestie, whome I never offended, (for I ever held yt unnaturall and unmanlye to hate goodnes,) stayed me at the grave's brink; not (as I hope) that hys Majestie thought me worthy of manye deaths, and to behould all myne cast out of the world with my self, but as a king whoe judgethe the poore in truthe hathe received a promyse from God that hys throane shalbe establyshed for ever. And for your selfe (sir), seeing your fayre day is but now in the dawne, and myne drawne to the evenyng, (your owne vertue and the King's grace assuring you of many fortunes and much pouer,) I beseeche you not to begynne your fyrst building upon the ruynes of the ynnocent, and that their and my sorrowes may not attend your plantacion, ever beeing bound to your nation, as well for many other graces as for their true report of my tryall to his Majestie; agaynst whome had I beene found malygnent, the hearing of my cause would not have changed enymyes into frends, malyce into passion (*compassion*, Cab.), and the mynds of the greatest number present into the consideration of myne estate. It is not the nature of foule treason to begett such fayre passions; nether could yt agree with the dutie and love of faythfull subjects, especiallye of your nature (*nation*, Cab.), to bewayle hys overthrow that had conspyred against there most lyberall and naturall lord. I therefore trust (sir) you wyll not be the fyrst that shall kyll us outryght, cut downe the tree with the frutes, and undergoe their curse that enter into the feelds of the fatherles, which (yf yt please you to know the truth) are farre less fruitfull in value then fame, but that soe worthy a gentleman as yourselfe wyll rather bynd us to your servyce, beeing (sir) gentlemen not base in byrthe and alyances which have interest there. And my selfe, with the uttermost thankfullnes, wyll ever remayne readye to obey your survyce.⁶³

⁶³ This letter is a transcript in the handwriting of Sir Timothy upon the back of a letter from Sir Thos. Hutton of Poppleton, addressed "To his verie loving brother Sir Timothie Hutton, knight, att Richmond, speed these;" and sealed with an armorial seal, *Hutton* impaling *Bennet*.

No. CLXXVIII.

BARRET'S TRIPOS SPEECH, OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.

(1620.)

Oratio Domini Barret Tripodis Collegij Divi Johannis, Anno Domini 1620.

AIN' vero, Plato, Estne homo animal implume, bipes? procul dubio ego homo non sum, qui sum animal implume, tripes. Quale ego tandem animal prodi? equus an asinus? sic Plinius nonnulla animalia divisit. Equus certe non sum saltem oppidanus, quia non sum tantus cessator ut calcaribus indigeam, citius enim huc adveni quam quis expectaret. Utrum sim asinus vos, equi, estote iudices; ego certe vix me credam asinum, cum asinus stramenta mavult quam aurum, ego aurum quam stramenta mallet, et quis non mallet nisi mentis inops? nam animal fieri sociabile, bonum inquam socium, absque auro impossibile est, et impossibilia non cadunt sub electione. At quid tandem sum, obsecro? Sum animal quoddam inanimatum; nec homo, nec equus, nec asinus, nec bipes, nec quadrupes, sed tripos. At quid tripos tandem? tripos erat mensa ænea in Apollinis templo tribus fulta pedibus: næ ego in ære tuo sum, Apollo, qui me mensa communicasti tua quanquam jejuna sit et sterilis, in qua nihil exponendum est præter sales; quique tandem sum, plurimos salutatum venio, vosque primulum auditores dicam Apollinares? apage; semel in anno ridet Apollo, vos volo sæpissime; imo Joviales estis, uti spero, omnes, "Jovis omnia plena." Nolite putare me quicquam hic aucupari gloriæ, nam primus cum actus esset dies Cinerum, "post cineres gloria nulla venit;" vosque postea postes hujus scholæ, columnæ quibus tota domus inclinata recumbit, estote auditores vere Mercuriales, ut salsum sit quod vulgo dici solet "ex quovis ligno non fit Mercurius;" aures præbete arrectas, ridete ne deridete, non enim novi posticæ occurrere sannæ, vosque deinde salvare jubeo, marmorei parietes, albo signandi lapillo, ne tam vivi estote ut loquamini lapides, sed aures præbete faciles, ne quod vobis dictum est lapidi quis dictum putet; vosque fenestræ hujus domicilii, decus ingens et lux egregia, quibus certe hæc schola multum debet, sine vobis etenim quid esset nisi "monstrum horrendum, informe, ingens, cui lumen ademptum?" vos oro ut

vere nuncietis quæ accipietis omnia, ut quæ in vino solita est esse, nunc sit in vitro veritas : sed jam tandem post S. P. ad questiones quatuor pedibus propero.

LOCUS EST CONSERVATIVUS LOCATI.—Locus, etc.: in qua questione si decipiam (*sic*) paulo ignoscendum est, cum dulce sit decipere (*sic*) in loco, ut testantur causidici, qui in omnibus locis decipiunt. Verum imprimis tollenda est loci ambiguitas, locus enim est multiplex : primo sunt multi loci Grammatici, nam oratio interdum supplet locum substantivi, ut “ Audito regem Doroborniam proficisci.” 2^{do}. “ Sibilus, jocus atque locus,” quanquam miror certe cur locus inter heteroclitita locetur, cum nec genus nec sexum mutat; nam, si mutaret, esset fœminini generis, at hoc impossibile, cum omnis locus est immobilis, at fœmininum genus semper est mobile : loquatur pars pro toto, lingua cujusque fœminæ, quæ nunquam est immobilis, sed “ labitur et labetur in omne volubilis ævum.” Sunt etiam multi loci logici : si quis enim furetur, in carcerem conjiciatur et postea suspendatur, est locus logicus, ab antecedente, consequente, et concomitante. Deinde campus Martius, ubi pila pedestri luditur, et “ unusquisque pedem pede tumidus urget,” est locus logicus ab oppositis. Semel illic consexi “ bella per immanes plusquam civilia campos, populumque potentem in sua victrici conversum viscera dextra,” ubi pugnant logice et rhetorice, pugno et palma, et eo die plusquam quinquaginta horum ceciderunt, magna quidem “ turba gravis paci placidæque inimica quieti;” majores erant quam potuit fortuna nocere, “ at fessi multa referebant nocte minores,” crura plagis plena, livida armis brachia, facies miris modis pallida, alii cum Soscia apud Plautum,⁶⁴ fugiebant maxime cum cæteri pugnant maxime, et sese juxta metum tres pedes habuisse optabant : alius incidebat claudus, et se quoque optabat esse tripodem. Præterea, si quis causidicus præmium accipit, est locus logicus ab eo quod magis est; sin quicquam largiatur pauperi, est locus logicus ab eo quod minus est; sic a majori ad minus directissime valet consequentia. Deinde locus ille fratrum est locus logicus a pari : sunt enim ambo nebulones pessimi, sic sunt ergo pares; et bene habet quod pares cum paribus jungantur. Postremo si quis hoc oppidum virginium locum esse asserit, est locus logicus a contrariis, cujus contrarium verum est. Est et locus alius ab omnibus his diversus, locus dignitatis et promotionis de quo loquitur

⁶⁴ Amphitruo, Act. i. Sc. 1.

Lilius, “ inque loco, nisi sis jussus abire, mane.” Post distinctionem, sequitur divisio loci. Locus est vel communis vel proprius. Primo, castellum est proprius locus causidicorum, ubi causæ aguntur, peraguntur raro, suspenduntur sæpissime, præsertim cum finis causa agitur, at fures suspensionem nihili pendunt, licet decisa causa ipsa causæ cadunt. Verum hic locus causidicorum est locus æquivocus, æquivocorum autem est et æquivocatum et æquivocans: ipse locus est æquivocum æquivocatum, at causidici sunt æquivoca æquivocantia; et de his non tenet vulgare illud, “ Pecuniam in loco negligere maximum est lucrum.” Disputant quidem causidici, sed syllogismis falsissimis, vix enim causam ullam probant aut improbant sine quatuor terminis; interdum tandem quando disputant in datisi (*sic*), agunt syllogistice, et conclusio semper sequitur deteriorem partem, si datis. Secundo, est locus quidem memella dictus proprius illis qui sigilla adulterina cudunt et regis imagine signant, atque in hoc loco aurium tenus locantur, qui dum cuderent reges nescio quis aurem avellit, et admonet; atque hujusmodi homines tria maxima insequuntur incommoda, nam primo abscissis auribus semper postea pessime audiunt; 2^{do}. oculati testes esse possunt, auditi non possunt; 3^{tio}. namque secure quiescunt, nec in utramque aurem dormiunt. Ultimo hæc schola est locus proprius Baccalaureorum, qui jam tandem speco sedendo sapiunt. Tantum de proprio loco; sequitur locus communis.

Primo sunt multi loci communes in unoquoque collegio, at locus omnium communissimus est cœnopolium, locus ad bibendum amplissimus, ubi nihil Cæsare bibulo peraguntur omnia; atque hic quatuor particulares sub se continet, Delphinem, 2^{do} Rosam, 3^{tio} Falconem, 4^{to} Mitram, ex quorum tribus tres ego ebrios conspexi exeuntes, locata certe nobilissima: primusque ex Mitra exiens, nescio quo casu in me incidit, cui ego, “ Olim Corona, at nunc Mitra, est signum ebrietatis:” secundus e Falcone exiit, qui postquam ibi fuisset interrogatus, digito Falconem ostendit, lingua titubante, velut Balus ille apud Ovidium, “ Sub montibus illis, montibus, inquit, eram, et eram sub montibus illis:” tertius e Delphino exiit gloriabundus, jactitans se Jovis Hammonis nectare inebriatum; qui protinus in terram incidit et dormiens osculatur matrem, velut alter Cæsar, nisi quod Cæsar accessit ad evertendam rempublicam, ille ebrius ad evertendum seipsum. Rosam mitto ne spinis pungar, quamquam, “ si possem, vellem per te

rosa ponere pellem." A divisione transeo ad definitionem. Locus est superficies et quasi suprema facies, et sic suprema facies mulierum est pingendi locus mulierum, inquam, quæ sæpissime faciunt candida de nigris; et de hoc loco intelligitur, ut aliqui Phisici, quod locus fit forma; sed O formosa puella, nimis ne crede colori, neque tu, si quis amator advenit, desinas in pictam mulier formosa supernam. Hujusmodi ego fœminas poetas esse credo, quia sunt picturæ loquentes; et, si sint poetæ, tum pingunt se per licentiam poeticam, nam "pictoribus atque poetis quidlibet audendi semper fuit æqua potestas;" pingunt se etiam ut poetas decet figuratas, nam figuræ colores et figmenta vocantur. Sed mitto has picturas, quia nulli sunt usui nisi ut suspendantur. Ad loci essentiam hæc tria pertinent, ubi, ubinam, nusquam; ut, in quo loco sunt virgines, ubi, ubinam, nusquam; in quo loco sunt honesti sartores, ubi, ubinam, nusquam; in quo loco sunt veridici causidici, ubi, ubinam, nusquam.

Sed jam tandem ad probationem. Locum igitur conservare locatum sic probo, quia omnia gravia tendunt deorsum et illic conservantur, et hæc ratio est cur ebrii viri certe gravissimi ad terram descendunt et illic secure quiescunt a casu et fortuna, nam "qui jacet in terra non habet unde cadat;" et hujusmodi ebrius est terræ filius, et terræ simillimus, nam ut terra frigida, sic et ebrius; frigidus nempe quia pugnat cum calidis, scilicet cum vino; at vinum, luctator dolosus, cito captat pedes: 2^{do}, ut terra sicca est, sic et ebrius est siccus, quia omnem affusum humorem combibit: 3^{tio}, ut terra solida est, ita et ebrius corpus habet solidum et succi plenum: præterea ita omnia levia sursum tendunt et leve concavum conservat, ignem perpetuando per motum circularem; et hac ratione nonnulli studentium nomine ludunt globulis, qui scilicet motus circularis est perpetuus. 2^{do}. Sic probo, "si torva læna lupum sequitur," tum locus conservat locatum; at ergo, vel quod idem valet, intelligit omnia, tum locus conservat locatum; at ergo, postremo, si quis Ciceronis opera furetur a bibliopola, pro illo est locus in carcere quod Tullianum appellatur, ut hic locus conservet locatum, non semper tamen, sed donec res ad restim rediit, ergo. Sed objicies quod carcer non est locus proprius furis, sed funis, quia funis est superficies abiens et continens locatum; at funis non conservat, sed interimit, ut testantur fures per quos videre possumus quam levi filo res humanæ pendent. Sed respondere possum multipliciter, nam funis sumitur vel large

vel stricte ; si stricte, funis tum interiinit, sin large, conservat ; sumitur autem funis large quando consideratur ut finis, ut autem cum efficiens ad illum sub natura ordinatur sæpe enim ipsi funium factores fune intereunt, “ neque lex justior ulla est quam necis artifices arte perire sua.” At inquires finis conservat, sed respondeo quod finis ut est funis in intentione, non in executione. Sed objicies quod crumena non conservat aurum, ut testantur prodigi, qui exclamant cum Cæsare, “ Jacta est alea,” et sic spes nummorum in Cæsare : sed respondeo quod crumena est duplex, vel plena vel vacua ; plena conservat aurum, sed non evacua ; et aurum est duplex, vel potabile vel non potabile ; crumena non conservat aurum potabile, sed aurum quod non potabile est. Objici potest de multis aliis locis, sed tot jam peragravi loca ut pene defessus ambulando proinde hic pedes sistam et loco meo supersedebo, nam ego et pater sumus in tuto, tu atque frater estis in periculo. Proinde vos agite.

Ego dixi.

No. CLXXIX.

1623. Eboracensia. (361, the 19th Bundell.)

MITTIT Christofero Torrenti
Salutem, spero non egenti,
Socius Eboracensis :
Ut cito redeas huc precatur,
Ubi suaviter cœnatur,
Non tam magnis cum expen-
sis.

Non cum anchovis et potatis,
Sed in discis et in platis.
Datur piscis, datur avis,
Salsamentum cum ferina,
Potus Martius, dulcia vina,
Accipe utrum horum mavis.

Si jocus placet, hic cum bonis
Secundum captum Aquilonis
Facetiæ sæpe, datus lusus.
Quis citharædum est exosus,
Quod “ Jocky est factus gene-
rosus,”
Qui cantat strenue, ut est usus?

Si cogites quid sit novarum,
Hic secundum usum Sarum
Psallit clerus cathedralis
Post hymnos mox et cantilenas:
Totos nummos et crumenas
In vinis fundunt et in alis.

De præsule sic prædicatur,
 Placet, perplacet, amatur,
 Hillaris et hospitalis ;
 Angelus suggesta scandit,
 (Rex) amicis fores pandit
 In toto clero non est talis.

Medicinæ professores
 Tres habemus hic doctores,
 Quorum primus parlat bene
 Sed malè sanat malè sanos ;
 Sermones alter spernit vanos,
 Sed ægrotos curat plenè.

Tertius patientes verbis
 Dulcibus, unguentis, herbis,
 Sanat, et sic multis placet :
 Factis est et dictis gratus,
 Sed non ad dicendum natus ;
 Sapiens aliquando tacet.

Fratres tui qui per forum
 Agunt causas, nescio quorum,
 Lucrantur sine vitio ;
 Si utensilia non sunt multa,
 Si uxor non sit nimis culta,
 Si non venit prohibitio.

Equites non optant guerras,
 Domi metiuntur terras :
 Non fert militare decus
 Aulas largas, servos multos,
 Advenas, mendicos, stultos ;
 Sufficit hic puer et equus.

Si vis morem civitatis,
 Mutuo dant, sed non dant gra-
 tis,
 Adverbiè, nec adjectivè.

Qui proprium curat, non com-
 mune,
 Qui merces vendit oportunè,
 Laudatus is pro bono cive.

Bellum Suedis si cum Danis,
 Si pax nobis cum Hispanis,
 Si nummus navigat Auroræ,
 Si indies vectigal crescit,
 Pannus noster si vilescit,
 Actum est de mercatore.

Mechanici, qui vilia vendunt,
 Mutuis cœnis se expendunt,
 Alaudas et perdices edunt ;
 Quicquid manus viri querit,
 Id uxoris gula terit, [dunt.
 Mercedem totam ventri cre-

Major habet parum artis,
 Sed cum pistis, tostis, tartis,
 Pascit fratres et sodales.
 In primis et postremis festis
 Non caret cibus neque guestis ;
 Londini non sunt decem tales.

Miles ille Aldermannus,
 Cui novies novem instat annus,
 Jacet sanctæ Crucis templo
 Cataphractus et armatus,
 Et bene insuper togatus,
 Inaudito sed exemplo,

Imago ejus it per villam
 Viduam quærens vel ancillam
 Uxoris quæ dignetur nomen :
 Offert prædia, domos, aurum,
 Nemo vult, nam dat thesaurum
 Inosculatis: malum omen !

Nosti urbis senatores,
 Reliquorum probos mores ;
 Vicecomes hic, vir fortis,
 Pransit sexaginta cignis,
 Quorum sub Decani technis
 (? tignis)
 Cantat nullus hora mortis.

Nosti dudum mercatorem,
 Cui domum, navem, (sors) ux-
 orem,
 Dedit, horum sed contemp-
 tor ;

In domo nunquam habitabat,
 Nec in puppi navigabat,
 Pro tertia non est datus emp-
 tor.

Supersunt multa non scribenda,
 Lenia, vana, deridenda,
 Quæ silentio do et pace :
 Musam nostram (his perlectis
 Coram sociis Mitria tectis)
 Maritabis cum Ajace.

VALE ! ⁶⁵

No. CLXXX.

A PROPHECIE.

JULY 29, 1623.

JULY 29, 1623, is a conjunction of Saturne and Jupiter, whereof shall followe great alteracion in manneres and lives of men ; also captives, and exiles, and depopulacions, the sonne nott willinge to out live his father. It shall cause very strange factions, and the deathe of a great lady ; great misfortunes to church men, and the deathe of a childe of greate hope, and noe good to one I muste notte name. A great one passinge the Alpes shal be snared and made a preye, at the motion whereof Jer-manye shall abate moche of the same. This shalbe a ffatall yeare to suche as be of quallitie and authoritie ; one shalbe poisoned, deathe followinge another as his shaddowe. A prophet will arise, and be authure of some newe relligion never harde of beffore : great alalteracions in religion, lawes, empires, and kingdomes : studynges of negromancie.

⁶⁵ These verses are in the handwriting of John Jackson, Rector of Marske from 1623 till 1661, and Master of the Grammar School, Richmond, from 1618 till 1620.—M. FRYER.

A D D E N D A.

No. CLXXXI.

THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO ARCHBISHOP HUTTON, ABOUT RICHARD STAPLETON AND HIS WIFE, PAPISTS, WHOM HE HAD CONVERTED.

5 MAY, 1597.⁶⁶

AFTER our hartie commendacions to your Lordship. By a lettre th received from your Lordship and some others of that Counsell of Aprill, wee do understand of the manner of yo Richard Stapleton and his wife touching the offences bin charged, and of the good successe that your good ende in their conversion to a better knowledg of their duty to God wherin as wee are glad for the parties themselves, whose trouble in this m turneth to their benefitt; and do wish that the like course maie be taken others (so farre forth as your Lordship shall thinke convenient), that, by this example and your temperate carriage, others maie also be reclaimed unto obedience. And whereas your Lordship expecteth some direccion from us touching the liberty of M^r. Stapleton and his wife, though upon their conformitie it was in your owne power to have sett them at liberty without any such reference unto us, yett wee like well the respect of us that your Lordship hath shewed in making us acquainted with your proceedings herein. And so, wishing your Lordship to take such order for their liberty as you thinke meete, wee bidd you hartely farewell. From the Court at Whitehall, the 5th of May, 1597.

Your Lordship's very loving frendes,

W. BURGHLEY.

ESSEX.

C. HOWARD.

G. HUNSDON.

R. NORTHAMPTON.

T. BUCKEHURST.

W. KNOLLYS.

Ro. CECYLL.

(From the Appendix to Dr. Ducarell's Memoir, there stated to be from the Original.)

⁶⁶ Of the papers here printed under the head of Addenda, some were omitted in their places in the preceding pages, and the rest are given from transcripts of the originals made by Mr. Surtees many years ago, when the whole collection was submitted to his examination by the late John Hutton, Esq. of Marske.

LETTER CLXXXII.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK TO THE BISHOP OF DURHAM, UPON
HIS HAVING GIVEN THAT ARCHBISHOP INTELLIGENCE OF
THE DEATH OF ARCHBISHOP WHITGIFT.

7 MAR 1603-4.⁶⁷

SALUTEM IN CHRISTO ! I think my self very much beholden unto your Lordship for your many pitthie kind letters. Your former good advertisements towching the late Conference and Commissioners, &c. did pass somewhat slowlie ; but your woeful letter of the heavie news of the death of that most reverend and worthy Archbishop, brought to me on Saturday last, came too, too soon, the Lord God knoweth. Many (no doubt) may, and do lament, that his Majesty hath lost a faithful, good counsellor ; the Church a great and notable pillar and patron ; and my self also have special cause to sorrow for the want of such an auncient, constant, and dear friend. It is a singular comfort and incouragement to us all, that his Highness vouchsafed so graciously to visit him ; wherein, as in many other excellent vertues and things, he doth imitate his late dear sister, worthy Queen Elizabeth, who did alway bear and shew a special good affection toward him. God move his Majestyes royal and religious heart (the sooner the better) to make special choice of one to succeed him ; and I think that either your Lordship, or my Lord of Winchester, is like to have the place : albeit the dealing with the Sec (Secular) Priests against the Jesuits in his Majesty's time is now said to be a good service, and that it was done only to advance his Majesty's title against the Spanish faction.

I send you and my Lord of London my proxy, jointly and severally, lest your Lordship should happen to be sick, &c. I pray you help Sir John Bennet to such copies or things as are to be sent hither, and must be confirmed by Convocation. Thus, beseeching God to bless your Lordship with His manifold graces, and that I may never see you more (though I love you entyrelly) but that you may be placed there, to God's glory, the good of

⁶⁷ From Strype's Whitgift.

His church, and your own contentment, I bid you most hartily farewel. From Bishopthorp, the viith of March, 1603.

Your Lordship's very assured loving friend and brother,

MATTH. EBOR.

To the Right Reverend Father, my very good Lord and
Brother, the Bishop of Duresme.

LETTER CLXXXIII.

JOHN BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

(780.)

KIND Knight and Ladye, I have received your liberall kindenes latelie, but in a little few lines; which, though writt in rime to mee, I have noe reason to neglect carelesslie; and therfor I will plead mine excuse, even against my profession. I am since your departure turned such a courtiour, that, fellow-like with the rest, I have noe leisure, for idlenes and overweaninge, to respect my frends; and yet most of our successes at Court may well warne us not to loose them, for feare wee lack them in our greatest need. In earnest this: immediatlie after your departure was I fallen into a woorse estate then I was in the beginninge, procured, as my surgion sayd, by the motion of the coatch that I went in with you to Ware; and therfor I must needs follow him to Greenwich, whither the Court removed, wher I remayned with him all the time of his stay ther: and ever since doe I follow and remaine neare to the Court, with as little love to that life as I have to my Court surgions; by whom I have received as little help for soe large expence both of time, money, and, which is woorst, of my content, as I am ashamed to thinke, much more to tell of it. I doubt I shall pay dearlie for soe much witt as I might have had at home for naught; that is, to trust my countryemen better then a Scott: but I follow with my frends the tide of this time, which you know will carye us into the mayne, either to swim with the ship royall, or sinke with the overladen or over-light carvell. I thanke God I have verie good health, and all the greefe of my infirmitie is the sad slow pace it comes on in curinge: yet, if it were sure as slow, I cared not;

but they cannot assure mee either of perfect cure, or, when it is cured, of perfect continuance. My only comfort is, that, whether I be sick or sore, well or ill, He that best knowes what is fittest for mee provides this for mee for my best ; and therin will I rest. I spoke lately with William Parkinson : he tells mee that upon your command the proceedinge of the sute betwene Savyle and mee was stayed, but Bethell is at execution ; and, if Savyle be not, he is verye neare. If you either goe or send to this assise, you may be ther sure to find them ; and use them at your pleasure, for they are now in your power and wilbe submissee, though they both braved and threatened before, and put mee to noe little both paines, charge, and anger, as M^r. Gibson can best tell you. They deserved noe favour at my hands, and as little at yours, if you recount the cariage of it, as your attorney will unfold it to you: nevertheless, as you please, soe dispose of it ; and, for that xiiiij^{li} that I received, it shalbe readie presentlie upon my returne at your dispose alsoe. In the meantime I pray you think of mee as I deserve ; and you shall find mee, as your loves purchase,

Yours, and both yours, and ever yours,

JOHN BOWES.

LETTER CLXXXIV.

SIR WILLIAM GEE TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

10 SEP. 1603. (783.)

Good brother, my heartye commendations premised. I would have bene most glad to have seene you at Yorke last assises weeke, for I will never forget your former love and kindnes, confirmed by our alliance ; which I trust shall never be extinguished, but continue in my daughter and sole child, a livelye picture of her good mother your sister, whose vertues will never dye though she be gone, and whose remembraunce shall alwayes be sweete to me. Her love and conversation was so sweete and comfortable, that wo is me that it was and still is not ; but you shall find that I will regard you as a kind brother, and my daughter respect you as her best and loving uncle. I sawe your hand in a warrant concerning a commission out of the Starre

Chamber to take the answers of Mr. Cathericke and others, which gave me just occasion to write these few lines, and to entreat your lawfull favour and paynes for Nixe, whose name is used, in regard that he hathe a very honest man to his brother who serves my brother Sir Thomas Crompton, and was in your countrye at the time of that stirre. His name is Robert Nixe, who would have bene there, but that he hath bene threatned by some of them to the endaungering of his life if he came amongst them. And I pray you, Sir, to let me know which of the defendants do answer, and which not. Thus, recommending my love unto you, and my kind salutations to my sister your wife, and my cosin M^{rs}. Remington, I betake you to the protection of the Almightye. Southburton, 10 of September, 1603.

Your loving brother,

WILLM. GEE.

(Sir W^m. Gee signs the letter in his own hand. The body of the letter is in the hand of his secretary. The address is wanting.)

No. CLXXXV.

MATT. HUTTON'S ACCOMPTS.

OCTOBER 1615. (718.)

Octob. 10, 1615.			£	s.	d.
Imprimis, to my selfe ...	...	...	1	10	0
Item, for a plaine double band ...	...	...	0	3	0
Item, for two paire of sockes ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for one paire of spurs ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for one paire of gloves ...	...	...	0	1	6
Item, to Freshman's feast ...	...	...	0	5	0
Item, for a Greeke and Latin psalter ...	...	...	0	2	0
Item, for a Greeke and Latin Testament ...	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for a knife ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a paire of cufes ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for ribbin ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a paper booke ...	...	...	0	1	0
Item, for a hatt and bande ...	...	...	0	14	0
Item, for lininge another hatt ...	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for glasse mendinge ...	...	...	0	1	0

			£	s.	d.
Commons £6, sizinge £1 11s. 6d. ...	...	...	7	11	6
Item, for two peere of shooes ...	...	...	0	6	0
Item, my part for a bed ...	...	...	0	3	6
Item, my part for 4 double casements ...	...	...	0	2	6
Item, for puttinge one length more in a ruffe ...	...	...	0	2	0
Item, for Aristoteles his Ethicks, with Magirus' comment ...	...	...	0	4	0
Item, for tuition ...	...	...	1	0	0
Item, to my sizer ...	...	...	0	13	4
Chamber rent ...	...	...	0	7	6
Item, for 3 quarters of blacke stuffe to mend my blacke suite ...	...	...	0	3	4
Item, for a dozen of blacke silke buttons and three skeanes of silke ...	...	...	0	0	8
Item, for three nailes of blacke Spanish taffetie ...	...	...	0	1	3
Item, for a quarter of an ounce of fringed lace and a skeane of silke ...	...	...	0	0	10
Item, for suppers on fasting nights ...	...	...	1	0	0
Item, for Ælian in Greeke and Latin ...	...	...	0	1	6
Item, for mendinge my blacke suite ...	...	...	0	1	4
Summa totalis £15 6s. 9d.					

LETTER CLXXXVI.

THOMAS BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

4 MAY, 1623.

SIR, I have beene at Newcastle and at Sir Wm. Wrey's, but Sir Wm. Wrey was gone into Yorkshire. I stande in doubt I shall not gitt money in tyme. I have spoken with one M^r. Coale; his answeere is delatorye. He seemes as thoughe he woulde buy yt; but he hath an offer of Folansbye by my nephew Hilton, that lyes nearer to Newcastle, and therefore he will not part with his money untill he be resolved for yt: yet he hath promised me an answeere this weeke by our carryers that goes to Newcastle. Upon his words I went to the east of Bishoppricke to have spoken with my nephew John Hilton, but I missed of

him ; and his wife tells me that she thinkes yt is not of sale. I shall have answeare from John Hilton tomorrow, as I expecte. I have written to Sir Wm. Wrey by this bearer : what yt will worke with him I know not ; but, yf he please to doe me the favour he may doe, I shall rest ever beholden to him. If he returne me any answeare, call for yt and see yt, yf you please ; and, howsoever he please to doe, I will not cease to labor to procure this money at some hand, and therefore I staye tomorrow at home to heare from him. I have ridden downe my grasse horses in this journey, otherwise I would have come over ; but I must needs ease them to-daye, to have them readye upon Tuesday. Thus, commendinge my love to you, I rest

Your assured lovinge brother,

THOMAS BOWES.

Endorsed,—Thomas Bowes, May 4, 1623.

LETTER CLXXXVII.

THOMAS BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

3 JAN. 1623-4.

SIR, I praye you let me intreate you to enter bond agayne to my cosin Wycliffe for the 50^{li} that you stand bound for with M^r. Blackborne. I intreated my cosin Wycliffe to put in my name ; but yt seemes his sonne hath mistaken yt, for my cosin Wycliffe haith sent his sonne and a bond onelye with your name and John Blackburn's. I have intreated M^r. Blackburn to stand bound agayne, and he is come to our house, where wee expect the bond ; and, when he hath sealed yt, I will come up with my cosin Ascoughe to you. Soe, comendinge my love to you, I rest

Your assured lovinge brother,

THOMAS BOWES.

Januarye 3^d, 1623.

LETTER CLXXXVIII.

THOMAS BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

31 Oct. 1624.

SIR, I praye you be pleased either to send one to Sir Conyers Darcye for the deed, that he wilbe pleased to bringe it to you tomorrow to Bedall, or send your man from Bedall for yt tomorrow ; for I can not call upon Tuesday with any conveniency at Horneby, beinge to speake with M^r. Davill that morninge, for sooner I can't gett to him. I goe this night to Streatlam for my sister's joyntur, and return tomorrow, and soe to Yorke. I praye you therefore eyther send your man in the morninge to Sir Conyers for yt, or from Bedall for yt. Soe in hast comendinge my love to you I rest

Your assured lovinge brother,

THOMAS BOWES.

Oct. 31st.—Endorsed 1624.

LETTER CLXXXIX.

MATTHEW HUTTON TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

After 27 MAR. 1625.

SIR, My duty bindes me to this observance, as to give you a weekly accompt of our parliamentary proceedinges. My last letters acquainted you with such passages as had had there overture in my absence, since which time "*sic se res habet.*" A select committee of 12 spent the beginninge of this weeke (the House in the mean time not sitting) in examininge all the phisitions and surgeons that attended of our late King att his death, about a potion which was given by the Duke of Buckingham to the King, and a plaister applyed by his directions ; both of them being contrary to the general directions of all the phisitions, and absolutely disliked and gainesaid by some, by name D^r. Ramsey (who since his examination is committed) : which act of the Duke was judged, first by the judgement of the 12, and afterwards upon report to the House, to be an act of a transcendent presump-

tion, and of a dangerous consequence; and so resolved to be annexed to the Duke's charge. Montagu is, for his booke, transmitted to the higher House; and his booke judged to be contrary to some of the articles maintained by our Church. The Earle of Bristow was sent for, as was supposed, as a delinquent; but must first come into the higher House as a Peere: tis 'generally thought the King will be his accuser. *Cætera quis nescit?* His sonne, this morninge, presented our House with a petition containinge many articles against the Duke; and those of such consequence, that it is probable that one of them will suffer. I intend (God willinge) to put in my bill of Thursday next; I pray God send itt good success. Sir John Bennett is not yet come to towne, neyther can I make any certainty of any money. M^r. Sotherne is content that we shall have a parley, but what it will produce I cannot as yett imagine; I am advised both by M^r. Justice Hutton and others to buy him out, though we pay deer for itt: and therefore, good Sir, acquaint my unkles with the dangers, that they may be motives for them to allow of our composition; for, when we shall have both Marbury his recognizance, and these two statutes in our owne power to extend upon the estate, we need not doubt but that all subsequent securityes will be glad of reasonable composition. And thus, with an humble tender of my duty, I rest

Your obedient sonne,

MATTHEW HUTTON.

Fleet Street, att the signe of the Ship, neere Temple Barr.

Endorsed,—Matt. Hutton, my sonne.

LETTER CXC.

THOMAS BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

20 MAY, 1625.

SIR, I have beene diverse wayes to have gott money, but as yet I cannot finde any that hath money or will finde money: onelye M^r. Dawson of Newcastle hath ready money, but he hath gone throw with M^r. Trolopp for his land, and payes him this

day £1,900; that bargayne was once gone back, but they are now agreed. I know M^r. Robinson woulde gladly buy some lande, and yett I cannot gett him to buy myne: and in good faythe he shall have yt free of all troubles, by God's grace, yf he will buy; and he shall have yt leased, yf he like, for 21 yeares. I have sought diverse wayes, and yet will looke for more, that I may satisfy your last kindnes, as all your other, with what conveniency I can; and I praye you, yf he have any occasion to come to you, that you will speake to Williamson of Barton to buy parte of yt. I entreated my nephew Dodsworth to speake with him in that kinde. Thus, commending my love to you, desirous to see you shortly, I rest

Your assured lovinge brother,

THOMAS BOWES.

Streatlam, the 20th May, 1625.

LETTER CXCI.

MATTHEW HUTTON TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

23 SEP. 1626.

SIR, M^r. Sotherne hath falsified his trust, and this morninge before I gott to towne arrested my unckle Thomas; who, for any thing I can gather from him, is content to undergoe the extremity of the law, and that out of willfulnes rather then necessity. He intendeth, yf he can prevayl with the Under-Sheriff, to see you in his way; in which respect I have made bold humbly to intreat your forbearance of any further engaging yourselfe untill all such to whom any preceding incumbrances do appertaine be called in, to knowe what security they will be content to accept off, that so we may know the uttermost of our dangers before we engage ourselves any further. I intend this night to know Sir Talbot his intention, and presently after you shall partake the same. Thus cravunge pardon for my boldness, humbly cravunge your blessing for

Your dutifull sonne

MATTHEW HUTTON.

Rich. 23th 7^{ber}, 1626.

To his lovinge father, S^r Timothy Hutton, K^t., att Popleton,
be these del. The bearer is satisfified.

(Seal, Hutton, Darcy.)

LETTER CXCH.

THOMAS BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

25 SEP. 1626.

SIR, M^r. Sotherne has arrested me upon the first statute, being 600^{li}. I am now here in the castle at Yorke, and came hither yesterday; I could gitt neyther paper nor inke untill my man came, for otherwise I had written to you yesterday. I think I must give bond for my true imprisonment; and therefore I have made bolde to write theese to you, and to intreate you to joyne with me for security, and my sonne shall give you what bonde you please to keepe you harneles of that bonde. I came upon such a sudden that I am unprovided of money; I praye you therefore that you will be pleased to lend me tenn pounds for sixe weeks, and you shall then have yt repayed. I have not as yet spoken with M^r. Blawithe what bond he will require: but, require what he will, I hope you are persuaded I will not offer to doe my self or frends wrong in yt; yt beinge noe way beneficiall to me, but hurtfull. Thus, comendinge my love to you and the Ladye Hutton, I rest

Your assured lovinge brother

THOMAS BOWES.

From the Castle at Yorke, this 25th of Sept. 1626.

LETTER CXCHII.

THOMAS MARBURIE TO ———.

16 Nov. 1626.

WORTHIE SIR, I have sente this bearer to receive the rents of Barforde and tenants at Staynton, which by the custom of the country is usuall to be payde upon Mondaye sevenight after Martelmas daye; and desyr your furtherance that yt may be then payde, as alsoe the rente you are to paye, which I woulde willinglye have forborne untill Whitsontyde next, at your desyr, but my occasions are suche that I cannot forbear yt longer. Herafter, if

it be in my power, you shall commande a far greater curtesie from me. And soe, comendinge my love unto you, will ever rest
Your loving friende,

THO. MARBURIE.

Marburie, 16th of Nov. 1626.

LETTER CXCIV.

SIR TALBOT BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

20 JAN. 1626-7.

MAUGH ! I perceyve by my sister, that, though sundrye of my supposed freindes be lyke doves that forsake ruinous houses, yet yowe contynue still the same yowe alwayes were ; our declininge fortunes have made no alteration in your affection. I have now no meanes of requitall of any your least favours, but onelye to gyve youe thanks for all togyther. If I shoulde enter into particulars, I know not where to beginne ; but that which is in present use is freshest in memorye : and therefore, first, I thank you for your tabacco sent to my wyf ; for I owe as much thanks as she, bycause I participate with her in the takying of yt. I cannot be unmyndefull to gyve you thanks for your sonne Phillip's companye with us, for he gave us a sermon wherein we receyved muche comfort and great cause of rejoycinge. In good fayth, I am verye glad to see his good proofs ; and, the rather, bycause I doubte not but yt will gyve you an extraordinarye contentment. I have had a great desyre to come to see you ; and it is not distance of place, nor unseasonableness of weather, or yet wayes, that coulde keepe me from you : but my brother's misfortune makes me afayrd to fall into the same danger, and so I hope you will take yt. How thinges stand between Richard Fletcher and us, my sister hath related to you. I intend the next weeke to wryte to him, and what answer he gyves me you shall heare so soon as I can. In the mean tyme I will saye noe more but hast, hast ; lappinge up in sylence what I cannot expresse in wordes. And among my manye afflictions, next after my spirituall comfort, this is my last consolation, that you do still accept me into your good

opinion; whiche I will ever seeke to preserve, that I maye be still
reputed Your brother-in-law and true love,

TALBOT BOWES.

Streatlam, the 29th of Januarye, 1626.

To the Ryght Worshippfull my verie lovinge brother,
Sir Tymothy Hutton, Knight, gyve these.

LETTER CXCV.

MATT. HUTTON [TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON, HIS FATHER].

9^{ber} 2, 1627.

SIR, I thanke God I am safely arrived att Marske, and left my wyfe (as wee thinke and hope) past all danger ; for the 9th day was past ere I left her, and they att the height. I intend to goe to Littleburne to her of Tuesday, in hope to bringe her home (with the help of the coach) the latter end of that weeke : yf she be not able to ride, then I must leave her. And immediately after Martinmas day I will hasten to Popleton to observe your directions, and follow the advice of counsell in takinge security for such further engagementes as we shall engage our selves for my unckles. And thus, with the tender of my duty to your selfe, and my service to my Lady and M^r. Weekes, I rest

Your dutifull sonne,

MATTH. HUTTON.

Marske, 2^d 9^{ber}, 1627.

LETTER CXCVI.

SIR TALBOT BOWES TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON.

18 Nov. 1627.

SIR, I was muche comforted and refreshed with hope that, by your good meanes and your sonne's, my brother should have had present delyverye from his long and tedious imprisonment : but I perceyve yt is God's will yet to trye me further how I can beare his hand ; for of late I receyved a letter from my nephew Matthew, wherein he desyred that with patience his journey to London

for that occasion might be deferred till Candlemas terme, in respect both of his owne weaknes and his wyf's dangerous sicknes, whom to leave so soone in suche a case woulde be to her a great discomfort and discouragement. I returned him answere, that God forbyd I shoulde intreate him to anythinge that was eyther an impayringe of his owne health or a discomfort to his wyfe; and, in good fayth, I then writ truely and ingeniouslye as I thought: but since I hear that his wyf is pretylye well recovered, and I hope he himselfe may undertake suche a journey without danger; whiche yf yt may be, then I woulde intreate your furtherance thereunto. It is true that my brother's imprisonment is greivous unto me, in respect he is my brother; and yt is augmented by this, that yt is generally apprehended to be for my cause. I have no freinde in the world whom I dare intreate in so great a busines as his deliverye but your self alone; and yet I am not so thirstye to compasse myne owne desyre, nor so respectlesse of the wellfare of yourself and your posterytye, as to intreate you to anythinge unlesse you first see yourself freed from feare of future danger. But, yf that may be done, then myne earnest desyre is for expedition in the busines; for I perceyve delays wilbe a great discomfort to my brother, and in that respect too grevous to my self. I will saye no more, but the experience of your former love hath made me adventure upon this request; and, yf there be any cause of my presence to make securitytye, upon notice thereof I will not fayle to come to Yorke: and in the mean tyme thinke this of me, I beseeche you, that I will never forget what you have done for

Your distressed brother-in-lawe and love,

TALBOT BOWES.

Streatlam, the 18th of November, 1627.

LETTER CXCVII.

MATTHEW HUTTON TO SIR TIMOTHY HUTTON, HIS FATHER.

6 FEB. 1627-8.

SIR, Tis now certainly agreed that there shall be a parliament, and to begin upon the 17th of March. Good Sir, sollicite the

towne that wee may continew our places, that I may endeavour the prosecution of that course which I formerly intended as the onely meanes we have to attaine our ease and comfort. Yf my cosin Christopher Wandesford be not off the House, I fear we shall not effect our desires; and therefore, yf S^r. Talbot will not be perswaded to desist, I pray you lett my cosin have the place rather then myselfe. I was in hope to have gott out of towne this weeke, but I fear I shall not; for some of the gentlemen with whom I am to treat be out of towne, and I must stay there returne. I have placed my brother Thomas with M^r. Farmer: the indentures are not yet sealed, so as I cannot send you the conditions. My brother Phillip prosecutes his suit, but I much fear the success will not answer his paines. The 20th, as dew upon your accompt, we must take order to pay; but we hope to gett my order from the Barons of the Exchequer to stay the seisure for the 60th till there come a charge demonstratinge the particulars, which they thinke will be *ad Græcas calendas*. And thus, with the tender of my duty to your selfe, and my service to my Ladye (whose freindes are all well), I rest

Your dutifull sonne,

MATTH. HUTTON.

London, 6th Feb. 1627.

I am summoned by the bell to doe the last offices of a friend to M^r. Christopher Brooke.

LETTER CXCVIII.

ANNE, WIFE OF THOMAS BOWES, TO MATTHEW HUTTON.

1629.

GOOD NEPHEW, Let me intreat you to looke amongst your writings for the articles that was last agreed upon betwixt Sir Gorge Bowes and mi husband, for I think you have them; for, if you cannot helpe me to them, I knowe not what to doe: for Sir Gorge Bowes wil not pay the rent charg which was due at Martinmas last, but still puts me of that there is some reckening betwixt his unckell and him, which I knowe not how to answer till I se the

articles: for, if there be anything in them unperformd, so it is; for, since the time those was maid, I am sure we neither bought nor tooke any thing of him. Good Sir, for God sake perrues the articles, and, as you find them, let me have your best adviss what to doe, for I would be verie loth to doe Sir Gorge any wrong; and yet mi owne necesseties presethe me so, that, if it be due, I would have it. There is tow-and-fortie shillings more which Sir Gorge should have paid me mor than a year sine, but I canot get one peny from him. The rent charg was assined me to pay for that ground I hav of Will Dowethwat at Barforth, and it much greves me that I should be soe ill a tenant as not to paye my rent when it is due; for I only desidrd that I might hav that rent charg assind me to discharg that rent at Barforth, thinkin it would alwaies hav bene surly payd at such times as it was due: but he stil delaies, and forceth me to wrong you for your rent. Thus, hoping you will excuse me at this time, promising hereafter to be a better tanant, I rest with mi true and due respect to you and all yours, desiring still to remain

Your faithfull loving aunt to her pore,

ANNE BOWES.

No direction.

Endorsed,—Ann Bowes, 1629.

LETTER CXCIX.

THOMAS BOWES TO MATTHEW HUTTON.

27 JUNE, 1630.

SIR, Upon perusall of your counsell opinion, I finde that he insists much upon a deede made from Sir George Bowes to you of the castle, mannor, and lordship of Streatlam, anno 1629. Sir George Bowes att that time hadd nothing to doe with the castle or mannor, but I shall not dispute eyther his right or ours at a distance: onely give me leave to acquainte you, that, unlesse you will be pleased to come over accordinge to your agrement and mine, the tenants will drive your tenants' goods; which I should be loath should be done untill wee had a fuller understandinge of the busines.

My cozen Cleburne went this morninge to Thornton from hence: she expected to have mett you here; but faylinge, she desired me to acquaint you, that you will heare of her cyther att Cillerby or there. Be assured none is more unwilling that any trouble should fall out betwixt you and my brother then your affectionate cozen,

THOMAS BOWES.

June 27th, 1630.

For his kinde cozen Mathew Hutton, Esq. these.

LETTER CC.

THOMAS TOTHALL, RECTOR OF ROMALDKIRK, TO MATTHEW HUTTON, ESQ.

18 MAY, 1632.

SIR, My love premised. Though long, yett I have not beene negligent of your last desyres; this inclosed note will witnesse with mee I have plowed with the heffars. You may enquire, but thus it haith beene lett formerly. Thus at this present it is lett. The note will intimate what my freind thinks dear, what cheape; but this he holdes the utmost rate. In haste, with my best respect remembered, I rest

Yours, ever to be commanded,

THO. TOTHALL.

Rombaldkirk, May 18, 1632.

In your wisdom I thinke you will not buy pigg in poake. If you resolve to see it, soe farr honour the parson as to take the parsonage for your howse. I should much rejoyce to see you.

Vale. T. T.

To the Right Worshipfull his worthy kynde friend, Mr. Mathew Hutton, att Richmond, dd.

A particuler of Rombaldkirke.—The Earl of Exeter, patron. The parson is lord of the manor; keeps court leet and court baron, and hath divers copieholders belonging to the same.

Glebe almost fowerscore acres.

The whole profits better worth then cc^{li} per annum.

The townes, grainges, and hamletts.

Rombaldkirke, whereof the most are tenements by copie to M^r. Tothall: onely Mr. Huddleston hath three farmes, 40s. per annum rent; the Earle of Exeter other 3, 40s. more. The parson's copieholds about 20 markes per annum; he hath also a piece in Lartington, 5s. per annum. Lartington lordship, Mr. Applebie's. Then Heray, Brisco, Naby. Coddleston: half Mr. Huddleston's, thother the Earl of Devonshire; one hamlett called Hinderthwart, Mr. Huddleston's; Thwaites, where Mr. H's house is; Baldersdale, containing many small farmes, most Mr. H's, save some pertaining to the Lord Evers. Then Mickleton, Lonton, Lune, with the chase: all these Sir Talbott Bowes'. Then a vale called Holdwicke; the one halfe the Lord Howard's, thother halfe Sir Talbott Bowes'.

LETTER CCI.

THOMAS BOWES TO MATTHEW HUTTON.

5 JUNE, 1633.

SIR, I have but relation of Sir George Bowes' busines, concernynge which, as he says, is this: he hath payed, as he reports, 1200^{li} of the money, and had the rest there readye to paye; of which summe my nephew Thomas Delavale brought 700^{li} from his sister-in-lawe, with direction from her to bringe it againe; for, Sir George Bowes not havinge credite to procure the whole summe, he and his ladye went to Seaton, and dealt there with his sister Barbarye for 700^{li} until Pentecost, and that she shoulde have securitye out of Bradley to have her money repayed then. After this he writt agayne to his sister-in-law not to fayle him at the tyme, for that she shoulde have her money returned agayne; whereupon she sent the money with her brother, my nephew Thomas Delavale, and I thinke the whole summe was tendred: but, M^r. Eurye having some speach with Mr. Delavale, yt was perceived that the 700^{li} must not be payed; whereupon the Lady Eurye broke off, and woulde doe nothinge without all her money. M^r. Delavale was laboured both by Tobye and John Ewbanke to lend yt untill Pentecost, and they would then repaye; but he would not goo from her direction. Sir George did promise se-

curitye out of the land; and, when the deed came to be seene, yt is sayde that land was to passe in Sir George Bowes' sonne's name. Soe all is wronge there. John Ewbanke hath an estate, as yt is said, of Cleatlam, and haith his goodes there; and Sir George Bowes is glad to take some part of yt of him, and the house. He is now at Newcastle; and yt seemes he thinkes his money will never have an end, for he is making matches with the lordes of horse-courses, and, as we heare, hath made 2 matches, the one for 40^{li}, thother for 100^{li}; soe that wee feare he will make an end of all soone: and yt is given out that they intend to goe and live at London at Michaelmas, and live there upon the interest of their money. I heare the Ladye Eurye is cuttinge down such wood as there is there, and Sir George Bowes sent to forbid them; but this forbiddinge will take noe place: so that wee see noe good to be doone for him, yf he cannot gett yt by lawe.

In good fayth, I could not tell you any thinge touchinge my brother Warcop's performance with you, neyther knew I any thinge of his abilitie; and seldom do I see him.

Yo write that yo have sent me the bill of charges touchinge the judgment to Christ. Peacock. I asked your man yf he had any other writinge to me than your lettre, and his answer ys that he hath none: soe that I have see noe such note. Your tenant Parmely had a cove driven by baylies. As for my contempt, when I was at York, I caused the court to be sought, and noe such thinge is there to be found against me; and the truth is, I never had a lettre served upon me wherbye suche contempts should accrue: so that I thinke yo may have a very good amendes of the bailyes; for, yf it had bene soe that I had beene in contempt, they must take my owne goods for it, and not an other's. I shall disburse none to drawe your fine, but both I and my sonne will perform what is ryght to be doone yf the fine be accordinge to Sir George Bowes' deed for the demaine. Thus in hast I have written yo an answer to all your enquiries, soe well as I can; but the truth is, wee of Streatlam are mere strangers to Sir George Bowes' businesses. And soe, commendinge my love to yo, I rest

Your assured lovinge uncle,

THOMAS BOWES.

June the 5th, 1633.

To the Right Worshipful my assured lovinge nephew,
Mathew Hutton, Esq., at Maske, theese be dd.

No. CCIII.

MEMORANDA BY MATTHEW HUTTON AND SIR TIMOTHY, HIS
FATHER.

27 AUG. 1644.

Endorsed,—My son Warwick's release of 500^{li} behinde of his portion, yf his daughter Elizabeth and son Mathew both dye, which they are since.

“ In case those my two children live not, &c.

“ PHIL. WARWICK.”

27 Aug. 1644.

Cliburne Hall.

This respect of mine to my father is in acknowledgment of the great blessinge I had in my most virtuous pious wife (who is with God) his daughter.

My Bond to my brother Burton, 6 Jan. 1623, Giles Burton of Scotton, Gent.

TIMOTHIE HUTTON.

1636, 21 Jan., from Yorke. Tho. Dawson sayeth, “ This day I have hade sum conference with this bearer, Thomas Hawksley, who is faither to my coosin Tobie Hutton his wife ; hopes Tobie may be put in some settelld way to maintain himselfe.” From Yorke.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

A.

AINSLEY, Thomas, 138, 139.
 Alcock, Thomas, 39.
 Aldbrough, William, 231, 232, 248.
 Alderson, Anthony, 212, 213.
 Aldred, Mr., 109.
 Allen, W., 56.
 Allenson, Robert, 229, 247.
 Alured, Ben., 217, 222, 223.
 Anguse, the Erle of, 141.
 Apleton, Henry, 222.
 Applebie, Mr., 320.
 Armstrong, Simo, 139.
 Arrundell, Henry Earle of, 269.
 Arrundell, James, 194.
 Ascough, my Cosin, 309.
 Ask, Hugo de, 8.
 Atye, Mr., 85.
 Aubrey, Dr. 68, 92.

B.

Backhouse, Robert, 263.
 Baclughe, the Lord of, 141.
 Bainbrige, Wydow, 273.
 Bancroft, Dr., 117.
 Banks, Robert, 47.
 Barloe, Dr., 163.
 Barnes, Johannes, 83, 84.
 Barnes, Richard, Bishop of Durham, 20, 83.
 Baro, Peter, 23.
 Barret, Dominus, 293.
 Bath and Wells, the Bishop of, 41.
 Beamont, Mr., 16, 53.
 Bellasis, Sir William, 141.
 Bellasyse, William, 7.
 Bellingshame, Sir Henry, 263.
 Benet, Sir John, 84, 163, 169, 195, 235, 287, 304, 311.
 Bennett, Mrs. Margaret, 249.
 Beningham, Richard, 109.
 Bennet, Ann, daughter of Sir John, 45, 47.
 Berrie, Christopher, 253.
 Bethell, 306.
 Bindlos, Robert, 263.
 Binge, Mr. Dr., 149.

Bilson, Dr., 90, 117.
 Blackbourne, Archbishop, 40.
 Blackburne, my Cosen, 197.
 Blackburn, John, 206, 207, 216, 309.
 Bland, the post maister, 202.
 Blawithe, Mr., 313.
 Boast, the seminary priest, 92, 96.
 Borne, Raphe, 138, 139.
 Bowes, Anne, wife of Thomas, 307, 308.
 Bowes, or Bowles, Edward, 45, 47.
 Bowes, Elizabeth, 33, 187, 251.
 Bowes, Frances, 12, 31.
 Bowes, George, 35, 277, 278.
 Bowes, George Wanley, 39.
 Bowes, John, 251, 305, 306.
 Bowes, Ladie Jane, 189.
 Bowes, Mr., 156, 200.
 Bowes, Richard, 181.
 Bowes, Robert, 277, 278.
 Bowes, Sir George, 277, 278, 317, 318, 321.
 Bowes, Sir Martin, 31.
 Bowes, Sir Talbot, 251, 314, 315, 316, 317, 320.
 Bowes, Sir William, 118, 125, 127.
 Bowes, Thomas, 181, 251, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 318, 319, 320.
 Bowes, William, 277, 278.
 Brathwait, Richard, 257, 258.
 Bretham, Roger de, 8.
 Bridges, Mrs., 283.
 Bristol, the Bishop of, 41.
 Bristowe, the Earle of, 314.
 Brook, Mr. Christopher, 317.
 Brook, Mr. George, 101, 149, 153.
 Buckhurst, T., 303.
 Buckingham, the Duke of, 310.
 Bugg, Anthony, 182.
 Bulwer, Mr., 260.
 Bukk, John, 66.
 Bunny, Edm., 66.
 Burghley, Lord Treasurer, 21, 27, 28, 57, 58, 77, 78, 85, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 126, 133, 135, 162, 303.
 Burgoine, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger, 47, 49.
 Burton, Giles, 322.

C.

Cæsar, Dr., 105.
 Calverley, Anne, 180, 181.
 Calverley, Thomas, 181.
 Calverley, John, 31.
 Calversey, Sir John, Knt., 251.
 Canterbury, Thomas, Archbishop of, 41.
 Carew, Adrian, master of Warton school, 208, 210.
 Carlile, the Lord Bishop of, 181.
 Carr (Ker), Sir Robert, Lord of Cesford, 120, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 291.
 Cary, Sir Robert, 121, 135.
 Castil, the Duke of, 195.
 Cathericke, Mr., 307.
 Cecyll, Sir Rob., v. Cranbourne.
 Cecyll, Sir William, 15.
 Cheke, Mr., 72.
 Chester, the Bishop of, 163.
 Chichester, the Bishop of, 41.
 Cleburne, Anne, 249, 250, 252.
 Cleburne, Edmund, 236, 263.
 Cleburne, Elizabeth, 250, 319.
 Clemens V., 102.
 Clifforde, the Lady Anne, 283.
 Clopton, William, 97, 194, 196.
 Cole, John, 113, 114, 116.
 Comberland, the Countess of, 284.
 Comyn, Symon, 95.
 Constable, Joseph, 115.
 Constable, Sir Henry, 115.
 Constable, Sir Phyllyp, 179.
 Copleys, the family of, 12.
 Cottle, Matthew, 262.
 Cowley, Alice, 150.
 Cradock, Joseph, 262.
 Cranbourne, Robert Cecyll, Lord, 16, 17, 24, 25, 28, 78, 79, 86, 87, 93, 94, 101, 114, 115, 118, 119, 135, 144, 149, 303.
 Crowthorne, Mr., 171.
 Crofte, John, 263.
 Croft, John, 263.
 Crompton, Sir T., 307.
 Cumberland, the Earl of, 120, 157.
 Curwen, Mr., 263.

D.

Dale, Dr. Valentine, 19, 62, 63, 77.
 Darbie, the La., the elder, 283.
 Darbie, the yonge Countess of, 285.
 Darcey, W., 162.
 Darcie, Conyers, 253.
 Darcie, Lord, 157, 165, 166.
 Darcie, Sir Conyers, 249, 310.

Darcy, Elizabeth, daughter of James Lord, 39.
 Darwin, Dr., 40.
 Daune, John, 250.
 Davill, Wyllim, 197.
 Davison, Dand, 138, 139.
 Davyll, Christopher, 181.
 Dawney, Sir John, 140.
 Dawson, Miles, 180, 181.
 Dawson, Robert, 180, 234.
 Dawson, Thos., 47, 258, 259, 322.
 Day, Mr., 88.
 Delavale, Thomas, 320.
 Dethicke, Sir Gilbert, 9, 10.
 Dethick, Henrie, 95, 181, 277.
 Devonshire, Earl of, 320.
 Digbie, the La., 285.
 Dodsworth, Frances, 250.
 Dodsworth, John, 39, 246.
 Douglas, Simon, 216.
 Dowethwat, William, 318.
 Drewrye, Dr., 68.
 Drurye, Mrs., 284.
 Ducarel, Dr., 11.
 Duckett, Sir Francis, 207, 208.
 Duresme, Tobie, Lord Bishop of, 139, 305.
 Durham, Richard, Lord Bishop of, 41, 269.
 Dyche, or Dyke, Dorothy, daughter of William, 39.

E.

Earnshaw, Josh., 47.
 Eedes, Dr., 90.
 Effingham, the La., 283.
 Egerton, Lord, 110, 111.
 Ellow, John, 197, 208, 228, 230.
 Ellwood, Will., 139.
 Ellwood, Will., the younger, 139.
 Ely, Bishop of, 41.
 Emerson, John, 273.
 Emerson, Raphe, of the Springe Howse, 273.
 Emersonn, William, 273.
 Essex, the Earl of, 108, 122, 123, 124, 135, 156, 157, 303.
 Ethington, Tho. Cooke, alias, 246.
 Eubank, Eleanor, wife of Samson, 12.
 Ewbanke, John, 320, 321.
 Ewbanke, Tobye, 320.
 Ewre, Lord, 165, 320, 321.
 Ewre, Mr. 320.
 Exeter, the Bishop of, 41, 175.
 Exeter, Earl of, 319.

F.

Fairefax, Sir Thomas, 140, 164, 165.

Fairfax, Dorothy, daughter of Ferdinando, Viscount, 46, 47.
 Fairfax, Ferdinand, 49.
 Fairfax, Ferdinando, Lord, 261.
 Fanshawe, or Fincham, Beatrix, 12, 17, 21.
 Fanshaw, or Fincham, Sir Tho. 47.
 Fant, Mr., 78.
 Farmer, Mr., 317.
 Feildinge, Israell, 216.
 Fell, William, 263.
 Fenwick, Mr. William, 137, 139.
 Ferne, Mr., 112, 113, 115, 165, 166.
 Ferne, Sir John, 196.
 Fetherston, Nich., 273.
 Fletcher, Richard, 314.
 Fletcher, William, W. 263.
 Floyd, George, Bishop of Manne, 151, 152.
 Foorde, Mr. Phyllip, 180.
 Fort, Mr. Robert, 225, 228.
 Foster, Mr., 235.
 Fothergill, Willielmus, 83.
 Freebarne, Alex., 123, 124, 125, 126.
 Frevill, Mr., 274.
 Frier, John, 273.
 Frisell, Robert, Lord of Overton, 138, 139.
 Fuller, Dr., 9, 27.
 Fuller, Richard, 263.
 Fulmesby, Catharine, 12, 16, 31.

G.

Gaite, John, Esquier, 272. .
 Gargrave, Sir Tho., 57.
 Gaskinge, Sir William, 206.
 Gats, Mr., 109.
 Gawdie, Justice, 157.
 Gears, Mr., 217.
 Gee, Mr., 123.
 Gee, my Daughter, 180.
 Gee, Sir William, 31, 179, 180, 196, 306, 307.
 Geslinge, James, 216.
 Gibson, John, L.L.D., 18, 19, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 83.
 Gibson, Mr., 306.
 Gilbert, Sir, 234.
 Gilbert, Dr. John, Bishop of Sarum, 42.
 Goodrich, Thomas, Bishop of Ely, 16.
 Goodwin, William, 152.
 Goodwyn, Dr., 152, 182, 196.
 Grosthead, Robert, Bishop of Lincoln, 12.
 Graye, Mr., 130.
 Gregorie, Hutton, 222, 253.
 Grenefeld, William, 102.
 Grigg, Dr., 40.
 Guy, Robin, 217.

H.

Hadwen, Robert, senior, 263.
 Hadwen, Roberte, junior, 263.
 Haggett, John, 216.
 Hales, Christopher, 138.
 Hales, Mr. 165.
 Hall, J., 134, 175.
 Hall, Raphe, 138, 139, 277.
 Hall, Rob., 138, 181, 187, 195.
 Hall, Thomas, 183.
 Hall, William, 138, 139.
 Hammond, Mr., 18.
 Hamonde, D., 20.
 Harison, Hughe, 150.
 Harison, William, 273.
 Harrington, Sir John, 28.
 Hastings, Mrs. Katherine, 285.
 Hastings, Sir Edward, 76.
 Hastings, the La. Dorothe, 284.
 Hawksby, Thomas, 258, 322.
 Hereford, the Bishop of, 41.
 Herring, Bishop, 41.
 Hethfeild, William, 217.
 Hewyttson, Thomas, 179, 181, 182, 183, 187, 193.
 Hilton, John, 308, 309.
 Hopper, Mr., 229.
 Hotham, John, 109, 197.
 Hotun, Richard de, 7.
 Howard, C., 303.
 Howarde, Henry Lord, 98, 99, 320.
 Howlegate, William, 180.
 Howseman, Robert, 263.
 Howseman, Thomas, 263.
 Huddleston, Mr., 320.
 Hume, Lord, 125.
 Humphrey, Dr., 20.
 Hunsdon, G., 135, 144, 303.
 Hunsdon, H. Carie, Lord, 90.
 Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, Earl of, 20, 23, 27, 59, 60, 63, 64, 75, 106, 114, 157, 166.
 Huntingdon, Lady, 56, 71.
 Hutchinson, Richard, 253.
 Hutchinson, William, 222.
 Hutton, Anne, 31, 39, 251.
 Hutton, Archbishop, Sir Timothy, Matthew, *passim*.
 Hutton, Barbara, 38, 250.
 Hutton, Barbara, wife of Matthew, 262.
 Hutton, Charles, 46.
 Hutton, Cicely, daughter of William, 7.
 Hutton, Dorothea, uxor Edwardi, 49.
 Hutton, Dorothy, 43, 46.
 Hutton, Edmund, 11, 12, 13.
 Hutton, Edwardus, 49.
 Hutton, Elizabeth, 12, 31, 35, 39, 45, 249.
 Hutton, Frances, 39, 179.
 Hutton, Grace, 12.
 Hutton, Henrietta, 39.

Hutton, Isabel, daughter of Robert, 7.
 Hutton, James, 8.
 Hutton, Jane, 12.
 Hutton, Joan, 12.
 Hutton, John, 39, *ter*.
 Hutton, John, 15, 39.
 Hutton, John, 39, 237, 239, 242, 250, 252, 313.
 Hutton, Lady, 34, 249, 313, 315.
 Hutton, Leonard, 12.
 Hutton, Luke, 13.
 Hutton, Mark, 31.
 Hutton, Marmaduke, 13.
 Hutton, Mary, 38, 43.
 Hutton, Mr. Justice, 251.
 Hutton, Matthew, 307, 310, 311, 312, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 252, 321, 322.
 Hutton, Mrs., 136, 188, 193, 259.
 Hutton, Mr. Sergeant, 182, 197.
 Hutton, Olivia, 39.
 Hutton, Phyllip, 222, 223, 224, 226, 230, 231, 232, 233, 250, 252, 314, 317.
 Hutton, Richard, 46, 249.
 Hutton, Richard, 45, 46, 179, 249.
 Hutton, Robert, 12, 13.
 Hutton, Robert, D.D., 11, 12, 13, 180, 181.
 Hutton, Samuel, 12, 13, 230, 235, 249.
 Hutton, Sir Richard, 7.
 Hutton, Sir Thomas, 45, 46, 216.
 Hutton, Stephen, 31.
 Hutton, Timothy, 225, 226, 228, 229.
 Hutton, Timothy, 249, 250.
 Hutton, Thomas, 7, 31, 180, 192, 222, 250, 252, 317.
 Hutton, Thomas, D.D., 8.
 Hutton, Thomas de, 7.
 Hutton, Thomasinê, 31.
 Hutton, Tobie, 258, 322.
 Hutton, Ursula, 46.
 Hylliard, Sir Christopher, 109, 110, 140.
 Hyltone, Thomas, 181.

I.

Ingleby, Sampson, 85.

J.

Jackson, 160.
 Jackson, John, Rector of Marske, 34, 235, 250, 253, 259, 260.
 James, Dr., 90.
 James, King of England, 24, 133, 134, 168, 169, 170.
 Johnson, Grace, 229.
 Jones, Walter, 17, 259.
 Jopling, John, 262.
 Juell, D. Joannes, 80.

K.

Kapp, Mr., 234.
 Kempe, John, 103.

Kery, Tho., 269.
 Kildare, the Countess of, 283.
 Knevett, the La., 282.
 Knollys, W., 135, 144, 303.
 Kynnemounte, George, 250.
 Kyttson, William, 218.

L.

Labberan, Mr., 208.
 Lascelles, Thomas, 138.
 Latimer, Lord, 160.
 Lawson, Mr., 145, 160.
 Lee, Edmund, 103.
 Leicester, the Earl of, 16, 53, 71.
 Leigh, Mr. Hen., 141, 142, 144.
 Le Neve, Mr., 9.
 Lichfield and Coventry, the Bishop of, 41.
 Lillie, Dr., 90.
 Limerick, Lord, 165, 166.
 Lincoln, the Bishop of, 41.
 London, the Bishop of, 304.
 Loyd, Rev. Mr., 40.
 Lucas, James, 263.
 Lutman, John, 43.
 Lutman, Mrs. Mary, 43.
 Lyndley, Chris., 66.
 Lyndley, Henrie, 276.
 Lyndley, Edmund, 68, 69, 83.
 Lyster, Thomas, 38.

M.

Mallory, Sir William, 140.
 Manners, Mr. Roger, 97, 101.
 Marbury, Thomas, 311, 313, 314.
 Mathew, Dr. Tobie, Bishop of Duham, 27, 28, 33, 80, 81, 88, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 136, 137, 188, 234.
 Mauleverer, Beatrice, 250.
 Mauleverer, Mr., 216, 247.
 Mayer, Mr., 123, 125.
 Maylom, Mr., 235.
 May, Mr. John, 181.
 Melton, William, 102.
 Merser, Mr., 234.
 Mersk, Henry de, 8.
 Mersk, Robert de, 8.
 Middelton, Robert, 263.
 Miers, George, 273.
 Millin, Rob., 263.
 Moore, Raphe, 138, 139.
 Moore, Bartho., 233.
 Mudd, Henry, 221.
 Mudd, Thomas, 234, 251.
 Mulgrave, the Earl of, 46, 47.
 Mullenax, Edmund, 194.
 Musgrave, Sir Phillip, 263.
 Myller, Mr. Christopher, 161.
 Moyser, Mr., 197.

N.

Natteris, Richd., 277.
 Nevill, Alex., 103.
 Nevill, George, 103.
 Nevill, Mrs. Mary, 285.
 Nevyl, Lady Margaret, 92, 96, 97, 98, 100, 101.
 Nichols, John, 263.
 Nickolson, Thomas, 260, 263.
 Nixe, Robert, 307.
 Northfolke, Thomas, Duke of, 267.
 North, R., 144.
 Northampton, R., 303.
 Northumberland, the Earl of, 61, 62, 85, 86, 267.
 Nottingham, the Earl of, 144.

O.

Osborne, Mr., 78.
 Overall, Dr., 163.
 Oxford, the Bishop of, 41.

P.

Pagett, the La., 283.
 Palmer, William, 57, 66.
 Parker, Archbishop, 18.
 Parkinson, William, 306.
 Parmentor, Mr. Thomas, 181.
 Peacock, Christopher, 321.
 Pellham, Mr., 109.
 Pepper, Christopher, 253.
 Pepper, John, 234.
 Pepper, Mr., 160, 193.
 Pepper, Sir Cuthbert, 179, 182, 183.
 Pilkington, Alce, 273.
 Pilkington, Grace, daughter of Leonard, 12.
 Philips, Mr. John, 160.
 Philip, Thomas, 253.
 Philipps, Arthure, 191.
 Phillips, Mr., 208, 235, 242.
 Phillipps, Thomas, the elder, 250.
 Phillips, Francs, 162, 193.
 Potter, Archbishop, 41.
 Price, John, Rector of Marske, 205, 206.
 Price, William, 250.
 Pringle, David, 138, 139.
 Puckering, Sir John, 88, 89.
 Puresye, Mr., 106.

Q.

Queen Elizabeth, 15, 16, 23, 24, 76, 140, 144, 161, 304.

R.

Radcliff, Mrs. Mary, 284.
 Ramsden, Mr., 57.
 Ramsey, Dr., 310.
 Ranson, William, 181.
 Rawlye, Sir Walter, 291.
 Rawson, Mr., 171.
 Redhead, Robert, 137, 138.
 Redman, Mr., 88, 90.
 Redwayne, John, 138.
 Remington, Richard, Archdeacon of the East Riding, 31, 78, 181, 196, 197, 268, 269, 307.
 Remington, my Daughter, 181.
 Richardson, Dr., 15.
 Richemond, Roaldus de, 8.
 Robinson, George, 273, 311, 312.
 Robinson, John, 45, 47.
 Robinson, Ralph, 204.
 Robson, John, 138, 139.
 Robson, Robert, 139.
 Rochester, the Bishop of, 41.
 Rodes, Milicent, daughter of Edmund, 47.
 Rokebie, Dr., 166.
 Rothy, M^{rs}., 259.
 Roxbrough, the Lord of, 168.
 Rutherford, Richard, 138, 139.
 Rutland, John Manners, Earl of, 74, 75.
 Ruttland, E. Manners, Earl of, 74.
 Rygge, Mr., 236, 237.

S.

Sands, Edwin, 89, 103, 104.
 Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York, 18, 19, 73, 102.
 Savyle, 306.
 Scroope, Lord, 141, 142.
 Scroope, the La., 282.
 Scudamore, Thomas, 268.
 Sere, Mr., 207.
 Sheffield, the Lord, 175, 195.
 Sheffield, Ursula, daughter of Sir Edmund, 46, 47.
 Sherrard, Mr. Danyell, 208, 245, 250.
 Shrewsbury, the Earl of, 33, 35, 157, 158, 160.
 Sicilay, 217.
 Sidney, Sir Robert, 113.
 Skidmore, the La., 285.
 Skippwithe, Mr., 109.
 Slater, George, 32, 63, 65, 67, 68, 69.
 Slater, Mr. D., 77.
 Slater, Richard, 217.
 Slayter, Peeter, 234.
 Slingsbie, Francis, 274.
 Smytheson, Anne, 181.
 Smyth, John, 207.
 Somerset, Charles Duke of, 40.

Sotherne, Mr., 311, 313.
 Southampton, the Earle of, 157.
 Southwell, the La. Eliza, 232.
 Stanhope, Sir Edward, 164, 165.
 Stanhope, Sir John, 78, 148.
 Stanhopp, Mr., 106.
 Stanley, the La. Frances, 282.
 Stapleton, Frances, daughter of Bryan, 39.
 Stapleton, Richard, 303.
 Still, D., 20.
 Stillington, William, 195.
 Stirka, Th., 171.
 Stobbes, Nich., 273.
 Stobbes, Raph, 273.
 Stobbes, William, 273.
 Stott, George, 217.
 Strafford, the Earls of, 7.
 Strafford, Thomas Earl of, 7.
 Stranguidg, Mrs., 283.
 Stringer, Anne, daughter of Nicholas, 47.
 Susan, 228, 229.
 Swale, Richard, 34.
 Symsson, 208.

T.

Talbot, Jane, 33, 35.
 Tate, William, 138, 139.
 Taylor, Francis, 47.
 Terrick, Dr. Richard, Bishop of Peterburgh, 42.
 Tharkeld, Mychaell, 61.
 Thistlethwait, R., 41.
 Thomas, Valentine, 127.
 Thompson, Mr., 234.
 Thoresby, Mr., 12, 13, 30.
 Thornes, Mrs., 235.
 Thorold, Lady, 181.
 Thorpe, Mary, daughter of Richard, 47.
 Thorsby, Jhon, 103.
 Thynne, Mrs. Gresham, 284.
 Tireman, Mr., 235.
 Tochetts, Mr., 251.
 Torr, Mr. J., 9.
 Tothall, Thomas, Rector of Romalldkirk, 319, 320.
 Trolopp, Mr., 311.
 Tunstall, James, D.D., 39.
 Tuxford, the Vycar of, 158.

V.

Vaughan, Dr., Bishop of Chester, 88, 90, 117, 150.
 Vavator, Cristofer, 61.
 Vavator, Mrs. Anne, 282.
 Vere, Sir Frauncis, 113.
 Vere, the La. Susan, 285.

W.

Walker, Richard, minister, 263.
 Walmesley, Justice, 157.
 Walsingham, Sir Francis, 21, 28, 64, 65, 66, 77.
 Walsingham, the family of, 12.
 Wanley, Andrew, 39.
 Wansford, Christopher, 196, 197, 202, 317.
 Warcop, 321.
 Ward, John, 217.
 Warwick, Sir Philip, 38, 322.
 Warwick, the Countess of, 284.
 Washington, Laurence, 203.
 Waterhous, Jonas, 191, 193.
 Weddall, Jane, 216.
 Weeks, Mr. John, 249, 315.
 Wentworth family, 7.
 Wentworth, Margaret, daughter of George, 7.
 Wentworth, William, 7.
 Westmerland, the Earl of, 92, 96, 97, 267.
 Whaly, Mr., 153.
 Wharton, Mrs. Margaret, 284.
 Whincop, Tho. 222, 226, 227, 230, 231, 233.
 Whitgift, Archbishop, 13, 16, 17, 20, 22, 23, 24, 71, 72, 73, 87, 88, 104, 105, 117, 118, 147, 199, 304.
 Willams, Robart, 206.
 Willis, Dr., 9.
 Willughbie, Lord, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 138.
 Wilson, Dr., 20.
 Wilson, Ra., 263.
 Windebank, Secretary, 145, 161, 170.
 Wirdnam, John, 176, 177, 188, 181, 190.
 Wolley, Sir John, 93, 94.
 Wolsie, Cardinall, 103.
 Woodall, Mr., 213, 217.
 Wood, J., 140.
 Worcester, the Bishop of, 41.
 Worcestre, the Erle of, 157.
 Worster, the Countes of, 285.
 Wrey, Sir William, 308, 309.
 Wycliffe, my Cosin, 309.

Y.

Yonge, Richard, 138, 139.
 Yong, Thomas, 273.
 Yorke, Mr. Deane of, 217, 218, 235.
 Young, Dr. Thomas, Archbishop of York, 17, 28.

Z.

Zouche, Lord, 157.
 Zouch, William, 102.

INDEX OF PLACES, &c.

A.

Ainboe, 46, 47, 49.
Aldbroughe, 247.
Aldford, 150.
Alnewick, 137.
Ashbie, 106.
Awkeland, 180.

B.

Bainton, the Rectorie of, 78.
Bainton upon the Wolds, 32.
Barforde, 313, 318.
Barneby, 32, 34, 235.
Barton, 312.
Barwick, 127, 128, 132, 134, 137.
Batley, 12.
Bedall, 310.
Bedford, the Archdeaconry of, 7.
Beelbie, 179.
Bishop's howse, 271.
Bisshoppe Burton, 76.
Bishopsthorpe, 26, 122, 124, 159, 193,
204, 234, 245, 305.
Bisshopton, 126.
Blackwell, 289, 270.
Bosworth, the Rectory of, 20.
Boulton, 235.
Boxworth, 15.
Brackenholme, 179.
Bradley, 320.
Brampton, the Prebend of, 7.
Brazen Nose College, 46, 47.
Bromesbury, the Prebend of, 15.
Burneshead, 258.
Burneston, 231.
Bushopsgayt, 200.
Bushopsgayt, the Kynge's head at, 200.
Busshupbrige, 207, 308.
Butterwic, 7.
Byer's Greene, 274.

C.

Cambridge, the University of, 14, 15, 28.
Cambridge, 40, 163, 233.
Carlisle, 20, 142, 144.
Cawood, 159, 181.

Chelsea, 200, 201, 206, 208.
Chester, 277.
Christ's College, Cambridge, 40.
Clare Hall, Cambridge, 40.
Cleatlam, 321.
Copley, 12.
Cottam Mundevell, 277.
Craik, 274, 275, 276.
Croft, 229.
Croft Bridge, 118, 137.
Croydon Palace, 42.
Cundall, 234.

D.

Darlington, 261, 270.
Darton, 45, 179, 180, 252.
Dawley, 45.
Deighton, 45, 47.
Denton, 46, 47.
Depewell, 274.
Donkaster, 197, 198, 203.
Dryffield, 45, 180, 181, 182.

E.

Ellingthorp, 232, 248.
Ely, 15, 17, 223.
Ely, the Isle of, 17.
Embden, 156.
Evenwood Park, 277, 278.

F.

Feld Lane, the Blue Anchor in, London,
226, 228, 229.
Ferribrig, 197, 203, 204.
Fleet, 201.
Fletstret, the Grewhound in, London,
200.

G.

Garnsey, 195.
Gatesheade, 137.
Goldsbrough, 7, 235.
Grantham, 198, 203.
Grenehill, 269.

H.

Hagthorpe, 179.
Hallikell, 231.
Halwelestele, 269.
Hampton Court Conference, 24, 28.
Hangeast, 231.
Healley, 194.
Heaton, 179.
Hemsley, 231.
Hewton, 180.
Hilton, 8.
Highgate Castle, 7.
Hornby, 310.
Houghton-le-Skerne, 13.
Houghton-le-Spring, 12, 273.
Howden, 271, 272, 273, 276, 277.
Howdenshire, 272, 273.
Howden, the Mootehall or Towlebothe
in, 272.
Hull, Kingston upon, 110, 119, 222.
Huntingdon, 199, 202.
Hutton, 7, 8.
Hutton Hall, 7, 9.
Hutton, surname of, 7, 8.

J.

Jarnsoy, 195.
Jebbergate, 195.
Jesus College in Cambridge, 40.

K.

Kateren Hall, Cambridge, 163.
Killam, 247.
Killerbie, 270, 319.
Kimbleborne, 270.
Kirby Hill School, 40.
Kirbie super Moram, 232.
Knolton, 181.

L.

Lambeth Chapel, 42.
Lambeth Church, 42.
Lambeth Palace, 41, 42.
Lanchester, 277.
Lartington, 320.
Laxton, 272.
Leake, the Rectorie and Parsonage of,
270.
Leake, the Vicarage of, 270.
Lichfield, 19.
Lincoln, the Archdeaconry of, 8.
Lincoln Cathedral, 7.
London, 200, 226, 228, 229.
London Hospital, 42.

M.

Marragg, 207.
Marwicke, 251.
Marske, 35, 160, 162, 191, 192, 193,
194, 196, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 222,
228, 237, 250, 251, 259, 260, 261,
263, 315, 321.
Midleham, Bishop's, 274.
Midrige, 270.
Midrigeborne, 270.
Midridge, the Manor or Grange of, 270.
Morton, 273.

N.

Netherspane Briggs, 272.
Newarke, 198, 203.
Newcastle, 129, 311, 318, 320.
New-water Fishery, 269.
Norham, 269.
Norhamshire, 269.
North Newbald, 31.
Nunburnholme, 180.

O.

Oxford, v. Brazen Nose College.

P.

Paul's Cross, London, 17, 54.
Pedwell Fishery, 269.
Pembroke Hall, 15, 17.
Penrith, 7.
Petworth, 43.
Pontefract, 45, 119, 180.
Powle's, the Denerie of, 163.
Pepleton, Nether, 31, 45, 46, 47, 235,
249, 312, 315.
Priest Hutton, 9, 11, 12, 14.
Pudsey, 46, 47.

Q.

Quarrington, 271.

R.

Ranworth Castell, (Ravensworth, County
Durham,) 207.
Reimesworth, 207.
Redworth, 270.
Riccall, the Prebend of, 18.
Richmond, 38, 191, 206, 217, 218, 246,
250, 253, 262.
Richmond Church, 33.
Richmondshire, 248.
Ripon, 181.
Rippon School, 40.
Royston, 199, 202.
Rughford, 159.

S.

Scotton, 322.
 Scroobie, 159, 198, 203.
 Seaton, 320.
 Shawdforthe, 277.
 Sherborne, the Hospitall of, 77.
 Sherif Hutton, 119.
 Smalcald, the Assembly at, 20, 60.
 Southburton, 320.
 Southwell, 32, 159.
 Spofforth, 40.
 Stamford, 198, 202, 203.
 Stanhopp, in Werdaile, 273.
 Staynton, 313.
 St. George's, Hanover Square, 42.
 St. Margaret's, Westminster, 43.
 St. Martin's in the Fields, the church of,
 (London,) 41.
 St. Mary Bishophill the elder, (York,) 7.
 St. Mary le Bow, London, 41.
 St. Olave's, Jewry, the vicarage of, 8.
 Storthwate, 179.
 Streatlam, 35, 187, 310, 312, 316, 318,
 321.
 Strensall, the Prebende, 153.
 Stylton, 198, 199, 202.
 Sutton-upon-Lound, 47.
 Swaledale, 194.
 Syningmyre, 270.

T.

Tadcaster, 197, 204.
 Thornton, 179, 319.
 Tine Brigg, 139.
 Trinity College, Cambridge, 14, 26.
 Trowbridge, the Rectory of, 40.
 Tuxforth, 198, 203.
 Twedmouthsteyle, 269.

U.

Ulmye, 179.
 Ulskelf, the Prebend of, 13.
 Uxbridge, 45, 47.
 W.
 Walkington, 274, 275, 276.
 Waltham, 199, 202, 269.
 Ware, 199, 202.
 Warlingworth, 213.
 Warton, 9, 11, 14, 21, 179, 180, 181,
 182, 208, 210, 251, 263.
 Wayde's Mill, 202.
 Welehall, 275.
 Welley, 158.
 Welton, 274, 278.
 Wens-dale, 160.
 Wentworth Woodhouse, 7.
 Westgate, 273.
 Westminster, 17, 200, 201.
 Westminster Abbey, 16.
 Wetherby, 40.
 Wharram Percy, 179.
 Wickham Abbey, 7.
 Wilforde, 269.
 Winchester School, 239, 242.
 Windsor, 41.
 Wiske more upon Caperige, 270.
 Witham, 198, 203.
 Wolsingham, 271.
 Woodham, 179.
 Worcester, 18.
 Wystowe, 181.

Y.

Yerefforde Fishery, 269.
 York, 306, 310, 313, 316, 321, 322.
 York Castle, 119, 137, 138.
 York, the Deanery of, 17.
 York, the Kidcote at, 181.

THE END.

ERRATA.

For "Ducarell," when it occurs in the Notes, &c., read "Ducarel."

Page 35, line 4 from top, for "consilio," read "concilio."

Page 78, the Letter No. XXVII. is by mistake attributed to the year 1590, when in reality it was written in 1600, as its date *ad finem* purports. Consider it out of its place, and belonging to the latter year.

Page 103, line 10 from bottom: the word *seenetymes* requires explanation. The *seene* is an old North country word derived from *coena*, or *coenagium*, the right of the visiting archbishop or bishop to refreshment at the expense of the incumbents of the church over which he was holding his visitation. This right was commuted for a money payment, now called *Procurations*.

Pages 106 and 107: Lord Burghley is by mistake called an Earl.

Page 248, line 12 from bottom, for "Timithie," read "Timothie."

Page 251, line 13 from top, for "Calversey," read "Calverley."

Page 284: in the Countess of Warwick's prize, for "Suufkin," read "Snufkin."

The mistake occurs twice.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06573 031 7

